A

HISTORY OF THE INFANTRY SCHOOL

and

FORT BENNING

The Infantry School was established per
GO 7, W/D, 30 Jan 1920.

(From TWX filed in bound copy in rare
book case)

UB502 (1920) GOs + bulletins. GO7 sets up Service schools

THE INFANTRY SCHOOL LIBRARY
PROPERTY
OF
U S ARMY
FT. BENNING GA.

A HISTORY OF THE INFANTRY SCHOOL
FORT BENNING, GEORGIA

BY

LEROY W. YARBOROUGH
FIRST LIEUTENANT OF INFANTRY,
IN COLLABORATION WITH
TRUMAN SMITH
MAJOR OF INFANTRY

THE INFANTRY SCHOOL
FORT BENNING, GEORGIA
1931

PREFACE

For some time there has been evident the desirability of an authentic record of the events which led to the founding of The Infantry School and of certain events which have taken place since its foundation. Accordingly, in compliance with instructions of the commandant, The Infantry School, the preparation of "A History of The Infantry School" was undertaken. The task has involved a great amount of research through masses of uncorrelated material and has been complicated by the lack of the many important papers which were consumed in a fire which destroyed post headquarters in September 1924. The gap caused by the loss of these records has been partially bridged, it is believed, by the generous responses of the many officers, enlisted men, and others who had personal knowledge of the events of that period, to the questionnaires which were sent to them by the authors. To these persons, and to the numerous other individuals who have contributed information and assistance, the authors are greatly indebted. Especial acknowledgement is made for the valuable assistance rendered by Major Charles A. Willoughby, Major Leven C. Allen, and Miss Loretta Chappell, whose aid in assembling and drafting much of the material which has been used in this history greatly facilitated its completion.

It is believed that in "A History of The Infantry School" all events of historical importance have been accurately and impartially recorded and that due credit compatible with the limitations of a document of this character has been given

to those pioneers of infantry progressiveness whose advanced ideas and vigorous efforts were responsible for the project which has become The Infantry School. The authors have endeavored to produce a history which will be useful not only as a handy work of reference but which as a simple narrative of fact will be, it is hoped, of interest to all infantrymen and to other persons whose duties or inclinations bring them into association with this arm of our service.

TRUMAN SMITH,
MAJOR, INFANTRY.

Fort Benning, Georgia
30 April 1931.

LeROY W. YARBOROUGH,
1ST LIEUTENANT, INFANTRY.

PREPARED BY DIRECTION

of

THE COMMANDANT

THE INFANTRY SCHOOL

FORT BENNING, GEORGIA

To those progressive, far-seeing infantrymen of former days, whose earnest and persistent efforts to improve the knowledge and skill of our infantry led to the founding of The Infantry School, this book is dedicated by the authors.

CONTENTS

Chapter		Page
	Preface	
	Introduction ..... Diversity of Early Training of Infantry -- Baron von Steuben Introduces New Training Methods -- First Infantry Demonstration Unit -- First American Infantry Drill Regulations -- Infantry School of Practice, Jefferson Barracks, 1826-28 -- Service School Idea Gains Favor After Years of Struggle.	1
I	The School of Musketry, Presidio of Monterey, California, 1907-12 ..... Organization -- School Troops -- First Commander and Staff -- Plans for Course of Study -- First Student Body -- Early Experiments -- General Review of Accomplishments -- Some Characters of the Early Period.	11
II	The School of Musketry and The Infantry School of Arms at Fort Sill ..... Revival of the School of Musketry, 1915 -- The School of Musketry, May 1915 to July 1917 -- The Infantry School of Arms at Fort Sill, August 1, 1917 to October 3, 1918.	43
III	Section 1: Military Events Concerned with the Infantry School of Arms at Fort Sill and Camp Benning, 1918-21	77
	Section 2: The Role of the Citizens of Columbus and the Vicinity in the Establishment and Retention of The Infantry School at Fort Benning	108
	Section 3: The Role of the Congress in the Continuance of Fort Benning and The Infantry School..	114
	Section 4: The Acquisition of the Land of The Infantry School	130
	Section 5: The Early Construction Period and Living Conditions of that Time	140
IV	Section 1: The Infantry School, 1922-30 ..... Camp Benning Becomes Fort Benning -- Vice Crusade -- Arrest of General Gordon -- General Wells Proscribes Alabama -- Efficiency of Instruction -- Flood of '29 -- Infantry Organization Project.	176
	Section 2: The Second Construction Era ..... First Plan Toward Permanent Post -- The "Wells Plan, 1924" -- Athletic Group Started, Pershing Aids -- First Permanent Quarters, 1923 -- First Permanent Barracks, 1924 -- The "Collins Plan, 1926" -- The Final Plan, 1929.	195
	Epilogue	210

CONTENTS (continued)

PART 2

Chapter — Page

I Origin and Development of the Curriculum 212
Infantry School of Instruction, Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, 1826-28 -- School of Musketry, Presidio of Monterey, California, 1907-12 -- School of Musketry and Infantry School of Arms, Fort Sill, Oklahoma, 1913-18 -- Machine-Gun Center, Camp Hancock, Georgia, 1918-19 -- Small-Arms Firing School, Camp Perry, Ohio, June--October, 1918 -- Infantry School of Arms and The Infantry School, Camp Benning, Georgia, 1918-20 -- The Infantry School, Fort Benning, Georgia, 1921-1930.

II The Story of the Region in Which Fort Benning is Situated 262
DeSoto's Explorations of Region -- Coming of the Muscogees -- Towns of the Creek Nation -- Early White Traders and Colonists -- Treaty with Creeks -- Legend of "Colonel" Tate -- Federal Road -- LaFayette's Visit -- Creek War and Others -- Hatcher Plantation -- Bussey Plantation.

--------- o ---------

Appendices

I Orders, Instructions and Regulations Marking Important Periods in the Career of The Infantry School 290

Section 1 292
Section 2 293
Section 3 296
Section 4 303
Section 5 306
Section 6 307
Section 7 308
Section 8 313
Section 9 314
Section 10 323
Section 11 324

II Names of Commandants and Assistant Commandants of The Infantry School and Its Predecessors 325

III Names of Natural Topographical Features and of Artificial Features such as Thoroughfares, Fields, Ranges Pools, and Hospital Wards of Fort Benning, Georgia, which Honor the memory of Deceased Officers and Soldiers of the Infantry, or of The Infantry School, or which Commemorate Battles, Organizations, or the Localities in which they Trained or Fought During the World War 328

IV Summary of Construction at Fort Benning, Georgia, 1922-30 401

V Recruiting Circular of 1920 413

CONTENTS (Continued)

Page

Bibliography and List of References 415

Index 425

Maps:

1. Section of Post Map, Presidio of Monterey, California, Showing Portions of Post used by School of Musketry.

2. Section of Special Military Map, Fort Sill Military Reservation, Showing Parts of Post used by School of Musketry and Infantry School of Arms, 1913-18.

3. Plan of Camp Benning, Macon Road, Occupied by Infantry School of Arms from October 1918 to June 1919.

4. Map of Camp Benning, U.S.G.S., Georgia-Alabama quadrangle, Showing Firing Areas Proposed in 1920.

5. Plan of Camp Benning, Construction Division, November 15, 1922. First Permanent Plan. (Slightly changed by revisions.)

6. Plan of Fort Benning, Construction Service, April 5, 1924. The "Wells' Plan".

7. Plan of Fort Benning, Post Quartermaster, September 14, 1926. The "Collins' Plan".

8. Plan of Fort Benning, Construction Service, Q.M.G., December 13, 1929. Restudy for New Construction. The "Final Plan".

9. Map of Fort Benning, Fire Control, Corps of Engineers, Revised 1928-29. (In three sheets.)

A HISTORY OF THE INFANTRY SCHOOL

-----o-----

INTRODUCTION

Diversity of Early Training of Infantry -- Baron von Steuben Introduces New Training Methods -- First Infantry Demonstration Unit -- First American Infantry Drill Regulations -- Infantry School of Practice, Jefferson Barracks, 1826-28 -- Service School Idea Gains Favor After Years of Struggle.

-----o-----

The history of The Infantry School, the story of its struggles during critical periods of its existence through which it survived despite disheartening conditions imposed upon it by indifference, neglect, lack of financial sustenance, factional hostility, and attacks of critics and assailants, is an epic in the history of American infantry. Though the imposing institution which we know to-day as The Infantry School is comparatively new, it is yet richly endowed in historical background for it is a product of evolution; the fruition of the advanced ideas of generations of progressive American infantrymen. As it exists to-day it surpasses, perhaps, in its magnitude, its scope of research and development, and its influence in moulding the character of our infantry, anything ever conceived in the hopeful minds of our pioneers of infantry advancement. To-day it is

the vital center of the infantry, of its progressive thought, of its doctrines, tactics, and methods. It is an important support in the structure of national defense, for infantry, the preponderant force of modern armies, remains, as always, the decisive power in battle and campaign. There is no extravagant praise bestowed upon The Infantry School when it is said that in its efficiency is a guarantee of national security, for the efficiency of our infantry will be that of our Infantry School.

Since its establishment as a permanent feature of the national defense system, and henceforward, the history of The Infantry School has been and will be inseparable from that of American infantry. A history of The Infantry School would be incomplete, however, if it failed to review to some extent the circumstances and influences which led ultimately to its founding as a permanent institution. Fully to view the historical career of The Infantry School, we must begin with American infantry of the Revolutionary-War period and trace such of its developments and improvements in technic and tactical efficiency, and those of the infantry of subsequent years, as were due to progressive and outstanding infantry leaders of their respective times. We shall find that such changes came slowly; that only in recent years were made changes of instructional and tactical methods which were not the results of years of pleading and effort by a few far-seeing

infantrymen. The early pioneers in the field of infantry progress were like the prophets without honor in their own land. Indeed, not only did these early advocates of progressiveness encounter skepticism, criticism, and even derision of their ideas, but the proposals of those who followed them met the same uncordial reception which usually awaits the proponents of progress. Despite these discouragements the desire to improve the power and efficiency of the infantry persisted in the minds of the progressives, and as converts to the new schools of thought were gained, means eventually were found to develop and apply in practice the theories which they propounded.

That General Washington was fully aware of the deficiencies of his infantry is indicated by some of the early measures that he adopted in order to mould it into a more efficient fighting force. One of these was the acceptance of certain recommendations made by Baron von Steuben, a Prussian officer of experience and ability who had offered his services to the colonies, and whose efficiency was combined with rare energy, tact, and kindness. (1) Baron von Steuben found that there was no uniformity of drill, no similarity of organization and no teamwork of any kind in the army. No two companies drilled alike and all drilled badly. It is said that a spectator remarked on the occasion of a parade of an organization from his own state that it was the finest body

(1) Gance, History of U. S. Army, p. 54

of troops he had ever seen out of step. It was not long before the influence of von Steuben's efforts began to be seen. One of his first acts was to organize the officers into squads, sections, and companies under his personal direction. In this way he soon developed an excellent group of instructors. This very method of acquainting newly-commissioned officers with some of their duties was used during our preparation for and participation in the World War. With some modifications, it is still in use in certain of the courses at The Infantry School. The idea of organizing selected troops and using them for demonstration purposes also can be credited, so far as our service is concerned, to von Steuben, for it was he who induced General Washington to issue the order which provided for the addition to the guard of the commander-in-chief of certain selected soldiers "for the purpose of forming a corps, to be instructed in the maneuvers necessary to be introduced into the army and to serve as a model for the execution of them". (2) To-day, a century and a half after von Steuben's time, we find his method again in use at The Infantry School where model troop organizations are maintained and employed to develop and to illustrate the technic and tactics of infantry.

(2) Ganoe, History of U. S. Army p. 55

Whimsical legislation which was enacted during the post-Revolutionary-War period quickly undid the excellent work of von Steuben and others who had brought order and efficiency

out of chaos. (3) The infantry, in common with the remainder of the army, lacked unity and spirit. There was no inclination to produce officers or soldiers who were technically schooled for battle and campaign, and at the beginning of the War of 1812 the army was as heterogeneous and disorganized as when von Steuben began his work at Valley Forge. Only seventy-one cadets had been graduated from West Point whose curriculum at that time was of questionable value as a preparation for field service. (4)

(3) Ganoe History of U. S. Army pp. 90-91-92-95-96-113

(4) Ganoe History of U. S. Army p. 116

The army at this time was not enjoying the fickle favor of the American public and it received scant sympathy in its desire to increase its efficiency. A little improvement in the infantry was made by its own efforts. In 1813 a New System of Discipline, based on French methods, was adopted in an endeavor to obtain uniformity in the training of infantry. (5) A new set of regulations for infantry was produced in 1815 by a board of officers composed of Generals Scott and Swift, and Colonels Fenwick, Cumming, and Dayton. This was the first work of this character to be prepared by a regularly constituted board of American officers. (6)

(5) Ganoe History of U. S. Army p. 128

(6) Ganoe History of U. S. Army p. 143

In the years that followed, the tiny army, dispersed in frontier garrisons and receiving little aid or encouragement, improved itself as best it could by its own efforts and meager resources. In 1826 Major General Edmund P. Gaines, after long and patient effort, induced

the War Department to authorize the establishment of an infantry post at St. Louis for the purpose of organizing an "Infantry School of Instruction" to improve the efficiency of the infantry.* Here, in 1826, was founded Jefferson Barracks and the infantry's first school. The bulk of the infantry of our army was assembled here in 1826 and 1827. (7) Though the idea had been initially to train enlisted men, the plan was quickly expanded, and the principal function of The Infantry School of Instruction soon became to train infantry officers. The time, however, was unripe for such a venture, and the support given our puny army by the Congress was too meager to permit the new school to become firmly established. By 1828 the frontier wars with the Indians were claiming the attention of the garrison, and the regiments were dispersed one by one, to Minnesota, the Missouri Valley, and even the Maine frontier, to ward off the danger to the settlements. In the fall of 1828 the school had ceased to exist, and on November 24, 1828, it was officially closed, although in the report of the Secretary of War, the excellent work it had accomplished toward the training of our infantry was fully recognized. (8) However primitive may have been the Infantry School of Practice as viewed by modern standards, it was a long stride forward in the advancement of infantry training. It was the first concrete expression of the idea of a regular school to teach the technic and tactics of infantry.

*See G. O. 13, A.G.O. 1826 Appendix

(7) Ganoe History of U. S. Army p. 166

(8) Inf. Journal, Vol. XXIV, pp. 263-267

Though its existence was very brief its worth had been evident even to the skeptics, and the idea from which it grew persisted, although it did not develop again into tangible form until more than three-quarters of a century later. Here was the inception, however nebulous, of The Infantry School.

The next decades of our military history, filled with a constant succession of petty Indian wars and the Mexican adventure, did not permit the infantry to do much toward its own improvement. Units were too scattered and their energies too confined to the tasks immediately before them, to permit much thought to be devoted to the revival of the Jefferson Barracks experiment. Neither the years of the Civil War, nor the dark ages of the army immediately following, saw a revival of the school idea. Service schools were scorned as theoretical nonsense. Military science found almost its sole field for development in the troops themselves. Among the noteworthy works in this field was the preparation by Captain Heth, 10th Infantry, of the first system of target practice for the army. This was adopted by the War Department in 1858. (9)

(9) Small Arms Firing Regulations 1906 - W. D.

A series of new publications, among them regulations for the infantry, appeared. Rifle and Infantry Tactics came out in 1860, and in 1861 another work, entitled Infantry Tactics for the Instruction of The Infantry of the Line and Light Infantry Together with Bayonet

Exercises, was issued. In 1863, when it was found that infantry tactics were neither uniform nor adequate, the Secretary of War ordered the adoption of Casey's Tactics. A manual for military gymnastics appeared in 1866. The adoption in 1867 of Upton's Tactics was hailed as the greatest single advance in infantry training procedure since the regulations of von Steuben. Marksmanship began to receive greater attention, and in 1873 there appeared Wingate's Manual of Rifle Practice, the work of an officer of the New York National Guard. Seven years later (1879) the first complete systematic course of instruction in rifle firing was inaugurated. (10) New drill regulations which were issued by the War Department in 1891 were characterized as the product of the best minds in the service. Further improvements in drill regulations were made in 1896, (11) and in the same year a board of infantry officers produced a manual of firing regulations for the newly-adopted magazine rifle. (12)

(10) Small Arms Firing Regulations 1906, W. D.

(11) Ganoe History of U. S. Army pp. 247-266-285-305-306-317-332-366-367-369

(12) Small Arms Firing Regulations 1906 - W. D.

In the meantime the military postgraduate-school-idea had been developing in foreign countries, notably in Germany and France, and America's response to this trend took form in the establishment at Fort Leavenworth in 1881 of the School of Application for Infantry and Cavalry, the present Command and Staff School. This school, at the start elementary in scope, gradually assumed a role equivalent to the staff colleges of European powers. It did not,

however, fulfill the role of an infantry school. The establishment of Leavenworth was followed in 1892 by the Riley school for cavalry and field artillery, later to be split into the separate service schools of Riley for the cavalry, and Sill for the field artillery. (13)

(13) Ganoe, History of The U. S. Army pp. 355-356

Still nothing was done for the infantry, although both in the Spanish-American War and the Philippine Insurrection the dominant role again fell to that arm. By the commencement of the twentieth century, the idea of the service schools had taken root in the United States Army. The knowledge of the use of the cavalry and artillery arms was making rapid progress, and the esprit of both had become the envy of the infantry. Yet the largest and most important of all our arms of the service had no school, and remained in its tactical development still under the shadow of the experiences of the Spanish-American War and the Philippine Insurrection. Perfection in close order drill, individual marksmanship, the mechanical deployment and advance of linear skirmish lines, and a smattering knowledge of patrolling, were the criteria of good infantry. The machine gun, which had already proved its worth in the Franco-Prussian War, was, to the American infantry, still a visionary weapon of the future. Every cavalry and artillery officer felt himself equal to commanding infantry in battle, but guarded the technic of his own branch as a secret which the infantry mind could not, if it

would, penetrate.

There is little wonder that the esprit of the infantry was somewhat lower than that of its sister arms. And there is also little question but that the knowledge of infantry tactics was markedly deficient among its own officers. (14)

(14) Inf. Journal, Vol. X, pp. 908--913

Yet for years there had been voices crying in protest against this apathy, endeavoring to rouse an infantry consciousness, and pleading for the establishment of an infantry school. Not until the year 1907 was the first step taken which led to the foundation of The Infantry School of to-day, and later brought about the creation of Fort Benning.

A HISTORY OF THE INFANTRY SCHOOL

-----o-----

CHAPTER I

THE SCHOOL OF MUSKETRY, PRESIDIO OF MONTEREY, CALIFORNIA, 1907-12

-----o-----o-----o-----

Organization -- School Troops -- First Commander and Staff -- Plans for Course of Study -- First Student Body -- Early Experiments -- General Review of Accomplishments -- Some Characters of the Early Period.

-----o-----

For nearly eighty years after the infantry's first school experiment in 1827 and 1828 at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, the pleas of the few persons who perceived the need of a permanent central school for the infantry had been in vain. Latterly in the nineteenth century, and in the early years of the twentieth, the views of some of the officers who were advocating such an establishment were expressed from time to time in service journals. Their recommendations, and those of others who were in favor of such an enterprise, fell on deaf ears and made little impression on the army as a whole or, indeed, upon the infantry itself. The attitude of the majority of the army seemingly was a reflection of the traditional vainglory of the American

public in regard to national prowess with the rifle and the natural superiority of American marksmen over those of foreign countries. Accordingly, the development of skillful individual marksmanship predominated in the training of the American infantryman. Until shortly after the Spanish-American War, improvement in infantry marksmanship had progressed steadily, but gradually there came a general falling off in skill with the rifle.

The decline of rifle marksmanship standards in the Pacific Division, which comprised, in the Departments of California and the Columbia, all troops in the states of California, Oregon, and Washington, though probably not more evident than that in the remainder of the army, became a matter of deep concern with Lieutenant General Arthur MacArthur, the division commander. "Target practice was in a bad way," says General Frank L. Winn, who then, as a captain, was aide-de-camp to General MacArthur, and inspector of small arms practice of the Pacific Division. "There were no target ranges. The fine individual marksmanship, for which the army was famous prior to the Spanish-American War, was in danger of being lost to the service." (1) Captain Winn was given the task of locating new target ranges and improving existing ones, and then of finding instructors for the intensive course of marksmanship which General MacArthur proposed to inaugurate. "From this idea," says General Winn, "the plan developed into a school of

(1) Winn McIver

experiment and theory in the use of the rifle in battle and of improvement, by testing, in the rifle itself." (2) After making a study of the project, Captain Winn prepared a memorandum outlining the features and organization of the proposed school, and this, after General MacArthur had obtained the approval of the War Department, became the basis of General Orders No. 4, Pacific Division, February 21, 1907, which formally established the School of Musketry, Pacific Division, at the Presidio of Monterey, California. (3)

(2) Gen. Winn (McIver)

(3) McIver

Although the immediate intention in establishing the School of Musketry was to raise the marksmanship standards of the Pacific Division by giving to "selected officers and enlisted men a higher degree of practical and theoretical instruction in the use of small arms than it is practicable to obtain at posts, with a view to making them better instructors and thereby increasing the fire efficiency of the organizations to which they belong," (4) there is little doubt that the vision of General MacArthur and his advisors extended into the future farther than did that of most of their contemporaries. "General MacArthur was a great believer in the infantryman and his rifle; his order was in advance of the times," says General Winn. (5) That General MacArthur recognized the importance of the infantry's keeping abreast of the development of firearms is evident in a portion of his order in which he says, "the

(4) G.O. 4, Pacific Div. 21 Feb.1907

(5) Extract letter Gen.F.L.Winn (McIver)

progressive development of mechanical skill has operated to produce such perfection in firearms that dexterity in the use of ballistic weapons has become the main element of battle. In other words, superiority of fire is now the first tactical principle, without which an army in the field may fail to accomplish decisive results even when inspired by energy and courage, directed with ability and supported by the enthusiasm of the entire nation." (6) The tactical possibilities of controlled collective rifle fire had been foreseen by only a few, and although high-powered, small-caliber rifles of extreme precision had been in the hands of the infantry for several years, neither the limitations nor capabilities of these weapons, nor their influence on the evolution of infantry tactics, were thoroughly understood. Into this unknown field of military art General MacArthur intended to explore, for further in his order he states, "In the evolution of the school the scope of the work may take a wider range and include all subjects connected with small arms, ammunition and tactics." (7) Although the school was to concern itself only with matters relating to small arms, the benefits of its instruction and researches were not to be confined to the infantry alone, but were to be shared by all troops in the division whose armament included small-caliber weapons. (8)

(6) G.O. 4 Pacific Div. 21 Feb. 1907

(7) G.O. 4 Pacific Div. 21 Feb.1907

(8) G.O. 4 Pacific Div. 21 Feb.1907

As an instructional unit, the School of Musketry was to be autonomous within certain

limitations, but as its personnel formed an integral part of the garrison, its administration, defined by special instructions from headquarters of the division, was delegated to the post commander of the Presidio of Monterey. The school staff was to consist of an officer in charge and an assistant instructor, the latter to act also as secretary of the school. The other permanent personnel was to consist of one company of infantry from each of the two departments of the division, and a machine-gun platoon. The student body, which was to be renewed quarterly, was to include two officers from each regiment of infantry, cavalry, and field artillery, within the division; one enlisted man from each company, troop, and battery; and such additional officers and enlisted men as were selected by the division commander. (9) The school staff and troops and the student officers were specifically exempted from performing any of the routine post or staff duties. (10)

(9) G.O. 4 Pacific Div. 21 Feb.1907

(10) G.O. 4 Pacific Div. 21 Feb.1907

McIver

A portion of the post, including all barracks and officers' quarters, which was then occupied by the 2d Squadron 14th Cavalry, was assigned to the school. * The squadron vacated the area on March 20th and departed on its march to San Francisco. Company E 14th Infantry, and the machine-gun platoon and Company C of the 22d Infantry, which had been selected as school troops, were transported by rail and arrived at Monterey about March 25th. (11)

*See Map of Presidio of Monterey Appendix

(11) G.O. 5 Pacific Div. 6 March 1907

Lieutenant Colonel Joseph Garrard, 14th Cavalry, was designated as the officer in charge and principal instructor of the School of Musketry, and Captain Frederick G. Stritzinger, Jr., 22d Infantry, as assistant instructor and secretary of the new school. They were directed to prepare programs of instruction and to have everything in readiness for the opening of the school on April 1st, 1907. (12)

(12) G.O. 5 Pacific Div. 6 March 1907

(13) G.O. 4 Pacific Div. 21 Feb. 1907

The curriculum, (13) an ambitious one for those days, comprised extensive courses for both the practical use and theoretical study of the rifle, revolver, and machine gun. The practical courses for the rifle and revolver began with firing of all classes and at all ranges then prescribed by regulations. A considerable amount of experimental firing, which was made an important feature of the course, followed. This later was for the purpose of developing courses in field firing and suitable targets for them. Very liberal ammunition allowances, as compared with those of recent times, were made for the two weapons. One thousand rifle cartridges and 500 pistol cartridges, with additional ammunition as recommended, were allowed during a school term for each officer and enlisted man who fired these weapons. The theoretical course covered a wide range of subjects and included, among others, a thorough study of the existing small-arms firing regulations; the mechanism and fabrication of small arms; a study of small-arms

ballistics and their relation to tactics; fire control and discipline; supply of ammunition in battle; and a limited study of the small arms of foreign armies. Lectures and recitations from approved text books supplemented this course.

A special course for machine guns, in which all students were obliged to participate, was devised. Like the other courses, it included both practical and theoretical work, and had appropriate ammunition allowances. (14)

(14) G.O. 4 Pacific Div. 21 Feb. 1907

The school opened as planned on April 1st, 1907. The work began with the marksmanship courses which were fired on the post target range not far from the school area. * As General MacArthur's order had particularly emphasized the importance of target practice in the training of the individual, this phase of the instruction was executed with an unprecedented attention to detail, and every effort was exerted to develop each student to his maximum capacity as a marksman and an instructor as well. The now familiar coach-and-pupil method of instruction, (15) unique in those days, was adopted, and its use was attended with such success that it has since become one of the basic principles of our marksmanship training. Following the rifle and revolver instruction came the machine-gun course. This included a study of the nomenclature, functioning, and firing of the newly-purchased Vickers-Maxim gun, and the nomenclature and use of the pack outfit by which it was transported. The latter

*See Maps of Presidio of Monterey Appendix

(15) McIver

part of each school session was devoted to the newly-devised field-firing exercises. For this class of firing the only suitable terrain was several miles from the post and it was customary for the students and school personnel to camp near the site during the five to ten days that it was in progress. Several sites were used in the early days of the school but eventually all of the field firing took place on a rugged tract of land, thickly covered with brush and scrub oak, known as "Jack's" or "Gigling's", about eight miles from the Presidio of Monterey. This tract, or a portion of it, was later acquired by the government and is now known as the Gigling Reservation. In these field-firing exercises, tactics and fire were combined for the first time in a regularly prescribed course. Though they were elementary and incomplete at first, their training value was at once evident and their development was so rapid that they were made the subject of a special report in October, 1907. (16) Later they were to be incorporated into small arms firing regulations.

(16) McIver

Three months after its opening, the status of the School of Musketry was changed to that of a department school, when the Pacific Division was discontinued and General MacArthur was transferred elsewhere by a War Department order of June 30th, 1907. New instructions issued at that time restricted attendance at the school to members of regiments serving in the Department of California, including the Hawaiian Islands.

These instructions were later modified to the extent of permitting organizations, armed with the rifle, of the Department of the Columbia, exclusive of Alaska, to send the usual number of students to the school. (17)

(17) McIver

On October 31st, 1907, another important change took place when Colonel Garrard was relieved from command of the school, at his own request, and Major George W. McIver, 20th Infantry, was appointed commandant. (18)

(18) S.O. 198 Dept.Cal. Sept.10, 1907

The first of numerous changes of school troops and other personnel in 1908, took place on January 5th, when Company E 14th Infantry was relieved and was replaced by Company L 22d Infantry. On June 1st Companies C and L and the machine-gun platoon 22d Infantry were relieved when their regiment was transferred to Alaska. Companies C and D 8th Infantry were then assigned to the school to replace the two rifle companies, but the machine-gun platoon was not replaced until early in 1909. Captain Stritzinger, assistant instructor and secretary, was relieved by Captain James N. Pickering, 1st Infantry. (19)

(19) McIver

The year 1908 was one of notable accomplishments for the school. In January a change in school regulations was made which required all students to fire the revolver course. (20) Beyond the natural evolution and development, little other change of the curriculum was made. But research, experiments, and the compilation and publication of their results proceeded at a

(20) McIver

busy rate. The machine gun, new to the American army, was receiving a great deal of attention. The need for a suitable infantry machine-gun organization, a machine-gun doctrine, and text books on the subject, was felt. In January 1908, Captain John H. Parker, 28th Infantry, was assigned to duty at the Presidio of Monterey to devise an infantry machine-gun organization, and to write a set of provisional regulations for all machine-gun units. (21) 1st Lieutenant Thomas W. Brown, 27th Infantry, and 2d Lieutenant Leighton W. Powell, 13th Infantry, were assigned as his assistants. The three officers were assigned to Company A 20th Infantry which was converted into a provisional machine-gun company. (22) Although the project was not assigned to the School of Musketry, the school shared in its development, and the commandant of the school was a member of the board of officers which passed on the results of the experiments. This work, begun by Captain Parker in February 1908, required a year for completion, but by June 1908, it had progressed so far that a provisional machine-gun firing manual was published. (23) Captain Parker, who was known as "Gatling-Gun Parker", had gained some distinction as a junior officer in command of a Gatling-gun platoon at San Juan Hill, and his detail on the machine-gun development project had been made at the suggestion of President Roosevelt. (24) He was reputed to be one of the foremost of early authorities on the machine gun and many of his

(21) S.O. 7 W.D. 9 Jan. 1908

(22) Hitt; McIver

(23) G.O. 102 W.D. 18 June 1908

(24) Parker; McIver

predictions concerning the use of that weapon were verified in the World War. (25)

(25) McIver

In May 1908, a revision of the Small Arms Firing Manual was begun by a board of officers composed of Major G. W. McIver, 20th Infantry, Major W. M. Wright, 8th Infantry, Captain J. McI. Carter, 14th Cavalry, and Captain F. G. Stritzinger, 22d Infantry. The result of their work was published in the following year under the title "Provisional Small Arms Firing Manual 1909". (26)

(26) McIver

Early in the third year of the school's existence the machine-gun work was given an impetus by the arrival of the machine-gun platoons of the 8th and 20th Infantry regiments on January 9th, 1909. In March came another machine-gun unit from the Department of the Columbia. This was the provisional machine-gun troop of the 14th Cavalry. It was an experimental unit which had been organized for the purpose of determining the proper organization, drill, and equipment for cavalry machine-gun units. It was a valuable acquisition to the school and its experience after a year of experimental work with the Vickers-Maxim gun formed the basis of a report on this subject to the War Department. (27)

(27) McIver

In May 1909, the commandant proposed a new scheme of instruction for machine-gun units. (28) Under this plan, a special school was held from August 14th to September 14th, which was

(28) McIver

attended by the platoon commander, one sergeant, two corporals, and three privates from each of the four machine-gun platoons in the department. The school was highly successful and was repeated in the following year with augmented personnel and equipment. (28)

(28) McIver

In June the machine-gun platoon of the 20th Infantry was relieved and departed for the Philippines. Revision of the provisional machine-gun regulations which had been drawn up by Captain Parker and his assistants in the preceding year was completed by the school and the revised regulations were published in War Department orders on June 29th. (29)

(29) G.O. 130 W.D. 1909

In July, by direction of the War Department, a series of tests was begun to determine the relative efficiency of rifle fire and machine-gun fire; to determine the equivalent of one machine gun in terms of riflemen. The results of prolonged trials were indeterminate. (30)

(30) McIver

Another change of school personnel took place in August when Companies K and L of the 30th Infantry relieved the two companies of the 8th Infantry. (31)

(31) McIver

On September 30th, a firing demonstration took place at Gigling's for the benefit of visiting National Guard Association delegates. In this exercise, which illustrated the cooperation of machine guns with a battalion in attack, some startlingly new methods were demonstrated. One of these was the use of overhead machine-gun fire to assist the attacking troops. Tests,

by firing over silhouette targets, previously had indicated that there was a sufficient margin of safety for this class of supporting fire.

(32) McIver; Twyman

(32) It was a bold exploit, however, and it made a strong impression upon the spectators.

Little beyond the usual routine took place during the remainder of the year. Classes for 1909 averaged in attendance about eight officers and seventy-five enlisted men. (33)

(33) Short's report; Twyman

The request of the War Department on January 25, 1910, for a draft of a set of regulations for the Musketry School in view of a proposal to transfer the school to Fort Sill, Oklahoma, (34) was not the first intimation that a change in its character to that of a national school was being considered. Twice in annual reports of department commanders, once by General Frederick Funston, (35) and again by General John F. Weston, (36) the School of Musketry had been highly commended, and its removal to a central location in the United States in order to place its benefits within reach of all the army had been recommended. A third similar recommendation by General Thomas H. Barry was made in June, 1910. (37) Begun as a department school of comparatively limited sphere of influence, its work was of such high order and had attracted so much attention in the army that the movement to make it a central army school had gained considerable headway and had a number of influential supporters.

(34) McIver

(35)(36) Annual Reports Dept. Calif. 1908, p.166 1909, p.131 1910, p.140

(37) Annual Reports Dept. Calif. 1908-09-10

In the spring of 1910 the noted firearms

inventor, John M. Browning, spent several weeks at the school during the tests of the Colt's automatic pistol, which he had improved, and which was later adopted by the army. He was much interested in the Vickers-Maxim gun and remarked that he would some day build one like

(38) McIver it. (38) In this same year, an officer of the California National Guard attended a complete course at the Musketry School at his own expense, an incident of no little significance,

(39) McIver for this was long before the "one-army" idea. (39)

In August a board of officers composed of Major McIver, 9th Infantry, Captain Merch B. Stewart, 8th Infantry, and First Lieutenant William H. Clopton, 13th Cavalry, was convened to consider and report upon equipment for battalion and combat trains, and matters concerning ammunition supply. After a test of an ammunition cart designed by one of its members, the board decided that the army escort wagon

(40) McIver was the proper vehicle for such purposes. (40)

In September Major McIver was ordered to Fort Sill, Oklahoma, for the purpose of reporting upon its suitability as a location for the School of Musketry in its proposed new role as an army school. At the same time an inquiry came from Major John F. Morrison, then head of the department of tactics at the Army School of the Line, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, for an expression of opinion on the proposal to as-

(41) McIver sociate the two schools in some way. (41)

From October 15th to December 31st classes

were suspended in order to permit the school officials to complete tests and reports on the great number of appliances and inventions which had been referred to them. (42)

(42) McIver

One of the most significant indications of the progressiveness of the school was its quick perception of the airplane as a menace to infantry. This resulted in a series of test firings in 1911, with rifles and machine guns at box kites representing airplanes. (43) In the summer of this year an important extension of the scope of the school was made when its permanent personnel was ordered to Atascadero for temporary duty at the national guard encampment. This was the school's first official contact with the state forces and it resulted in the organization of a special class for national guard officers in the following year. (44)

(43) Letter Col. S.W. Miller 7 Oct.1911 Inf.Sch.Lib. Maj. J.T. Saunders

(44) Saunders

On July 1, 1911, Lieutenant Colonel Samuel W. Miller, 25th Infantry, succeeded Major McIver in command of the school. (45) In September the former commandant, who, in the meantime, had been promoted to lieutenant colonel, headed a board of officers whose task was to make a revision of the firing regulations. This they completed late in the year. The other members of the board were Captain Aubrey Lippincott, 13th Cavalry and 1st Lieutenant George C. Shaw, 27th Infantry. (46) Their recommendation that soldiers be trained to fire at the rate of ten shots a minute met with a curious reception at

(45) McIver; Chamberlain

(46) S.O. 201, W.D. 1911

the War Department where it was termed "absurd" and "freakish". (47)

(47) McIver

At various times in 1911 and 1912 Colonel Miller made inspection trips in search of a suitable location for the Musketry School when it should be expanded as a national institution. (48) Colonel Miller strongly favored Whipple Barracks, Arizona, as a site. (49) The War Department had tentatively selected Fort Sill as the permanent location of the school, principally because of its central geographical location, and also because the artillery school of fire was there. (50) At Fort Sill there was a shortage of housing facilities, (51) and the suggestion was made that Whipple Barracks be utilized temporarily until the crowded condition at Fort Sill could be relieved. Before this plan could be placed into effect, the congestion at Fort Sill was relieved sufficiently to make possible the transfer of the school to that place. The order for the discontinuance of the School of Musketry at the Presidio of Monterey and the transfer of its personnel, equipment and records to Fort Sill was issued on December 19, 1912. Colonel Miller inaugurated the movement in January 1913. (52)

(48) Chamberlain

(49) Annual Report Western Div. 1912 p. 72

(50) Annual Rep.. West.Div.p.72

(51) Annual Report Dept.Calif. 1912

(52) Annual Report Western Dept. 1913 Chamberlain p. 17 ,17

The preceding paragraphs present a brief chronological account of the career of the School of Musketry during its existence of nearly six years at the Presidio of Monterey. The view thus depicted of the school and its characters, of its works and its methods, of its developments

and its contributions to the advancement of our infantry, is a general one, and may be likened to a distant panorama or picture which the spectator sees clearly, but of which he cannot discern the separate features. If, then, he desires to examine the details of the picture, if he wishes to regard the more intimate scenes of this period which began a new era of progress for the infantry, he must draw closer.

From the beginning, its accomplishments were conspicuously excellent, and soon the school had gained a favorable reputation, not only in its own department; but throughout the army as well.

A progressive infantry officer of that time, a colonel on the general staff, said in the course of an article in a service magazine: "The organization of this school is the most hopeful sign of a practical awakening that we have given in years. ** * * * We ought to look at facts squarely in the face. 'Know thyself' was the Greek estimation of the summit of wisdom. It is wrong to deceive others; to deceive ourselves concerning matters of vital importance is both stupid and criminal. Here we are -- we are prepared to, and probably can shoot the best match in the world, in school or parlor shooting at bull's-eye targets and known distances, but in everything that concerns the practical instruction and training of our infantry for shooting under service (battle) conditions, we have been asleep on the trail of military progress for twenty years, while our

neighbors have been as busy as hunting dogs on the first day of the open season." (53) This writer was one of the early advocates of a national school of musketry which he recommended be established at Fort Sill and modeled after the general lines of the French school at Chalons. (54)

(53) (54) Evans Inf.Jour. May,1909

Despite the revolutionary nature of the methods and doctrines developed at the school, they soon were generally accepted by the army, and in some quarters, were regarded with impressive gravity. This was particularly true in the Philippine Division, where an officer was tried by court-martial on an accusation of disclosing the contents of papers prepared at the School of Musketry in 1909, which described the courses and the method of computing the standard of efficiency in small-arms firing, "well knowing that said courses had been adopted for the proficiency test in the Philippine Division and that same were of a confidential nature". (55)

(55) G.O. 30, W.D. 1912

One of the school's first objectives was to raise the standards of marksmanship of the troops in the division. The effects of its influence were noticeable almost at once in the growth of interest in shooting in all units. In the Department of California there was an increase of seventeen per cent in the standard of firing proficiency in the target year following the establishment of the school. "It is further significant," says General Thomas H. Barry in one of his annual reports as commander of the

Department of California, "that regiments most closely associated with this school are among the leaders, and this department has stood first in target practice for the two years, 1908 and 1909." (56) In the course of the progress and evolution of the school the subject of target practice, though regarded to be no less important in the training of the individual, was overshadowed by extension of research into other classes of firing and eventually it was omitted from the curriculum of the school. (57)

(56) Annual Report Dept.Calif. 1910 p.140

(57) Pickering

One of the tasks assigned to the school was the development of a system of field firing. The problem was not an easy one, for before the establishment of the Musketry School, the army had made no real study of fire tactics and the only sources of information on the subject were foreign. The old collective fire exercises which had little or no relation to tactics, and were a feature of target training were purely formal exercises at known distances. Phenomenally high scores, frequently aided by ingenious methods of counting, were sometimes made. (58) In the field-firing methods devised by the school, tactics and fire were combined in appropriate problems which tested the skill and leadership of all fire-unit commanders as well as the marksmanship and discipline of the riflemen. Principles for field firing were evolved, and a great deal of valuable ballistic data, including tables of probabilities of hits, and lateral and vertical dispersions, had been compiled as a result of

(58) McIver

(59) McIver

extensive experiments and research. (59) Enthusiasm and interest in the work was high. Everybody worked hard, particularly the secretary. He says: "A great deal of the dope I developed at this school was incorporated in the firing regulations--I being secretary of the board * * * there was no one to make the drawings and I had to make them myself in addition to the regular school work. I think I was working about eighteen hours a day during those weeks. I had such complete ignorance of the printing art as to illustrations that I made all the drawings the size needed for the firing regulations, not knowing they could be

(60) Stritzinger

reduced by the printer." (60) .

"What an opportunity for a young man!" exclaims a retired colonel in reminiscence of his experiences as a lieutenant in command of a provisional machine-gun platoon at the School of Musketry in 1907 and 1908. "The assignment * * * meant a freedom of action for a subordinate commander which is inconceivable under present conditions." The machine-gun platoon then consisted of two squads of a corporal and nine men each, and one sergeant, and was commanded by a lieutenant. The platoon had two British Vickers-Maxim guns, each of which, with tripod, weighed about 110 pounds, and with tools, water, and ammunition; the weight was about 800 pounds per gun. Guns, ammunition, and accessories, were carried on ten pack mules whose pack equipment was designed for horses.

The ammunition allowance was 500 rounds per gun a year. "The machine gun was a curiosity to the classes at the school," continues the colonel. "I felt at Monterey, after a few months, that no one knew more about machine guns than I did. There was no theory of machine guns in those days that had been put into print. The 'training manuals' consisted of a single copy of a book by the Vickers-Maxim Company on the assembly and operation of the gun. Any idea suggested by my men or by the school was tested out with ammunition expenditure (if necessary) that wiped out the annual allowance in a few minutes. Indirect fire, night firing, new improvised apparatus, were all played with." (61)

(61) Hitt

Dissension over the new weapons was rife. Machine guns were termed "complicated engines" exploited by youthful cranks who expected them to dominate the battlefield of the future. Upon one occasion, the colonel relates, an argument over the respective merits of the Maxim and the Gatling guns resulted in a firing match in which a third gun, the Benet-Mercier,* participated for good measure. Each gun fired 100 rounds at an A-target 200 yards distant. The Maxims put every shot in the "four-ring", the Benet-Merciers put every shot in the target, and the two Gatlings, on artillery mounts and operated under the "extremely personal supervision" of "Gatling Gun Parker", according to the colonel, failed to account for fifty of the two hundred shots they fired. (62)

*Also spelled Benet-Mercie and colloquially termed "Benny"

(62) Hitt

During the year that this officer was in command of the machine-gun platoon he expended about 40,000 rounds of ammunition with his two guns in numerous tests and experiments. Recommendations which came as a result of this firing were placed in effect some ten years later at Fort Sill. This officer also devised the steam tube, now universally used, and applied it to the Maxim gun. The Benet-Mercier air-cooled gun was adopted shortly afterward and the steam-tube device did not come into use in our army until 1918 when the Browning gun was adopted.

In tactical tests, indirect machine-gun fire was employed against targets on reverse slopes, "canopy fire" was delivered over the heads of "living infantry", and aerial fire at kites representing airplanes was tried. These tests, together with some of the views of machine-gun enthusiasts, were considered "wild" and "absolutely nutty" by certain conservatives.

(63) Twyman (63)

There is little doubt that these early experiments with heavy machine guns were of great value in accelerating the training of machine-gunners during the World War, for as has been mentioned previously, the Benet-Mercier gun, which was hardly more than an automatic rifle and held little favor in the army, was nevertheless the army's official machine gun for the several years prior to our entering the war.

Despite the extensive data which the school accumulated on the machine gun during its research and experiments of several years, the existence of this formidable weapon was first recognized by Field Service Regulations in 1914, but the recognition extended only to its use as an emergency weapon to be used for a few minutes, at most, during critical or especially favorable periods of combat. (64)

(64) Field Service Reg. 1914 W. D.

Although experimentation in matters relating to all materials pertaining to small-arms firing was authorized when the School of Musketry was founded, it is improbable that its sponsors could have anticipated the deluge of applications for tests of various arms, appliances and inventions which descended upon the school in such quantities that classes had to be suspended during an entire quarter in 1910 in order to allow the overworked school personnel to clear up incomplete work of that character. (65) There were tests of everything from cans for target paste, to pistols, machine guns and grenades, says a former secretary of the school.

(65) McIver

(66) "The first models of the Colt pistol were tested there, and I found a way to make the pistol go off by juggling the safeties alone, without touching the trigger," says another officer. "Colonel Marion P. Maus, president of the testing board, was incredulous and on trying it for himself the gun went off and the bullet chipped a neat nick in the toe of his boot." The same officer relates that he took

(66) Pickering

readings for a week on a transit and on thermometers and hygrometers in an endeavor to find a law for mirage. (67) A partial list of articles tested by the school during only a portion of its career at Monterey comprises rifle sights, targets, telemeters, rifle rests, safety devices for rifles, prism range finders, Colt and Savage automatic pistols, subtarget-gun machine, Benet-Mercier gun, pack outfits, Maxim silencer, vertical-fire controller, cooling device for machine guns, Hopkins and Allen revolver, automatic target, and field glasses. The Ordnance Department soon accepted the school as an agency through which it could obtain the views of the line on new devices and materials. In addition to an annual allowance of $15,000 for ammunition the school received small sums from time to time to assist in carrying out tests. (68) One of the products of the school's experiments was a type of target for field firing. Credit for the origin of the design was claimed by two officers but credit for its production in practical form is conceded to Lieutenant, later Lieutenant Colonel, A. E. Ahrends. (69) The constant succession of tests and experiments led to the creation of a board of experiment, composed of student officers. This was the genesis of the present Department of Experiment of The Infantry School. (70)

(67) Hitt

(68) McIver

(69) Stritzinger; Hitt

(70) Howard

As in other phases of the Musketry School's activities, in the matter of instructional methods the founders had little or no precedent

to guide them. Undoubtedly the basis of their methods was a broad, flexible combination of theory, practice, and common sense, which allowed for expansion and evolution as needed in the development and presentation of the comprehensive curriculum with which the school opened. Naturally the impressions of the students differed in some respects, but none has expressed any opinion which is not an endorsement of the conduct of the courses and a tribute to the pioneering of the school. "My memories of the School of Musketry at the Presidio of Monterey are very agreeable," writes an officer of the general staff who attended the school as a lieutenant. "In the arms course each student was given two or more foreign weapons and required to familiarize himself thoroughly with these weapons, being able to dismantle and assemble them and name the parts. This work he was called upon to do in the presence of the class and give a little lecture to the class at the same time. * * * * Every bit of instruction was given in a most thorough manner," he says, and expresses his belief that every student who completed the courses was thoroughly grounded in their subjects. (71) "I had never seen target practice so thoroughly prepared and carried out as it was in the School of Musketry," writes a lieutenant colonel of the active list. (72)

(71) Saunders

(72) Howard

That thoroughness in methods of presentation was a definitely prescribed policy of the

school is confirmed in a statement of a former commandant who says, "No one in the preliminary practice was left to himself, each being attended and aided by a coach or some one acting as such." (73) This arrangement, now an accepted practice but new in those days, sometimes created an incongruous situation in which an unqualified man would be trying to coach a gold-medal shooter. (74) The new methods were immediately productive of remarkable results and of them a major of ordnance writes, "I think that the School of Musketry was the best thing of its kind ever organized for making real gunmen and developing the best methods of teaching men in the art of marksmanship." (75) These views are endorsed by a former student, later an officer of the general staff. (76)

(73) McIver

(74) Pickering

(75) Sears

(76) Brush

The impressions of an infantry colonel who observed the work of the school during its encampment in June 1908 are related in part as follows: "Although the writer had had more than a third of a century of service as a commissioned officer of the army, had always been deeply interested in and conversant with target practice, the work performed by the members of this school was to a great degree a revelation; it was most excellent and of inestimable value in training both officers and soldiers for actual combat. Every exercise represented an episode or fraction of a combat, in which, for those taking part, there was an element of surprise or uncertainty. All movements were required to be

executed with regularity by tactical commands and means, and this was followed out, except in a few instances in which commanders of squads became excited or confused. All formations were in extended order." (77)

(77) Duncan, Sch Inf. U.S. Inf. Jour. Jan. 1909

An officer, who, in 1912, had been assigned to the school as an instructor after completion of a term as a student, gives an interesting account of some of the features of the work.

His first assignment was as instructor in probabilities. One of the problems was this: A company of so many rifles (average marksmen) is shooting for a certain time and at a certain rate of fire at a target of so many silhouettes spaced so many feet apart at such and such a range with an error in estimation of range of so many yards short or over. Find the probable number of hits to be expected. "The students considered this a pretty 'mathy' course," he says, "and particularly one old captain of cavalry (40 years plus) whom I found dividing by 100 in long division." To lessen any sense of monotony or dullness which might have arisen from their intensive application to their studies, an occasional touch of humor, inserted into the schedule by official sanction, enlightened the students' work. An amusing account of a problem of this character is related by this former instructor who says: "The student officer is in command of a small patrol marching in single file through a Philippine jungle in hostile territory. The officer is at the head

of the patrol, and is suddenly ambushed by about five natives concealed behind trees and bushes. He proceeds to shoot them up with his '.38'. The last attacker (a highly painted, standing silhouette, armed with a bolo, and attached by pulley to an overhead wire) rushes at the officer from an unexpected direction and, needless to say, the officer generally loses the decision." (78)

(78) Sears

After field firing, students were required to compute statistics which comprised calculations of ballistic data in connection with the problems, considering such subjects as cones of fire, dispersions and probabilities of hits to be expected. (79) Officers were frequently required to prepare papers on selected or assigned professional subjects. In 1913 a student who later became a general staff officer, was assigned the subject of "The Use of Airplanes in Observing Fire." "As there was no one present who had ever been in an airplane," he relates, "I stretched my imagination to the limit." (80) What appears to have been an application of a shrewd bit of psychology in the instruction of the enlisted students is disclosed in the statement of a former secretary and assistant instructor. "Enlisted men had no use for pen or pencil," he says. "The fact that we had no examinations, plainly told them that we did not care especially whether they learned anything or not, and thus we secured a surprising amount of interest and close attention." (81)

(79) McIver

(80) Underwood

(81) Pickering

The high standards sought by the school and the energetic example of endeavor of its personnel were instrumental, no doubt, in creating the high spirit which animated the student bodies. Of this latter a brief but eloquent description is given by a retired colonel, a former instructor at the school, who says, "A white heat of enthusiasm permeated every class and practically every member of every class. No urging of laggards was necessary." (82)

(82) Twyman

And of the men of those pioneer school days what shall be said? To attempt to describe the personalities of all who were associated with the enterprise would be futile, yet this chapter would be woefully incomplete if it failed to include the brief but vivid descriptions by surviving contemporaries of some of the conspicuous figures of the school's early period. Although these sketches differ slightly in their estimates of certain individuals there is a convincing unanimity in their evaluation of the personal attributes of Major George W. McIver, who was commandant of the school from October 31, 1907 to July 1st, 1911. "As to personalities, I know of none more outstanding than that of the commandant of the time, Major McIver," writes a retired colonel who then was a lieutenant and an instructor at the school. "Of Scotch descent, he was cautious, conscientious, miserly of speech, warm of heart, and deliberate to a point approaching the Nth degree. He was known to every one but himself as 'Lightning

George'. Those who knew him at that time are becoming fewer as time goes on, but I feel that every one of us will remember him with feelings of the highest respect and affection for both his personal and professional qualities." (83)

(83) Twyman

Another officer, a major on the active list, expresses similar admiration for the former commandant. "There was McIver directing things, a slow-moving, grizzled Scotchman of much earnestness," he says. "He was a man fired by zeal in his mission of rousing the army from the lethargy that threatened it after the Spanish-American War." (84)

(84) Fletcher

Colonel S. W. Miller, who succeeded Major McIver as commandant, is described by a former instructor as "a stickler for discipline and a man of very soldierly qualities. He never interfered with instruction but kept the school up to a high standard of military appearance and efficiency. He was just the type of balance wheel to have in such an organization." (85)

(85) Sears

Another former instructor says that the colonel was very "strong on police and administrative work." (86) Brief references to a few additional character sketches will serve to illustrate the impressions of the school's personnel which have been retained in the memories of their associates for more than two decades. There was Tom Brown, "one of the greatest in the machine-gun game. A man of advanced ideas and yet one who never let his ideas run wild. (87) An iron man, working night and day, and helping his chief light the

(86) Pickering

(87) Hitt

way through the darkness of indifference, and many times taking the initiative himself." (88) Jim Pickering "ran the whole show throughout the course and after his numerous lectures always curbed a lot of unnecessary discussion by invariably answering questions with 'I don't know'". (89) Parker Hitt was considered the mechanical and technical expert and (without reflecting on the remainder of the faculty) as the "motivating brains" of the school. (90) George Stritzinger was a recognized authority on rifle marksmanship and once while acting as post commander he contrived to have himself sent as a competitor in a distant competition in which he won a medal. (91) There was John Henry ("Gatling-Gun") Parker, the ardent champion of machine guns "who was in the Officers' Club any day to tell all that was worth telling about their history." (92) There were the well-known characters, Ordnance Sergeants Puckett and "Gunsling" Davidson, who, besides their skill on the target range, were gifted with other extraordinary and useful accomplishments, one of which was the ability to produce "just the article wanted and when it was wanted." (93) And, in anonymity and obscurity there were the enlisted men of the school troops who worked steadily throughout each school session and whose exemptions from post duties were hardly sufficient compensation for the extra work they were required to perform. (94)

(88) Fletcher

(89) Sears

(90) Petty; Stritzinger

(91) Petty; Stritzinger

(92) Hitt

(93) Twyman

(94) McIver

Nearly a quarter of a century has passed

since the School of Musketry kindled its guiding light and beckoned "follow me" to the infantry stumbling in paths of darkness. Its founders were hardy and far-seeing pioneers. Into the wilderness of indifference and neglect they hewed a clearing, and there they laid the foundations of a structure which was to tower above the miasma of stagnation; a temple of the new faith whose gospel presently was to lead infantrymen out of the desert of error to the oasis of knowledge and progress. And as these pioneers labored earnestly, so they labored not in vain, for they builded better than they knew.

CHAPTER II

The School of Musketry and The Infantry School of Arms at Fort Sill -- Revival of the School of Musketry, 1915 -- The School of Musketry, May 1915 to July 1917 -- The Infantry School of Arms at Fort Sill, August 1, 1917 to October 3, 1918.

-----o-----

The transfer of the School of Musketry to Fort Sill, and its new status of a national service school, sponsored by the War Department, which had long been urged by its advocates, appeared on the surface to present a favorable opportunity for further developing and increasing the scope of usefulness of the institution. The location of the school at Fort Sill, with its 54,000 acres, seemed to assure ample and suitable firing stands, and, because of the existence at that post of the School of Fire for Artillery, seemed also to afford an excellent opportunity for the most complete and mutual interchange of ideas and practical cooperation between the officers of the sister services. (95) But in the very day of success, all hopes and plans for the future were suddenly brought to naught by forces outside its control.

(95) Annual Report, Chief-of-Staff, W.D. 1915 pp.161-162; Eames' Report; p.1 "Galley Proof" p. 2

Hardly had the staff reached Fort Sill early in 1913, when an acute crisis developed between Mexico and the United States along the Texas border. To meet the situation, a large proportion

of all combat troops of the regular army within the continental limits of the United States was directed to concentrate at Texas City and Galveston to form as the 2d Division. (95) Among the troops included in this order was the Fort Sill battalion of the 19th Infantry, which previously had been selected as the demonstration unit of the School of Musketry. (96) Naturally, in view of such a relatively large concentration of regular troops on the border and the consequent departure from Sill of the school battalion, it proved necessary for the War Department to defer sending groups of students to Fort Sill. It was hoped that the suspension of the curriculum would be but temporary. However, the Mexican crisis took on each day graver aspects. On February 17, 1913, the commandant, Colonel S. W. Miller, was placed on detached duty and ordered to Galveston, to command the port of embarkation. (97) Except for Lieutenant Walter C. Short, who remained on duty at Fort Sill as secretary, Lieutenant R. W. Sears, the school ordnance officer, and four enlisted men, who had come from Monterey, (98) the personnel scattered to their regiments. The school soon continued to exist in name only. (99)

(96) Short's Report

(97) Chamberlain, p. 17

(98) Sears

(99) Eames p. 2

The War Department, however, was not entirely oblivious of the institution which it has just recognized, and then reduced to inactivity. On June 7, 1913, paragraph 458 of the Army Regulations was so amended as to include the School of Musketry among the recognized service institutions. (100) Bulletin 19 of June 9, 1913, also announced that the school would be officially known as the School of Musketry and would be administered as part of

(100) Bulletin No 19, W.D. June 9, 1913

of the command of Fort Sill. (101) Two general orders published that year also referred to the new school. One, General Order 58 of September 30, attempted to iron out certain difficulties which had arisen as a result of the presence of troops of two different arms of the service at Fort Sill. This order designated Fort Sill as a field artillery post and directed that the commander of the post be always an artilleryman, thereby inferring that the requirements of the Artillery School of Fire took precedence over those of the School of Musketry. (102) The other merely provided for slightly increasing the strength of the companies of infantry on duty with the School of Musketry. (103) This order which was issued nearly a year after the 19th Infantry had left Fort Sill, indicated that the War Department had every intention of resuming instruction at the school as soon as border conditions permitted the return of the school troops.

(101) Short

(102) G.O.58,W.D. Sept.30,1913

(103) G.O.67,W.D. Nov.13,1913

Colonel Miller returned to Fort Sill late in June, and on July 13, was ordered by the War Department to proceed to Europe, to inspect the musketry schools of England, France, Germany, and Switzerland, preparatory to drafting regulations for our own school. (104) Colonel Miller remained abroad on this duty until April, 1914, when he was ordered to Washington to prepare his report. This was submitted on October 13, 1914, and contained a draft of regulations for the Fort Sill school. The courses which he proposed pertained almost entirely to the technic of weapons and his draft

(104) Chamberlain p. 17 Short

did not envisage the inclusion of infantry tactics as a subject in the curriculum. These regulations were consulted by Captain Henry E. Eames in drafting General Orders 28 of 1915, the order which revived the school, but they were in no sense blindly followed by that officer, and many new ideas were added. (105) Colonel Miller's report of his observations of European musketry schools was the only step taken in 1914 toward the reopening of the School of Musketry, as relations with Mexico continued to be so critical that there existed no present possibility of assembling instructors and students and resuming instruction. (106)

(105) Chamberlain p. 11

(106) Chamberlain p. 9

In April the Vera Cruz expedition left Galveston and the troops did not return to the United States until November of the same year. (107)

(107) W.D.Annual Report,1911 Chief-of-Staff's Report pp. 135-136

Colonel Miller was relieved from duty as commandant on April 21, and as no successor was appointed, Lieutenant W. C. Short continued to perform the duties of school secretary and acting commandant. During 1913 and 1914 the sole activity of the personnel at Fort Sill had to do with tests of range finders and pistol ammunition. (108)

(108) Sears

The cessation of instruction from 1913 to 1915 was not intended by the War Department as a permanent suspension of school activities. A favorable opportunity to resume instruction eventually developed in connection with the return of the Vera Cruz expedition in November, 1914.(109) Friends of the school became active at once, and represented to the War Department the necessity of reestablishing the school without delay. Captain

(109) W.D.Annual Report,1915 Chief-of-Staff p. 151 Eames p.2

Henry Edgar Eames, an infantry officer who had for many years specialized in the study of rifle fire and who in 1913 had been president of the musketry board of the 5th Brigade at Galveston, (110) was especially energetic in this matter. Early in January 1915 he wrote to Major George B. Duncan, of the general staff, and urged the revival of the school. (111) Lieutenant Short, the school secretary, also was active, and presented his views in letters to Colonel Charles S. Farnsworth at Washington. (112)

(110) Chamberlain p. 11

(111) Eames p.2

(112) Chamberlain Farnsworth indorsement

Major Duncan's efforts were especially successful in Washington in inducing the War Department to take action. (113) On January 28, 1915, Colonel R. M. Blatchford, Infantry, was designated in orders as commandant, (114) and early in February, Captain Eames was named assistant commandant. Colonel Blatchford proceeded at once to Fort Sill, while Captain Eames was placed on temporary duty with the war-plans division of the general staff to prepare a draft of regulations for the new school. He reported for this duty on February 10. (115) On February 20 the spring term of the school opened with a class of 137 noncommissioned officers. (116)

(113) Eames p. 2

(114) Chamberlain p. 11

(115) Chamberlain p. 11

(116) Robinson Journal April, 1915; Testimony Col. A. P. Robinson

Captain Eames' work during the next month was of very considerable importance in the history of the school. He had before him Colonel Miller's report of his inspection of European musketry schools and the accompanying draft of regulations for the American school. (117) It is probable that he also had access to the older reports of the Monterey period, particularly the McIver draft of regulations,

(117) Chamberlain p. 16

but whether he consulted these is not known. (118) Major General Leonard Wood had strongly objected to certain portions of the Miller report, which emphasize marksmanship as an essential element of the school curriculum. Thw war plans division of the general staff concurred in General Wood's view, and Captain Eames, in the new draft, complied with the decision of his superiors and omitted all mention of marksmanship. (119) On April 10 his draft was ready and was submitted to the general staff, (120) and on May 18, with only slight changes, it was published by the War Department in General Orders No 28, 1915.

(118) Chamberlain p. 16

(119) Chamberlain p. 9

(120) Chamberlain p. 9

The essential elements of this order, the second basic order affecting the development of the school, indicated a marked advance in the conception of the role to be played by the school in the army, and it provided a notably more efficient internal organization.

The purpose of the School of Musketry was stated to be "to train officers and noncommissioned officers for their important duties as fire leaders in battle and to provide trained instructors for regimental schools of practical musketry." (121) No reference is made to marksmanship, the development of which General McArthur had initially emphasized as one of the chief aims of the Monterey school. As has been mentioned previously, the omission of marksmanship was primarily a result of Major General Leonard Wood's strong objection to its inclusion, probably because he considered it an elementary subject which could be taught at posts.

(121) Par.2,G.O. 28,W.D. May 18,1915

The personnel of the school was to consist of a commandant, an assistant commandant, a school staff of instructing and administrative officers, a school detachment of enlisted men, the school troops, and the student body. (122) Little change was made in the authority and duties of the commanding officer. His appointment, however, was no longer left a departmental matter, but was reserved exclusively to the War Department. (123) He was also given direct supervision of the school detachment and the school demonstration troops.

(122) Par.3,G.O. 28,W.D. May 18,1915

(123) Par.4a,G.O. 28,W.D. May 18,1915

The selection of the assistant commandant was also made a responsibility of the Secretary of War. This officer was assigned as a general assistant to the commandant, and to act as commandant in the latter's absence. (124) The school staff was to consist of a secretary, a statistical officer, a range officer, an ordnance officer, departmental directors and instructors. The directors were to be assigned to the two departments into which the school was divided, the departments of small arms and machine guns, and were to have charge of the instruction and the experimental work of the school. The number of instructors was not defined, probably in order to facilitate such increase of the faculty as the school's development might require.

(124) Par.4a,G.O. 28,W.D. May 18,1915

The provision for a school detachment of enlisted men and civilians was an important advancement in the organization of the school, as three or four attached noncommissioned officers previous-

ly had been the sole enlisted personnel regularly with the school. The assignment of an organization of specialists to the exclusive control of the School of Musketry was a large improvement in its general functioning. The members of this detachment were to assist in the instruction, administration, and maintenance, and to comprise the skilled labor of the school. (125) The detachment which was shortly formed in accordance with the provisions of this order was the antecedent of the present Infantry School Detachment. Its formation was one of the permanent benefits which the school obtained from this action of the War Department.

(125) par.13,G.O. 28,W.D. May 18,1915

School troops were to consist of regular organizations assigned to duty at the School of Musketry to perform guard, fatigue, and other duties incidental to the operation of the school. Since 1907, demonstration units had been employed by the school under the supervision of the commandant. The War Department now merely affirmed the old policy, but added, however, the important stipulation that the units on this duty would not have to comply with the training orders of their arm of the service, but would be trained under the direction of the commandant of the School of Musketry. (126) It was contemplated that under this organization of the school, six types of courses would be held as follows:

(126) Par.14,G.O. 28,W.D. May 18,1915

a. Field officers of infantry and cavalry

b. Captains and 1st lieutenants of infantry and cavalry (small arms)

c. Lieutenants of infantry and cavalry (machine guns)

d. Noncommissioned officers of infantry and cavalry (small arms)

e. Noncommissioned officers of infantry and cavalry (machine guns)

f. An observation course for general, field, and staff officers not belonging to the infantry or cavalry.

The reorganization order had other noteworthy aspects. Its failure to provide for the tactical instruction other than the fragmentary and elementary tactical situations comprised in field firing problems, emphasized the army's seeming lack of comprehension, as late as 1915, of the necessity for a school for the tactical training of infantry officers. The School of Musketry had not yet assumed its character as a school for infantry alone. However, the order did mark an important, though almost imperceptible, stage in the evolution of the School of Musketry into The Infantry School, as it limited attendance in all courses, except the observation course, to infantry and cavalry students, whereas the original School of Musketry was open to all troops equipped with small arms. At this time, too, the commandant and nearly all of the officers directing the school's activities were infantrymen.

It was intended that two series of courses should be held annually, commencing February 20 and August 20. Each regular course was to be attended by approximately 60 student officers and 140 noncommissioned officers. (127) These provisions were never carried into effect, because of continued Mexican-border troubles and our participation in the World War. To a slight degree, however, they

(127) Par.16 & Par.II,(1) G.O.28,W.D. May 18,1915

did foreshadow the development of courses in the post-war period.

From May 1915 until July 23, 1917, the school operated under General Order 28, 1915. It in no respect, however, attained the size or the scope contemplated by the War Department.

On July 3, 1915, Captain Eames arrived at Fort Sill and began the preparatory work incident to the resumption of school acitvity. (128) Prior to his arrival, General Order 37, War Department, June 16, 1915, had announced the organization of the School of Musketry detachment (white) setting its strength at 94 men. All but 25 of these men were to be either noncommissioned officers or specialists. (129) The detachment was gradually formed during July and August by transferring from many different organizations, soldiers of special qualifications. (130) The strength defined by the War Department was never attained, however, until after the declaration of war with Germany. During 1915 and 1916 the strength of the detachment averaged around 80 men. (131) Lieutenant Walter C. Short was its first commander. (132) On July 1 Companies E and H, of the 19th Infantry, left Galveston under War Department orders to proceed to Fort Sill to serve as school troops. They were commanded by Captain Parker Hitt and Captain Oliver P. Robinson. (133)

(128) Chamberlain p. 11

(129) Par. 2, G.O. 37, W.D. June 16, 1915

(130) Stewart

(131) McKay

(132) Stewart; Hippellhauser; McKay

(133) Hippellhauser

Barracks and recitation rooms were assigned the school in that portion of Fort Sill known as the old post, where the small nucleus of the school had been located since 1913. (134) During the next few months both Colonel Blatchford (135) and Captain Eames (136) worked energetically and

(134) "Swett [illegible]" Memo. Swett Lamb

(135) Chamberlain p. 18

(136) Eames p. 2

efficiently to prepare for the resumption of the courses, and during the same period the organization of the school detachment was proceeding under Lieutenant Short's direction. (137)

(137) Testimony McKay

It was finally decided to hold an experimental class in the fall of 1915, in which the students should be the noncommissioned officers of the new detachments. (138) This course was designated to test out the general scope of the curriculum and to train the school noncommissioned officers in methods of imparting instruction to the students. Very little actual shooting was done during the experimental course, but considerable time was devoted to such subjects as range finding, use of slide scales and prismatic compasses, and target designation. Those who completed the course were awarded certificates of proficiency. (139)

(138) Chamberlain p. 3 Short

(139) Short

During the winter of 1915 and 1916, the ambitious program for the school, outlined in General Order 28, of 1915, was either definitely discarded or held in abeyance for a more favorable time. Border conditions were still uncertain and officers could not be spared from their units. In February, however, a group of 137 noncommissioned officers was ordered to Sill for a four months' course which commenced on February 20. This group was divided into two subgroups, the larger one taking the small arms course, the other the machine-gun course. (140)

(140) Infantry Journal April, 1916 Eames', p 2- port Short

Before the class could be graduated, however, a new crisis developed in Texas, which eventually necessitated the calling out of the larger portion of the national guard. The student body was, in consequence, disbanded on May 9, and the noncom-

missioned officers were ordered to their regiments.

(141) Chamberlain p. 3

(141) It is a sad commentary on the value which our army at that time attached to its school system that, whenever new border troubles developed, the first step taken by the War Department to meet them was to suspend the operation of our military schools.

Prior to this suspension of instruction, Colonel Eames had been ordered to Hawaii and had

(142) Chamberlain p. 11

left Fort Sill on March 9. (142) During the summer there was apparently an attempt to combine the School of Musketry with the Artillery School of Fire under the proposed name of "The Mobile Army School of Fire." This union was strenuously opposed by Lieutenant Colonel McGlachlin, at that time commandant of the Artillery School, and probably also by the authorities in charge of the Musketry School. The attempt died a natural death, and there is no record of any lat-r effort to re-

(143) "Fort Sill" A History by Morris Swett

suscitate the idea of the combined institution. (143)

During the winter of this year poor housing conditions caused the members of the school staff and their families no little hardship. The officers were quartered in stone buildings in the old post. These were in "terrible shape", according to one of the school's faculty who lived in one of them. Alterations which were begun and carried on throughout the winter to make the buildings more habitable, only seemed to accentuate their shortcomings. "They tore off the porches, built new ones; tore down the kitchens, built new kitchens; took out the windows and put in new ones that would slide up and down; also put in heating plants. All of this work

was done in the winter of 1916", this officer writes. "I had two small children and my poor wife had a terrible time the first winter we were there. I remember one day she telephoned me frantically to come to the house, as the workmen had both front and back of the house in such shape that she and the children were prisoners, x x x x. All the other officers had the same experience." (144)

(144) Robinson

No official classes were held by the school again until February 1917. The intervening time was used to perfect the instructing personnel in their duties, and the revision of the school texts. The European war by this time had been in progress for two years, and information as to the lessons learned by all combatants was beginning to filter back to this country. The school's many mimeographed pamphlets were now carefully revised to take into account this new material. One former instructor, in recalling the work of this period, writes the following: "We had only mimeographed subjective study sheets or pamphlets. These were brought up to date after each class. Each instructor had to originate and write up several problems and, finally, conduct them himself. The instructors were colloquially divided into the Senate and the House. Each proof read and O.K'd the productions of the other." (145)

(145) Pierson

The new texts form a notable advance over those used previously, but they contain, nevertheless, many incorrect conclusions with respect to the actual developments abroad. This is especially true with regard to the text "Employment of Machine Guns

(146) School Texts 1916, Fort Benning Library

in Action", revised as of December 21, 1916, but is also true of all school publications of this period.

Earnest thought was being given during this enforced inactivity to the question of broadening the curriculum. The school was especially anxious to introduce a course in machine-gun fire against aerial targets, and the faculty spent considerable time in investigating types of targets, methods of fire, etc. (147) However, no immediate change in the curriculum developed from these studies.

(147) Correspondence School of Musketry Letter to Chief Signal Officer Oct.7,1916 (Library Files)

On February 6, 1917, a new class of noncommissioned officers was ordered to the School of Musketry, for a sixteen-week course which was to be devoted purely to the study of machine guns. This class totalled approximately 150 men, nearly all sergeants, and was divided into four sections. Each section studied excelusively a single type of gun, the Lewis, Benet-Mercier, Maxim, or Vickers. There was for each section a long series of firing problems, as well as the usual study of the mechanism and ballistics of the gun assigned to the group. There were also subsidiary courses in signal communication, grenades, reconnaissance, and the use of instruments. The class began on March 7, and the students were graduated on June 20, 1917. (148)

(148) Inf.Journal, April 1917 Bumford

While the course was in progress, war with Germany was declared on April 6, 1917. (149) At Fort Sill ir was realized immediately that the consequences of this act would be of momentous importance, both to the army as a whole, and to the School of Musketry. Though for a few days, it seemed questionable whether American partici-

(149) Annual Report Chief-of-Staff, W.D. 1917

pation in the hostilities would be more than formal, it very shortly became certain that we would send, without delay, a large expeditionary force to Europe. The role which Fort Sill would play in the consequent mobilization of our untrained masses became at once a matter of vital importance to those directing the policy of the School of Musketry.

OnApril 25, Colonel Blatchford, the commandant, inquired of the War Department what was expected of the school during the war. The War Department replied that the School of Musketry would be used to train competent instructors at the rate of one officer per regular infantry and cavalry regiment, but would also include courses for national guard and reserve officers. The courses for enlisted men would be suspended following the graduation of the class then in progress.

(150) Chamberlain p. 3

(150) For a number of weeks no further definite information of the change of policy with respect to the school reached Fort Sill. This was the period when out lawmakers were debating the Selective Service Act, and in consequence the hands of the War Department were tied. (151)

(151) Ganoe, "History of the U.S.Army" pp.467-468

About May 12, however, a large group of national guard officers was ordered to Fort Sill, the guard in the meantime having been taked into federal service. These officers were given a special course, and remained until the end of July.

(152) Cooper, Bumford
(153) Chamberlain p. 18

(152) Brigadier General Farnsworth succeeded Colonel Blatchford as commandant on June 26. (153)

On July 23, the War Department, through the Adjutant General, officially informed the commandant

of the School of Musketry of the new role which the school would play in the war effort of the nation, and directed a complete reorganization of the school to enable it to cope with its new problems.

(154) Letter A.G. July 23,1917

(154) These instructions were contained in a letter from the Adjutant General dated July 23. Following General Order 4, of 1907, and General Order 28, of 1915, this letter is the third of the epoch-making orders in the school's history. Unlike the first two orders, however, it was not designed to effect a permanent change in the school's policy, but merely to alter its role temporarily to meet the national emergency. In no way did it constitute a permanent abrogation of the 1915 order. Trained officers, however, were needed by the nation above all other factors, and the School of Musketry was one of the few existing institutions which did not have to be entirely created from the ground up. It consequently had to be utilized during the war to the fullest extent.

The letter begins with a general statement that following the graduation on July 31 of the class then at work, the School of Musketry would be reorganized into the "Infantry School of Arms". (155)

(155) Par.1 Letter A.G. July 23,1917

The choice of the new name is significant. The school becomes for the first time, essentially an institution of the infantry. The cavalry element which had played a considerable, though not in any respect, a predominant role in its development since the foundation in 1907, drops out entirely. The further change in title from "Musketry" to "School of Arms" was undoubtedly due to the development of

infantry weapons other than the rifle during the World War. The machine gun, the automatic rifle, the modern grenade, the one-pounder, and the trench mortar had all made their appearance and were playing each day a more and more important role in the struggle abroad. The use of these weapons, in addition to the rifle, had to be taught our infantry officers. The school at Fort Sill was to be our national university of infantry weapons.

This new Infantry School of Arms was to be reorganized into four major divisions, to be known as the small arms, machine-gun, engineer, and gas-defense departments. All departments except that of gas defense were subdivided into several sections. The small-arms department, for instance, had four sections--grenades, the bayonet, musketry and pistol, and the automatic rifle. One-pounder instruction was to be given by a separate section of the machine-gun department. (156) Students ordered to the school were not to take a general course but were to pursue one specialty, in order that they might become sufficiently proficient to act as instructors in that weapon, when they returned to their organizations. (157) The gas-defense department alone was to have no separate group of students, but the completion of its course was required of all students. (158) On account of lack of materiel, the one-pounder and trench-mortar sections were to remain inactive until a later time. (159) The reorganization of the school was to be effected immediately upon receipt of these instructions, and the new classes were to commence work on August 20. (160)

(156) Par. 2 Letter A.G. July 23,1917

(157) Par. 3 Letter A.G. July 23,1917

(158) Par. 4 Letter A.G. July 23,1917

(159) Par. 4 Letter A.G. July 23,1917

(160) Par. 3 Letter A.G. July 23,1917

It was further contemplated that when the one-pounder and trench-mortar classes had been instituted each class at the school would number approximately 320 students. (161) The courses in all specialists except the machine gun were to last but a single month; the machine-gun course, two months. (162)

(161) Par. 4 Letter A.G. July 23,1917

(162) Par. 9 Letter A.G. July 23,1917

The reorganization contemplated a very large increase of the student body, and perforce, also required that the faculty be proportionately enlarged. The housing of the new personnel became, therefore, a critical matter. The Adjutant General directed that additional buildings at Fort Sill be turned over to the School of Musketry and that new cantonment buildings be constructed. The possible necessity of removing the Infantry School of Arms from Fort Sill, because of the probable expansion of it and the Artillery School of Fire, was foreseen at this time, for the commandants of both schools were directed to confer on the location and types of the new buildings with a view to their being utilized later by the Artillery School of Fire. (163)

(163) Par. 6 Letter A.G. July 23,1917

Adequate funds were allowed to provide for this work. The field artillery school at the same time was undergoing a similar reorganization and expansion, and the new construction taxed the capacity of the local contractors to the limit. (164) As a matter of fact, all the new construction of the school was not completed by August 20, and recourse had to be made to the tentage of the 19th Infantry.

(164) "Fort Sill" A History by Morris Swett

The increase of the corps of instructors was also a matter not entirely easy of solution. Only

six instructors had been on duty in July and it was believed essential to increase the number to twenty-seven. (165) Most of the officers of the old regular army were urgently required for duty with combat troops, and only a very small number could be made available for the work of the school. The Adjutant General directed that the additional personnel be secured by commissioning as many sergeant instructors of the detachment as were deemed suitable for this work, and if the number available should prove insufficient, the War Department be called upon for the remainder.

(165) Par. 8 Letter A.G. July 23,1917

(166) Par. 8 Letter A.G.O. July 23,1917

(166) The enlargement of the school also called for a large increase of the school detachment. The commandant was directed to submit recommendations for the reorganization of the School of Musketry detachment into the "Infantry School of Arms" detachment. (167)

(167) Par. 10 Letter A.G.O. July 23,1917

Although the School of Musketry was now almost completely transformed in name, scope, and nature of instruction, further changes and expansion of the curriculum were being considered by the War Department. The expanded artillery school was beginning to feel the restrictions imposed by the presence of the infantry school, as the two establishments taxed the limited facilities of Fort Sill to the utmost, and a board of officers was appointed to apportion the reservation to the two schools. This action brought no satisfactory solution, and alleviated only slightly the friction which was developing between the two schools, and already it seemed

probable that the infantry school would have to look for a new home in the near future. (168)

(168) Dougherty, Marr

The commandant was directed, in the same letter, to submit to the Adjutant General by September 30, a plan for the establishment of two schools to take the place of the Infantry School of Arms; one to be essentially a machine-gun school, and the other a school of all infantry weapons, except machine guns. How ambitious the War-Department plans were at this time is seen in the requirement that the plan to be submitted should provide for each school to have a capacity of 500 officers and 5,000 enlisted men per month. The question of suitable sites for the two schools was not, however, to be made a subject of the Fort Sill report. (169)

(169) Par. 9 Letter A.G. July 23,1917

This letter of the Adjutant General brought to an end the second phase of the school's history. The orderly development of an essentially musketry course as an element of our national military school system came to an abrupt close on July 23, 1917. The future held for the school new weapons, new methods, and even a new purpose. Certainly, its field of usefulness to the nation at large was to be immeasurably increased with the opportunity to train the hundreds of emergency officers who were to seek military knowledge within its confines in the next year. Mere numbers, however, do not make for academic development, and despite the service of the Infantry School of Arms to the state and army, during the war years of 1917 and 1918, it seems very questionable whether the reorganization of July 1917 did contribute a forward step toward the Infantry

School, as we know it to-day. Indeed, as regards the scope of instruction as applied to the individual, there was apparently a decided retrogression in comparison with both the Monterey and the earlier Sill periods. This is particularly evident in the short one-month courses in each specialty, and in the separation of the marksmanship and machine-gun departments from the main school in 1918. (170) There is no trace in the 1917 directive of the earlier mission of training fire leaders for battle. Instead, the mission of the school was to develop expert instructors in the technic of the various infantry weapons. Stranger still, there is still not the slightest indication of the school's teaching infantry tactics as a subject. Yet this retrogression in curriculum, must be accepted as a concomitant of the national emergency. The school had to submerge its own development in the great struggle which had just begun. Services to the country, rendered during the next sixteen months by the school in its new form, compose one of the proudest chapters in its history.

(170) Chamberlain p. 9

The July 23 instructions of the Adjutant General required an almost revolutionary reorganization of every phase of the school's work. The period between its receipt at Fort Sill and the arrival of the first of the new classes was a busy time for everybody. Colonel Farnsworth was at the time in command of the school, and to his credit must stand the systematic and thorough work of organization which was essentially completed when the first of the new classes arrived on August 20.

(171) Chamberlain p. 18 (171)

A large number of new instructors was secured at once by commissioning qualified noncommissioned officers of the detachment. (172) A still more important addition to the faculty came through the transfer from Fort Sam Houston of a group of officers who had been directing the activities of a local machine-gun school at that place. This school, while possessing a faculty, had never had a student body, and in June its commandant, Colonel Farnsworth, and nearly all of its instructors were transferred to Fort Sill. (173) These gains were counterbalanced, however, by the loss of several valuable members of the old faculty, whose services had been required in other places. (174) Taken all in all, the balance of these gains and losses in personnel was not entirely to the benefit of the school. As late as the end of September, the faculty presented, to a competent observer, the picture of not being adequately trained for its duties, and requiring first of all basic instruction itself. (175) Such a condition, however, was in no way surprising, but was only typical of conditions in scores of other new training camps and schools which were springing up at this time in every quarter of the country.

(172) Bumford, McKay, Stewart

(173) Loughborough

(174) Eames p.2

(175) Eames p.2

Early in August telegraphic instructions were received authorizing the increase of the school detachment from 94 to 428 men. (176) A large group of men was transferred from Companies E and H of the 19th Infantry. A few came from regiments outside Fort Sill and, in addition, there was a large number of recruits. This increase of the detachment

(176) Bumford, McKay, Stewart, Lamb

proved of vital importance to the school, for in August, the companies of the 19th Infantry which had served since 1915 as school troops, left to join their regiment. Thereafter, until the transfer to Georgia, the school functioned without demonstration units. (177) The detachment at its new strength, however, was sufficient to care for the most pressing needs of the school; nevertheless, demonstration units would have been of assistance, if they could have been spared by the War Department.

(177) Bradley, McKay, Bumford

On August 23, General Farnsworth* was ordered away to other duties. Major Harry H. Tebbetts, assistant commandant, commanded the school in this capacity until September, when he was appointed commandant. (178) The departure of General Farnsworth during this critical period of reorganization proved a distinct loss to the school.

*Promoted to Brigadier General, NA 5 Aug.1917

(178) Tebbetts

The first class of the School of Arms assembled on August 20. Six separate courses were begun, to each of which were assigned between thirty-five and forty students. The courses were in the following:

(a) Grenades
(b) Bayonet
(c) Musketry
(d) Automatic arms
(e) Heavy machine guns
(f) Field fortifications.

All sections, in addition to their own work, took a short course with the gas-defense department which was conducted by officers of the medical

corps. (179)

The student officers were drawn from all branches of the service, the regular forces, the national guard, and graduates of training camps, and consisted almost exelucively of captains and lieutenants. They came from every state in the Union. Nearly all belonged to the infantry arm, though a few cavalrymen were present. (180) In the aggregate, this first class, and succeeding classes as well, may be said to have represented a cross section of our country in arms. Bank presidents, farmers, industrial magnates, and former noncommissioned officers of colored regiments all took the course, and underwent the strict military discipline which formed an essential element of the school during this period. (181)

On September 20, Major H. F. Eames, who had played such an important role in the reestablishment of the school in 1915 was appointed commandant, succeeding Major Tebbetts. (182)

Courses followed each other at regular intervals during the next year. Except for the two-months' machine-gun course, all lasted a single month. Between courses, there was a two-weeks' interval, in which the faculty had an opportubity to digest the new lessons and documents constantly arriving at the school form our expeditionary forces, and to prepare the texts and problems for the new term. (183)

About July 5, 1918, the officers commissioned in the infantry and cavalry branches from the United States Military Academy, class of 1919, were

(179) Roster Infantry School of Arms, Aug. 20 to Sept. 20, 1917 (Inf. School Library); Drain; Pool

(180) Roster Infantry School of Arms, Aug. 20 to Sept. 20, 1917 (Infantry School Library)

(181) Bradley

(182) Chamberlain p. 11

(183) Bradley Loughborough Drain

sent to the Infantry School of Arms for a composite course. This class numbered some sixty officers. The composite course consisted of lectures and practical work in all sections of the school, and lasted until about the middle of September, 1918, at which time the class, with the exception of fifteen, who were retained as instructors, were sent to various regiments. (184)

(184) Kelly

The curriculum was naturally in a state of flux. The one-pounder and trench-mortar courses, which had not begun with the others on account of lack of materiel, had been added to those already in existence. The first trench mortars to reach this country, the English "Stokes", had been shipped to the school in February. Live ammunition, however, had not accompanied them, but the school, nothing daunted, had borrowed such ammunition as it could and had also instituted a series of experiments, using locally manufactured shells. Everything possible was done by the faculty to keep abreast with the new weapons and methods developing in Europe. (185)

(185) Bradley

A former instructor, in writing of his experience during this period, says: "The mortars arrived in February. I had charge of the course but we had no ammunition to work with, except dummies. When the 35th Division left for overseas, I begged from a French officer all the live ammunition he had left. This was all the live ammunition we had until late in 1918." (186)

(186) Pool

The cumbrous organization prescribed by the July reorganization was finally found, during the winter, to be unsuitable, and the departmental

organization was done away with. Thereafter, the nine sections, which included the courses in the one-pounder and the trench mortar, functioned directly under the commandant.

From the first, the physical accomodations had been uncomfortable and, in many respects, inadequate. The students were crowded together in barracks, with barely enough space for their beds and lockers. Probably conditions were no worse at Fort Sill than elsewhere in the training camps but, nevertheless, a certain amount of grumbling was constant among the student body. (187)

(187) Crosby, Bradley, Stewart, Crosby

Discipline was exceptionally strict. Academic periods lasted from seven to half past eleven in the morning and from one to half past four in the afternoon. In addition, a two-hour study period was held in the class rooms at night. Students were marched in formation to the evening classes. (188) The usual ten-hour day could be extended on week days, at the discretion of the commandant, to fourteen hours. (189) Students were required to live on the post, and everything possible was done to discourage them from bringing their families to the neighboring town of Lawton. (190) However, the students apparently did not find either the long hours or the discipline irksome, and their time was so fully occupied in acquiring the information that the school had to give, that their close restriction to the post during the course was generally viewed by them as inevitable and necessary. (191)

(188) School Regulations, Fort Sill, Nov.20.1917

(189) School Regulations, Fort Sill, Nov.20.1917

(190) School Regulations, Fort Sill, Nov.20,1917

(191) Loughborough Bradley Kelly

The life at Fort Sill in these days was strenuous to say the least. A former instructor

writes of it in the following words: "An instructor rose at six and retired at eleven, if his papers were corrected and he had the programs and schedules prepared as required. Classes were held morning and afternoon, with time for a bath before dinner. Then a general assembly, with instructors (on a roster) addressing the student body on his own specialty, or some other fine thing. Then a class and study period until ten, with many a student remaining after for informal discussion and question. Anyone can work hard, but few can work as hard and well as these chaps did - - - - - - - - . The instructors more than justified the periods of from ten to twenty years, the Service had spent in training them."(192)

(192) Loughborough

During the fall and winter of 1917, and the succeeding winter, the corps of instructors was amplified by a group of military missions from England, France and Canada. These missions consisted of both officers and noncommissioned officers, and were experts in one or the other of the various specialists taught by the school. Except for an occasional lecture to the student body during one of the evening study periods, the members of the missions did not actually instruct the students. Rather, their role was to act as advisors to the faculty, and in this capacity they proved extremely valuable. (193) Contact with foreign instructors was then a novel experience, both for the students and the instructors. In telling of his impressions during his associations with the foreign missions in the course of his duties, a former instructor states: "The Frenchmen assisted or advised with the instruction in grenades, field fortifications

(193) Bradley Loughborough

and one-pounders. The British were assigned to the machine-gun and automatic section ..... The French spoke broken English and, of course, did little instructing. The English knew their subject well but did not seem to work well with the American ..... After the Stokes-mortar course began there was a Canadian, Captain McIntosh, assigned to that section. He was very valuable to us, and being more like the native American of the United States, was very popular with the classes."

(194) Pool

(194) During the first months after the reorganization, the foreign officers were in fact the only officers at the school who had a background of personal war experience. Later in 1918 these veterans were supplemented by several of our own officers who had been sent back to Fort Sill by the army in France for the specific purpose of passing on the knowledge gained abroad to the faculty and the student body. (195) The British mission did especially fine work in improving the machine-gun and bayonet courses. The latter became one of the most strenuous at the school. It required from those taking part a maximum of physical effort, and resulted each term in a number of serious injuries among the students. (196)

(195) Bradley

(196) Bradley
Drain

The students were, as a rule, high-type men who labored conscientiously and intelligently at their tasks of mastering military subjects with which most of them had had no previous contact. "On the whole, they were a splendid bunch of men," says an instructor of that time, "men who had been successful in civil life- engineers, college professors and the like. It was an extreme pleasure

to work with them." (197)

(197) Pool

The influence of the Fort Sill school in the meantime was being felt, not only through its graduates in the divisions in the United States, but in the expeditionary force as well. General Pershing had directed the organization of small-arms schools in France for the I, II, and III Corps of the American army, and these were modeled as far as possible along the lines of the school at Fort Sill. In particular was this true of the III Corps school, where the basic ideas which had been formulated at Fort Sill were found to be of the greatest value. (198)

(198) McKay

Colonel S. W. Miller, Infantry, who from 1911 to 1914 had been commandant of the school, was again appointed to this position on April 1, 1918. Colonel Eames then became assistant commandant and served as such until the removal of the school to Columbus, Georgia. (199)

(199) Chamberlain, pp.12, 17

The spring and summer of 1918 was marked by three definite school developments. These were:

a. The removal of the machine-gun course to Camp Hancock, near Augusta, Georgia (Machine-Gun Center).

b. The establishment of marksmanship course at Camp Perry, Ohio (Small-Arms Firing School).

c. The convening of boards, and inspection trips by various officers, to determine a new site for the school.

When the Infantry School of Arms was organized in compliance with the letter of the Adjutant General of July 23, 1917, it had been intended to separate the machine-gun course from the Fort Sill insitution

and establish a separate machine-gun school at some other location. The increasing congestion at the Field Artillery School at Sill, and the demands of the army in France for more and more trained machine-gunners, now made imperative some definite action by the War Department toward establishing such a school. (200)

(200) Eames p.2

Early in May, 1918, War Department orders directed the commandant of the Infantry School of Arms to discontinue machine-gun instruction by June and to transfer the machine-gun department as a unit to Camp Hancock, near Augusta, Georgia, where it was to form a part of the new machine-gun school. This school was to be one element of a huge machine-gun center where it was planned to keep constantly in training between 20,000 and 30,000 men. This new training center opened on May 22, but the movement of the personnel and equipment belonging to the department at Fort Sill was not completed until about the middle of June. (201)

(201) Eames p.2
Chamberlain p. 4

The first classes of this new school opened on June 17. As the summer wore on, Camp Hancock's importance in the general training scheme of the army became so great that no machine-gun officers were sent either to divisions in the United States or overseas who had not been graduated from the School. The demand for trained machine-gunners at length became so heavy that special night classes had to be organized. The British mission, part of whose personnel had come from Fort Sill, took an active part in the instruction of these classes and its work in this period of stress and strain

received unstinted praise of the American officers directing the school. (202)

(202) Report, M.G.Training Center,Feb. 1,1919

The Camp Hancock school was in reality two schools in one: a central machine-gun training school for the training of candidates for commissions as first and second lieutenants in machine-gun units, and a post graduate machine-gun school for further training of graduates of the central school, and for officers above the grade of lieutenant detailed for machine-gun work. The school at length found itself in a position to graduate seven hundred machine-gun lieutenants monthly, but never succeeded in overcoming the shortage of trained machine-gun field officers. In such an immense organization as the Hancock training center came to be, (more than 32,000 officers and men in November, 1918) the small nucleus of officers and noncommissioned officers which had come from Fort Sill could play only a subsidiary role. (203) Camp Hancock cannot be viewed as a direct outgrowth of Fort Sill. However, as its school activities were later absorbed by the Benning school, both it and Fort Sill have decided claims to parentage of the modern Infantry School.

(203) Report,M.G. Training Center,Feb. 1, 1919

Meanwhile, though the war had been going on a year, the Fort Sill school had no course in rifle marksmanship. The rifle training of the troops going to France had been found unsatisfactory, and General Pershing was calling on the War Department to remedy this condition. (204) The lack of ranges at Fort Sill and the generally crowded condition of the school forbade the establishment of such a course at the School of Arms. It was therefore

(204) Chamberlain p. 4 "Land for Artillery" pp.160-164

decided to establish this new school, known as the Small-Arms Firing School, at Camp Perry, Ohio, where probably the finest target ranges in the United States were located. The school was opened and courses begun on June 10. (205) The officers in charge were nearly all civilians and rifle experts, the commandant being Colonel Morton C. Mumma, Cavalry, and his principal assistant Colonel Smith W. Brookhart, later United States senator. (206) Approximately twelve hundred officers were trained monthly, each course lasting just four weeks. In all, the Small-Arms Firing School at Camp Perry graduated six thousand officers. The aim of the course was not marksmanship in itself, but the development of high grade instructors in marksmanship. (207) The school was served by a number of battalions of aliens and illiterates. (208)

(205) Chamberlain p. 4

(206) Columbus Ledger, Oct.8,1918

(207) W.D.Annual Reports,1919; Chief-of-Staff,p.314; "Land for Artillery" pp.184,219

(208) Eames p.2

Like Fort Sill and Camp Hancock, Camp Perry performed useful service during the war and contributed not a little to the later development of The Infantry School at Fort Benning.

The third important development of the summer of 1918 was the appointment of a board of officers to meet on May 27, "for the purpose of selecting a site for the Infantry School of Arms and formulating plans whereby the school may be moved to the new site with the least interruption to its functions." The members of the board were Colonel Henry E. Eames, Infantry, Lieutenant Colonel Charles F. Reese, Infantry, Major Thomas A. Lowe, Medical Reserve Corps, and 1st Lieutenant George V. Pope, 41st Infantry. (209) Though all decisions

(209) S.O.119 W.D.1918

and much of the actual labors involved rested on the shoulders of the War Department, the Fort Sill school was at various times consulted as to its opinion, and the assistant commandant, Colonel Eames, as president of the board created for this specific purpose, made several trips to examine possible sites. There is little question but that Colonel Eames' influence was of considerable, if not decisive, importance in inducing the War Department to select the Columbus site.

On September 18, the Adjutant General directed that the Infantry School of Arms, with all personnel, property and equipment, move to Columbus, Georgia, by October 1. Similar orders were issued at about the same time to the Small-Arms School at Camp Perry. (210) Colonel Miller, commandant, designated the assistant commandant, Colonel Eames, to leave Fort Sill ahead of the troops and make necessary arrangements for settling the school at its new site. He arrived in Columbus on September 24. (211) The actual transfer was slightly delayed, but the troops finally left Fort Sill on October 3, 1918. (212)

(210) Chamberlain p. 4

(211) Eames p. 3

(212) Stewart

This movement ended the Fort Sill period of the School. At first, hindered in its development by the long years of trouble along the Mexican border, the school was developed to a magnitude heretofore uncontemplated, when America entered the World War. The Infantry School of Arms and its related institutions at Camp Hancock and Camp Perry, proved valuable assets to the army and nation during these eventful years, for in them were trained thousands

of officers who carried knowledge of every type of infantry weapon to the regiments and the divisions of our army.

Though none of these institutions, either separately or together, fulfilled the mission which later was performed by The Infantry School, each contributed, in no small measure, to the technical training of the American infantry and to its success on the battlefields of France.

CHAPTER III

Section 1 -- Military Events concerned with the Infantry School of Arms at Fort Sill and Camp Benning, 1918-1921. Section 2 -- The Role of the Citizens of Columbus and the Vicinity in the Establishment and Retention of The Infantry School at Fort Benning. Section 3 -- The Role of the Congress in the Continuance of Fort Benning and The Infantry School. Section 4 -- The Acquisition of the Land for The Infantry School. Section 5 -- The Early Construction Period and Living Conditions of that Time.

-------o-------

The period of three and a half years following the removal of the Infantry School of Arms to its new site near Columbus, Georgia, has no parallel in the school's history. In the kaleidoscopic whirl of events which revolved about the school during that time there was a dramatic intensity which assumed an increasingly high pitch until its abrupt termination in an anticlimax of neglect. It began, figuratively, as the banishment of an overgrown stepchild from its home, when its too rapid war-time expansion led to its eviction from Fort Sill and its partial dismemberment and distribution between three widely separated camps. There followed the brief epoch of urgent haste to reunite its fragments and to resume its mass production of trained manpower; then the intervention of the armistice marked a new crisis in the school's career and opened a third epoch through

which the school ran a long gauntlet of hazards of uncommon variety.

Efforts to establish the school near Columbus had been carried on for more than a year before it was finally moved to Camp Benning. Two classes of people were engaged in this endeavor, local citizens and army officers. Although the motives of each group differed slightly, their main efforts coincided sufficiently to accomplish the common end. After the armistice the status of Camp Benning, and likewise of the school, became uncertain. To some it appeared to be a war-time installation that would disappear with the passing of the conditions which created it. Soon after the termination of the war there developed a strong opposition to the maintenance of the school at Camp Benning. Forthwith began a lengthy and heated contest which divided the community and drew into the struggle groups of army officers and members of Congress. The camp's citizen proponents lauded it as an economic asset to the community. Its local opponents denounced it as a menace to religion, home, and womanhood. To the army officers, the infantrymen, particularly, it appeared to be an almost ideal location for an infantry school and, as it was already established, they desired to retain it. If the camp was abandoned, the school might not be reopened for years, if at all. It was a bird in in the hand, so to speak. The interest of members of Congress, reflecting, no doubt, the views of their constituents, varied from downright indifference or hostility, to intense favoritism. The fate

of the camp and the school, as well, several times lay on the lap of the gods, and the gods were not inclined to be friendly. Its survival through this long period of attack, revilement and neglect, is a miracle of accomplishment, a monument to the indomitable spirit of those who fought in its cause. In none of the major groups which participated in the contest over Camp Benning was there complete harmony. The aggregations of citizens and congressmen were divided into opposing factions, between which there was rank dissension, even hostility. Even in the army group there was not complete accord, and the loose statements of some officers were quoted by foes of the camp in the congressional hearings which later enhanced the importance, if not the dignity of the contest. But of all who engaged in the struggle to continue the infantry's school at Camp Benning, none was more diligent nor zealous than the army group, yet the range of activities of none was more circumscribed than that of this group. Their share in the fray had to be conducted with circumspection and their initiative of action could rarely extend beyond the limits of service routine.

As the characters of the respective groups differed, there was likewise a diversity of interests and a medley of motives inspiring their works. Most of their efforts progressed concurrently and in some cases, especially those of individuals, were overlapping. An attempt to recount their activities and the ensuing results in the exact order in which they took place would

produce only a maze of words. For the sake of clarity, therefore, and a coherent exposition of the dramatic events of this most critical period in the history of The Infantry School, the roles of the principals, and the delineation of the physical progress and conditions of that period are presented separately. Even this method offers an imperfect solution to the problem of clarifying the muddle of events, and there unavoidably occurs some repetition in the narration of the Military Events Concerned with the Infantry School of Arms at Fort Sill and Camp Benning, 1918-1921; the Role of the Citizens of Columbus and the Vicinity in the Establishment and Retention of The Infantry School at Fort Benning; the Role of the Congress in the Continuance of Fort Benning and The Infantry School; the Acquisition of the Land for The Infantry School; and the Early Construction Period and Living Conditions of that Time, which, all together, form this chapter.

---o---

SECTION I

The Military Events Concerned with The Infantry School of Arms at Fort Sill and Camp Benning, 1918-1921

The War Department's order directing the removal of the Infantry School of Arms to the new Columbus site was the climax of a long series of circumstances and events which ultimately led to

the selection of this locality as the one available site which was nearest to the ideal for infantry training purposes. Official cognizance of the probable necessity of relocating the infantry's school was first indicated in July, 1917, and arose from conditions created by the rapid expansion of both it and the Artillery School of Fire, which taxed the limited facilities of Fort Sill beyond their capacity and led to petty friction between the two schools. (213) In this same year, too, at least four favorable reports had been made on the Columbus region by army inspectors or boards in the search for desirable training sites. (214) Although none of these had to do with the Infantry School of Arms, it is not improbable that the succession of favorable reports directed official attention toward Columbus. In January, 1918, General R.M. Blatchford examined the Columbus locality among others in a search for a site for a small-arms firing school, an associate activity of the Infantry School of Arms. His report, also, was favorable to the Columbus site. (215) In July the board* of which Colonel Eames was president (216) had reported favorably on the Columbus area and had designated it as second choice in case the site near Fayetteville, North Carolina, could not be secured for the infantry's school. (217) An inspection of land adjacent to that selected by Colonel Eames' board near Fayetteville had been made in the preceding month by Colonel E. P. King, Jr., of the field artillery

(213) Letter, A.G.O. July 23, 1917 Marr

(214) Malone, p.38

(215) Malone, p.38
* See P.874

(216) S.O.119, W.D. 1918

(217) Malone, p.38

in a search for a training ground for that arm. Colonel King's selection of that locality was subsequently confirmed by the Secretary of War.

(218) Malone,p.38 (218) This left the Columbus region as the best one available for the infantry and as a result of a study made by the general staff during July and August it was designated as the locality in which would be situated the Infantry School of

(219) Malone,p.39 Arms upon its removal from Fort Sill. (219) The plan at that time contemplated the acquisition of 250,000 acres of land for a school with a capaci-

(220) Malone,p.39 ty of 30,000 officers and men. (220) In the meantime, the construction division of the general staff had commissioned Majors Solomon and Gibbs to select a site for a cantonment in the vicinity of Columbus. On July 12 they announced their selection of a site on the Macon road about three miles east of Columbus, which lay between two

(221) Malone,p.39 main railroad lines. (221) Later in the same month Colonel Clopton, of the tank corps, recommended the area near Columbus as especially

(222) Malone,p.39 suited for a tank school. (222) In September, following the Chief of Staff's approval of the recommendation of the training branch of the general staff that the Infantry School of Arms be removed from Fort Sill, orders were issued

*Chamberlain, p.4, indicates that the orders were not actually issued by the Adjutant General until September 18

by the War Department on September 12*which directed the transfer of the school to Columbus. Similar orders were issued at the same time to the school's offshoots, the Small-Arms Firing School, at Camp Perry, Ohio, and the Machine-Gun School,

(223) Annual Report Chief of Staff W.D. 1919 p. 315

at Camp Hancock, Georgia. (223)

Colonel Eames arrived in Columbus on September 21 (224) and he lost no time in preparing for the arrival of the remainder of the personnel and the reopening of the Infantry School of Arms in its new location. He at once established his headquarters in Columbus in a building at the southwest corner of First Avenue and Thirteenth Street where were located the offices of the construction firm which was to build the cantonment to house the school. (225) One of the first matters to engage Colonel Eames' attention was that of providing shelter for the troops who were due to arrive in little more than a week. Plans for a temporary camp and the problems in connection with its construction were discussed during a conference which Colonel Eames held on September 23 with Major John P. Jones, Quartermaster Corps, and representatives of the contractors who were to build the temporary camp. On the following day Colonel Eames visited the area east of Columbus which was then the proposed site of the cantonment, and designated the location of the temporary camp for the school. On Major Jones he imposed the responsibility of having the camp in readiness for the expected arrival of the troops soon after October 1. (226)

(224) Chamberlain p. 5

(225) Bradley

(226) Jones, Report pp. 21-23

In the meantime, representatives of the two other schools which were to be absorbed by the Infantry School of Arms, had arrived in Columbus, and with them, Colonel Eames discussed the requirements of the consolidated school preparatory to the designation of the actual site it was to

occupy. (227) While the area east of Columbus, which had already been selected as the site of a cantonment, appeared to be satisfactory for general war-training purposes, it did not entirely fulfill the technical requirements of the Infantry School of Arms. On September 25 Colonel Eames, and Majors Critchfield and Maloney, of the Small-Arms Firing School, located an area on the south side of Columbus which appeared to possess topographical features which were more suited to the needs of the school. One of these was a site for a class "A" rifle range, an important feature of the installation of the consolidated school.

(227) Eames, p.3

(228) Eames, p.3
Jones'Report p. 1
Malone,p.39

(228) Colonel Eames' request to locate the school in this new area lying in the counties of Muscogee and Chattahoochee, about nine miles south of Columbus, was readily granted by the War Department. (229) Although Colonel Eames' board had originally endorsed the area near Fayetteville, North Carolina, as its first choice, Colonel Eames evidently found the Columbus site, on closer acquaintance, to be the better of the two, for just a few months later he gave his unqualified approval to its superior qualifications. He said, in the course of his testimony before the Senate military affairs committee at that time: "The commanding generals of the Western Department, the Southern Department and Southeastern Department were each directed by the War Department to send a board of officers into all the states comprised in their departments

(229) Jones'Report pp.1-26

in order to locate a suitable place for this school. These boards went out and spent a month or two in a careful examination of hundreds of sites, extending from California to Virginia, and in every state between. As a result of that, the three boards reported certain sites as suitable, and certain others as quite unsuitable. After a period of time, the proceedings of these boards were sent to me as president of the fourth board, and I examined them; and my board went over the territory, as I say, from the Pacific to the Atlantic looking for a site that would meet the military requirements of the school, with which I was familiar; and this place at Columbus was decided upon in preference to anything we saw." (230)

(230) Land for Artillery, etc. pp.74-75

October was a month of rapid physical development for the reunited school. On October 4 a number of instructors arrived from Fort Sill. (231) On the fifth, Colonel Eames was appointed commandant of the Infantry School of Arms to succeed Colonel Miller, who had not come to Columbus. (232) On the sixth, the first troops arrived from Fort Sill. These were the two officers and five hundred and three men comprised in the Infantry School of Arms Detachment, and a medical officer, who arrived at their destination at two o'clock in the morning. (233) Colonel Morton C. Mumma, commandant of the Small Arms Firing School, at Camp Perry, Ohio, preceded his command by a few weeks, and arrived

(231) Ledger Oct.4,1918

(232) S.O.234 W.D.1918

(233) Stewart

(234) Ledger, Oct.8,1918

(235) Eames,p.3 Jones' Report p. 1

(236) Jones' Report p. 1 Malone,p.39

(237) Hq.File,Ft. Benning

* See p 329

(238) Malone,p.39

(239) Chamberlain p. 5

(240) Jones' Report p. 29

in Columbus on the eighth. (234) Favorable changes in the war situation in Europe resulted in the approval by the Secretary of War on October 9, of modified plans for the Infantry School of Arms which reduced its capacity to 24,000 officers and men, and its area to 115,000 acres. (235) This action was followed on October 19 by the Secretary's approval of an expenditure of $3,600,000 to purchase for the school a tract of land comprising 115,000 acres, the boundaries of which were left to the discretion of Colonel Eames. (236) On the nineteenth also, local attention was concentrated momentarily on the temporary camp when, in compliance to a request made in September by the Rotary Club, it was ceremoniously christened "Camp Benning." (237)* Legal machinery for the acquirement of the lands for the school was set in motion on October 23 by the request of the Secretary of War to the Attorney General of the United States to institute condemnation proceedings on behalf of the Government. (238) The arrival on October 26 and their assignment to the Infantry School of Arms of forty officers and seven hundred men of the Small Arms Firing School, completed the transfer of personnel and ended the brief career of that institution. (239) On October 28 the contract for construction of the camp was awarded. (240)

Construction work for the new camp, and local condemnation proceedings to acquire the 115,000 acres of land comprised in its area, both were

started on the second of November (241) and began what promised to be a month of rapid progress in the reestablishment of the school. But in little more than a week came the armistice. The effect of this momentous event which ended the greatest conflict the world has ever suffered, was not immediately apparent at Camp Benning. The construction work at the new site proceeded as rapidly as the contractors' facilities permitted,(242) and the school, on December 2, enrolled a class of about one hundred recent West Point graduates and resumed its courses of instruction (243) as if nothing had happened. It was, of course, a matter of general knowledge that the ending of the war would ultimately affect conditions at Camp Benning but to what extent was not known. However, the construction division of the general staff was even then working on a revision of the plans of the school on a peace-time basis, and on December 26, the modified plans which reduced the school's capacity to 10,000, were completed. At the end of the year the school had two sites but it had yet no home and its personnel of approximately 125 officers and 1200 men was still occupying the temporary camp east of Columbus.

(241) Jones' Report p. 29
Malone, p.39

(242) Jones' Report pp.31-32

(243) Chamberlain p. 6

For Camp Benning and the Infantry School of Arms the arrival of 1919 marked the advent of a long period of uncertainty and hazard. Vague apprehensions disturbed those to whom the future of the infantry's school was a matter of concern. Rumors that the camp, and likewise, the school, was to be abolished, reached Columbus. Already

opposing interests were marshalling their forces forces for the contest which was to decide the fate of the camp.

On January 9 the Assistant Secretary of War issued orders which directed the suspension of construction and land acquirement and the salvaging of all materials and construction work, either wholly or partially completed. (244)

(244) Malone,p.40

Since its removal to the Columbus site the school had undergone a series of reductions in area and training capacity. Originally intended as a school for 30,000 officers and men, its personnel capacity was successively reduced to 24,000 and then to 10,000, which latter figure represented its proposed peace-time capacity. Its area, too, which had begun at a quarter of a million acres had dwindled to 115,000. It soon became evident to the military authorities that even more extensive reductions would have to be made in the project if the camp was to be retained for a peace-time school. Soon after the cessation order had halted the construction at the camp, Colonel Eames and Major Jones were called upon by the war-plans and construction divisions of the general staff to assist in preparing plans and estimates for a peace-time infantry school with a personnel capacity of 5040 and an area of 98,000 acres. This work was completed and the new plans were transmitted to the operations division on January 27. (245)

(245) Malone,p.40
Chamberlain
p. 5

Paradoxically, it would seem, that while a steady process of physical contraction was being

applied to the school, the month of February presaged the adoption of a policy of immense expansion of the scope of the school's work. The trial of combat had revealed many latent defects in our infantry training methods and had emphasized others which had been self-evident but unavoidable in the hasty mass production of new infantry officers. Contemplation of these flaws in the infantry's war-effort developed quickly a realization of the necessity for finding means of obtaining uniformity and greater efficiency in infantry training methods. The infantry's school was regarded as the proper instrument with which to accomplish this end and forthwith was begun a study of a plan to broaden the character of the school from one dealing primarily with the technic of armament to an institution whose teachings would embrace the entire field of infantry tactics and would impart, as well, a knowledge of the cooperation of infantry with other arms. (246) From these deliberations, which were to exert a strong influence on the future character of the school, no conclusions were manifested until fall. (247) On February 22 the West Point class which had begun a short course of instruction in December, was graduated. (248)

(246) Malone, p. 40
Chamberlain pp. 5-6

(247) G.O. 112, W.D. 1919

(248) Chamberlain p. 6

March began as a harbinger of material progress, for on the eighth the Assistant Secretary of War issued orders which directed the continuation of the execution of the peace-time

plan of the school. An expenditure of $9,200,000 was allowed, of which $6,600,000 was for construction, and the remainder for purchase of land. (249) Officially, the work of building the camp was resumed. Actually, it had never entirely stopped, despite the mandate of January. Major Jones, the constructing quartermaster, who seems to have been an officer whose talents included rare qualities of initiative, ingeniously interpreted his instructions to salvage the work as meaning to carry on to completion all partially finished buildings, and then to preserve them from deterioration by the application of paint. (250) However superior authority of that time may have regarded his adroit translation of his orders, his operations were of immense practical and permanent value in the development of the embryonic camp.

(249) Malone, p.40

(250) Columbus Ledger Feb. 22, 1925

After a respite of three weeks, instructional work was resumed when a new class of student officers was enrolled on March 15 for a three-months' course. (251) On March 23 the garrison of Camp Benning was augmented by the arrival of the 1st Battalion 29th Infantry from the demobilization center at Camp Shelby, Mississippi. (252)

(251) Chamberlain p. 6

(252) Goodale Stewart

Early in April the reunion of the school's dismembered parts was completed by the arrival on the third of some two hundred men of the Camp Hancock machine-gun center and their consolidation with the personnel of the school on the fifth. This detachment, which included two demonstration machine-gun companies, one animal-drawn

and the other motorized, was accompanied by a number of officers, both instructors and students.

(253) Chamberlain p. 5 Wagner

(253) Colonel Eames concluded his important labors as commandant on April 22 upon the arrival of his successor, Major General Charles S. Farnsworth. (254) Colonel Eames thereupon became executive officer of the school. (255)

(254) Chamberlain pp.12-14

(255) Galley Proof 12

On June 17 began the removal of the Infantry School of Arms from the temporary camp on the Macon road to its new, but as yet uncompleted, home at what is now Fort Benning. (256) Uncertainty still obscured the future of the new camp. The local authorities, actuated by an ardent desire to save the camp for the school, did everything they could toward effecting this end. One of their plans, by which they hoped to avert abandonment of the camp, was the production of an appearance of intensive training activity to impress congressional or other influential observers. The idea seemed to be that the presence of a large class of student officers engaged in important studies would make less feasible an interruption of the school's career, and might also aid to divert any sentiment which favored such a move.

(256) Galley Proof 12 / Wagner

(257) Bradley, Jackson

(257) At any rate, this is the only explanation which has been advanced to account for the decision to retain the class of officers which should have been graduated on June 15, for an additional three-month course. While the school was in process of removal and settling, the students enjoyed a two-week holiday period, during which they recuperated to some extent from the

enervating effects of a long spell of hard work in the high temperatures of summer. They returned to their classes on June 30 and carried on their strenuous work of bayonet combat, drills and firing of weapons in the intense midsummer heat. It was a trying ordeal and a severe test of morale. (258)

(258) Wagner, Jackson

The months of June and July saw a succession of curiously contradictory orders which alternately granted carte blanche authority to proceed with the development of Camp Benning and summarily checked such activities. The authorization which the Secretary of War had given in March for the completion of the project had allotted approximately $2,600,000 for the purchase of the land required. On June 5 the officer in charge of the acquirement of land was told "to spend as much as may be needed" for the procurement of the 98,000 acres which the camp was to have, although it was apparent even then that the transaction would require more than the allotted sum. (259) On July 1 the Secretary of War again placed an official ban on all construction work and purchase of land for Camp Benning. (260) All unexpended funds hitherto allotted for these purposes were to revert to the United States treasury. Apparently the injunction did not affect operations at Camp Benning until July 5, for the local quartermaster records show that land purchases and construction work ceased, officially, on that date. (261) Local

(259) Land Acquisition, Q.M. Files, p.6

(260) Malone, p.40

(261) Land Acquisition, Q.M. Files, p.6

enterprise again met the situation. With such materials as were at hand the inhabitants of the camp set about improving their living conditions and, despite the sharp limitations placed upon such activities, they accomplished a great deal before winter. (262) This, and the previous local solution of pressing problems, seemed to prove that there is more than one way of killing a cat or of saving an infantry school.

(262) Chamberlain, Farnsworth Indorsement

In June, also, Colonel Paul B. Malone was recalled from duty with the Army of Occupation in Germany to become assistant commandant of the Infantry School of Arms. He was also to act as representative of the War Department to acquaint Congress with the necessity for, and the objectives of the school, and to endeavor to induce that body to approve the project. Colonel Malone's duties in Washington as liaison officer between the War Department and Congress began in July and extended over a period of eight months. (263) One of his first acts was to begin the preparation of a digest of information on matters relating to the school plan for the members of Congress. The importance of an infantry school in the army's educational system was cogently demonstrated by an analysis of the American casualties of the World War. This showed that the infantry suffered 89 per cent of the combat casualties and indicated certain deficiencies in training. A school for the infantry, he argued, was an absolute necessity, no matter what the size of the army was to be. (264) By a brief discussion of the general features of existing

(263) Chamberlain, Malone Indorsement

(264) Malone pp.3, 12

army posts, cantonments and camps, he proved that the Camp Benning area was the only available one which fulfilled the requirements of an all-year-round infantry school. (265) He outlined an organization plan and the new character of training for commissioned and noncommissioned personnel of the three components of the army. (266) He procured the approbative statements of such eminent soldiers as Generals Hunter Liggett, Robert L. Bullard, and Charles P. Summerall. (267) Among others, endorsements of the scheme were given by the chief of the tank corps, then a separate arm, the director of air service, the chief of the militia bureau, and by two influential civilian organizations, the Military Training Camps Association and the National Rifle Association. (268) About two hundred infantry officers and several officers of other arms participated in the work of acquainting Congress with the necessity of completing the Camp Benning project. (269)

(265) Malone pp.20-21

(266) Malone, pp 16,17,18,20, 41,42

(267) Malone,pp.14, 15,32,33,46, 47,48

(268) Malone,pp.43, 44,45,49,51, 52

(269) Chamberlain, Malone Indorsement

An impetus was given to the school's instructional activities on July 10 when two classes of noncommissioned officers began a three-month course. On September 5 another class of officers arrived for a physical training course of one month. (270) With two classes of officers and two of noncommissioned officers in session at one time, the school presented a scene of bustling training activities, as the authorities no doubt had intended it should, when Colonel Malone conducted a congressional inspection committee to

(270) Chamberlain, p. 6

(271) Chamberlain, Malone Indorsement

Camp Benning in the fall. (271)

The study which the general staff had begun on the question of infantry training resulted in a definition of policy which was announced in War Department general orders on September 25.

(272) G.O.112 W.D.1919

(272) The infantry was to have its own special service school which was "to develop and standardize the instruction and training of officers in the technic and tactics of their arm of the service". The infantry's school was to operate under the supervision and control of the chief of infantry,* who was directed to draft special regulations for the conduct of the school. (273) General Farnsworth, assisted by Colonel Malone and Colonel Monroe C. Kerth, at once began the preparation of the regulations, and in January, 1920, submitted a draft to the War Department. (274)

* Gen. Farnsworth was appointed chief of infantry, July 1, 1920

(273) G.O. 112 W.D. 1919, pars. 13-18

(274) Chamberlain pp. 7, 18-19

On September 30 was finally graduated the class which had begun in March a course which should have ended in June. A new class of recent West Point graduates arrived on October 1. (275) On October 15 the remainder of the 29th Infantry arrived from Camp Shelby. (276) Colonel Eames was placed in charge of the school's department of experiment on November 1 and was designated a member of the Infantry board on December 24. (277) Mobile Laundry Unit No 5 arrived on November 5 but it did not operate until the following year.

(275) Chamberlain p. 6

(276) Doughboy 1920-1921

(277) Galley Proof p. 17

(278) Chamberlain p. 13

(278) General Pershing came to Camp Benning on December 10 to inspect the school. Seas of mud, overflowing streams, liquid roads, and a sodden camp, awaited him. The inundation which resulted

from a downpour of several days' duration prior to his arrival, is known to this day as the "Pershing Flood."

At the close of 1919, the infantry's school, to outward appearances, at least, had made little advancement toward permanancy, and, friendless and forlorn, was still floundering in a quagmire of uncertainty.

The new year, 1920, began with little promise, and January was void of accomplishment until the 23d, when General Farnsworth sent the draft of the new school regulations to the War Department. The importance of this document in shaping the character of the school was not evident, however, until several months later.

The month of February had, in previous years, held a singular significance for the school. February 1920 was to be no exception, for on February 11 was received the War Department order which invested it with the dignity of a distinctive title, "The Infantry School." (279) The official christening of The Infantry School was the outcome of the approval of a recommendation which General Farnsworth had made in August (280) and which, in turn, had come about as a result of a conversation with Colonel H. S. Wagner late in July. (281) February 20, 1920, will ever remain a red-letter day in the history of The Infantry School, for it was on this date that Congress approved the plan to retain and develop Camp Benning. (282) The promise of support for the school plan which Representative Anthony, of

(279) G.O. 7, W.D. 1920

(280) Chamberlain pp 6-18

(281) Wagner

(282) Chamberlain p 7

Kansas, and other members of the committee had given to Colonel Malone when they visited Camp Benning, had not been an empty one. (283) At last the status of The Infantry School was definitely fixed and plans for its conduct and development could proceed with confidence. From February to April plans for clothing the school in its new character as The Infantry School were being perfected along the lines which had been indicated in the tentative regulations which General Farnsworth had submitted in January.*

(283) Chamberlain, Malone Indorsement

* See p 95

(284) These were approved and published by the War Department as Special Regulations No 14, April 22, 1920.* In them were prescribed the new organization of The Infantry School, the duties of its staffs and departments, the classes of students and the manner of selecting them, the courses for the respective classes and the methods by which they would be carried out. Some idea of how far the process of evolution had advanced the character of The Infantry School beyond that of its antecedent of 1907, may be gleaned by a comparison of the respective objectives and organizations of the two schools. The immediate objective of the earlier school was to raise the marksmanship standards of the Pacific Division by giving to "selected officers and enlisted men a higher degree of practical and theoretical instruction in the use of small arms than it is practicable to obtain at posts, with a view to making them better instructors and thereby increasing the fire efficiency of the organi-

(284) Chamberlain p. 7

* See Special Regulations 14, Appendix

zations to which they belong." The school staff at this time consisted solely of an officer in charge and an assistant instructor.* (285) More comprehensive were the purposes of the later school. "The chief aim of all courses will be to develop in the student the quality of leadership and the capacity to instruct others. Instruction in research will form part of each course with a view to developing the habit of independent investigation and thus arriving at conclusions by analysis and deduction," reads a paragraph in the special regulations of the 1920 school. For the organization of the school, the latter prescribed a commandant, an assistant commandant, a secretary, a director for each of the four departments, and such instructors and other assistants as were required. (286) The scope of instruction of The Infantry School had grown, almost immeasurably, from a curriculum limited to subjects related to marksmanship and musketry, to the whole field of technic of the numerous modern infantry weapons, the tactics of all units to, and including, the reinforced infantry brigade, and the cooperation of infantry with other arms. Students for the Monterey school were drawn from a limited area and command, while the Infantry School of 1920 was opened to the infantrymen of all three components of the army.*

With its new investitures of title, estate, and career, an era of renaissance had begun for The Infantry School. It had not yet recovered

* See pp 13-15

(285) G.O. 4, Pacific Division, Feb. 21, 1907

(286) S.R. 14, W.D., 1920

* See Special Regulations 14, Appendix

its strength but it had no longer to expend all its energy in a struggle for the right to exist.

In the spring of 1920, several small increments of demonstration troops were added to the garrison. The 32d Balloon Company came in March, the 344th Tank Battalion and Company D 7th Engineers in April, and a detachment of the air service with 10 airplanes, in May. (287)

(287) Doughboy, 1920-21

On June 5 Colonel Eames departed from The Infantry School to take up new duties elsewhere in compliance with orders which had been issued in April. (288) On July 31 General Farnsworth was relieved as commandant to become the Chief of Infantry, with the rank of major general. (289) Brigadier General Walter H. Gordon was appointed his successor, and he arrived to take command on September 20. (290)

(288) Chamberlain, Malone Indorsement, par. 5; Chamberlain p. 13

(289) Chamberlain p. 18

(290) Personnel Records Infantry School

The school year of 1920-21 was the first in which were conducted the prescribed courses of the modern Infantry School. Since the issuance of the special school regulations in April, the War Department had added to the mission of the school the requirements of training efficient commanders and staff officers for all units, and of preparing officers for the advanced training given in the general service schools. (291) The new courses, amplified to meet the additional requirements, were scheduled to begin on October 1, but unsettled conditions in the service made it so difficult to assemble the students that the classes did not commence until November 1. An exception was that of a group of recent graduates

(291) Chamberlain p. 7

of the military academy who arrived in time to begin the basic course on October 1. This group was carried as a separate class throughout the school year as it had advanced too far in its work to be merged with the other basic group upon the latter's arrival. Approximately 650 regular officers reported for enrollment in the four classes, the field officers', company officers', and the two basic classes, but the actual enrollments were reduced somewhat by the necessity of using prospective students to fill vacancies in the school staff and post organizations. (292) A national guard class, the first of the new three-month courses for this component, began on November 1.

(292) Annual Report Asst. Commandant, 1920-21, p 1

Two important demonstration units were added to the garrison in this month. The medical demonstration detachment of seven officers and about one hundred enlisted men, assembled from five corps areas, arrived on the second. (293) On the twentieth, the 1st Battalion 83d Field Artillery arrived after an overland march from Camp Knox, Kentucky. (294)

(293) Doughboy 1920-21

(294) Doughboy 1920-21

Despite the hampering effect of the primitive environment in which it was carried on, the instructional work of the school proceeded steadily. Classes came and went. Courses were improved little by little as experience indicated where changes for the better could be made. By 1921 the school had acquired enough experience in the extensive fields of its work to justify a revision of what might be termed its charter,

Special Regulations No 14. By this time also the school had undertaken the revision of several training documents and the preparation of others.

(295) Annual Report Infantry School, 1920-21, p 11

(295) On January 31, 1921, the first class of national guard officers was graduated. Another class began a similar course on March 1, which terminated near the end of May. All the regular courses ended on June 30 after a two-week extension to compensate for the late opening of the classes in the fall of 1920.

(296) Annual Report Infantry School, 1920-21, p 6

(296) In October the regular courses for 1921-22 began with 439 students enrolled.

(297) Annual Report Infantry School 1921-22, p 1

(297) An indication of the broadened character of the school's training program was the commandant's recommendation in August 1921 that in addition to the 29th Infantry at full war strength, there be stationed permanently at The Infantry School as demonstration units, a battalion of field artillery, a battalion of tanks, a company of engineers, an observation squadron, a medical demonstration unit, a pigeon loft and a balloon company.

(298) Annual Report Infantry School 1920-21, pp 17-18

(298) However, the schedule of troop demonstrations had to be curtailed considerably. This setback in the training scheme was due to the reduction of the 29th Infantry to a two-battalion regiment, the disbandment of the medical demonstration detachment and the withdrawal of the air service detachment. In 1921 the majority of the regular army students were newly commissioned and, according to the assistant commandant, Colonel Paul B. Malone, "knew little of the unwritten laws of the service." Nevertheless, they apparently entered

into their studies wholeheartedly, for Colonel Malone pays them high compliment in the school's annual report. "On the whole," says the colonel, "the conduct of the classes was excellent, the morale high, and the feeling that a great work for the army had been accomplished was general, almost universal." (299)

(299) Annual Report Infantry School 1920-21, p 14

This evidence of student esprit appears to have been a circumstance of conspicuous brightness in an otherwise gloomy year. Besides the disheartening problems associated with the living conditions of Camp Benning, General Gordon was confronted with others of totally different character but of equally disturbing influences. One of these was the problem of adequate transportation service between Camp Benning and Columbus. The schedules of the one daily train which the Central of Georgia railroad operated to and from the camp, was wholly unsuited to the needs of the majority of the garrison, which found itself interned during its hours of freedom from duties. This circumstance was regarded as a golden opportunity by a number of individuals who forthwith engaged in the business of providing transportation between the camp and the city. Soon scores of nondescript vehicles, operated by persons of no particular responsibility, were haphazardly engaged in carrying passengers between Camp Benning and Columbus. General Gordon desired the establishment of a reliable transportation system to displace the unregulated jitneys. Accordingly, negotiations were begun with the

management of the Columbus street railways. An offer of the free use of the government's tracks to the camp was made to the company. This did not appear to be sufficient inducement, and the street railway company asked, in addition, that it be given a monopoly on all passenger and freight transportation, and a guarantee that the government would reimburse the company for any deficit incurred in operating the line. (300) The latter point could not be conceded and the negotiations fell through. With the street railway company eliminated, Columbus' interest in the camp transportation system seemed to be limited to a small circle of automobile dealers and independent vehicle operators. However, when a proposal to establish a regular passenger bus line between Camp Benning and Columbus was made by a Mr. Howard, of Atlanta, the subject at once became a matter of community concern. In May, 1921, a counterproposal offered by the automobile dealers of Columbus was laid before the Camp Activities Committee, a local citizens' organization. The Committee regarded Mr. Howard's proposal as the better one and recommended that General Gordon accept it. This he did, and the Howard Bus Line was given the exclusive automobile transportation privilege between the camp and the city. The contract did not become effective until August as General Gordon allowed the independent operators ninety days in which to withdraw their service. (301)

(300) Gordon Feb.24,1921

(301) Gordon May 5,1921

Another grave problem was the high rate of

venereal diseases in the command. "Our venereal showing is positively the worst in the country," General Gordon wrote early in 1921. (302) Ever since he had taken command of Camp Benning, General Gordon had carried on a campaign against prostitution and its associate evil, bootlegging. The sinister ramifications of both were boundless and extended even into the camp itself. (303) Most of the sources were in the city, and in his endeavors to trace and eliminate their undesirable contacts with his command, General Gordon did not have the unanimous support of the local civilian community and its authorities. (304) "The vice campaign in Columbus is an uphill fight, as such a campaign is in every place," he said in a letter written in March 1921, "but I am sure that all the good people of the city are back of us." (305) Early in 1921 the city and county commissioners lent encouragement and practical aid to the campaign against venereal diseases by agreeing to erect and maintain in the city an isolation hospital for women afflicted with such diseases. (306) A little while later the governor of Alabama assured General Gordon of assistance in cleaning up the border line towns of Girard and Phenix City. (307) The campaign against bootlegging and the social evil uncovered many tender spots in the community and it became a topic of voilent and partisan public discussion. Echoes of the fight were heard in Washington. General Farnsworth urged that the war against venereal diseases be carried on relentlessly. "I believe

(302) Gordon Feb.24,1921

(303) Gordon Feb.11,1921 June 13,1921

(304) Gordon, June 13,1921

(305) Gordon Mar.26,1921

(306) Gordon Feb.26,1921

(307) Farnsworth July 7,1921

that the prevalence of that disease at Benning has done more to create in Washington an unfavorable impression as to Benning than has any other one thing", he said in a letter to General Gordon late in 1921. "Unfortunately this unfavorable impression has been among very high officers and War Department officials," he continued. "The future of the school very largely depends upon stamping out that disease, both at the camp and in Columbus." (308)

(308) Farnsworth Nov.18,1921

Another problem of no mean proportions was the constant readjustment of all activities which was made necessary by the growing shortage of enlisted personnel. This was particularly evident in 1921 following the promulgation of the War Department's order which permitted the discharge of any soldier who desired to leave the service. (309) This state of affairs was, of course, one which local authority had to accept with such grace as it could. However, in midsummer of 1921, General Gordon made emphatic protest against a proposed reduction of one-fourth of the force of nurses at Camp Benning. "If we had modern quarters for our families, officers and enlisted men," he said, "the necessity for hospital accomodations would be very much less."

(309) Gordon Feb.8,1921

Constant criticism by casual, but high-ranking observers, did little toward lightening the general's cares. "The personal appearance of the officers at Benning is the worst we have seen in the army," is a criticism transmitted to the harassed commandant by the Chief of Infantry. (310)

(310) Farnsworth Nov.18,1921

As a final, but by no means all-inclusive

recital of the minor burdens borne by General Gordon, a lost of some of the ill-starred events of this year will be illuminative. In March, during a firing exercise, a tank fired a six-pound shell into one of the officers' quarters in Block 23. Just a few days later an artillery shell fell on the railroad near Harp's Pond and a civilian workman had a narrow escape from death or injury. (311) In the same month a violent storm destroyed wire communication lines, unroofed buildings, moved some from their foundations, and damaged a great amount of subsistence and other supplies. (312) In May, a fete day, whose program included a ceremony, demonstrations, a baseball game, and a public reception, was broken up by another violent storm. (313) In June the local water supply dried up and it was necessary to improvise a temporary source of supply. (314) On October 27 President Harding and his party visited Camp Benning. While no untoward incident occurred, the plans for the presidential visit had to be curtailed to a great extent. (315) A gloomy outlook for the future was prophesied by General Farnsworth in this same month when he wrote, "It is becoming increasingly difficult to get personnel, money and materials for Benning. This is not because of any opposition to Benning, but because of the necessity for economy in the army. The economy is real economy and not simply talk about economy." (316) Only a year before General Gordon, viewing hopefully the immediate future, had

(311) Gordon Mar.22,1921

(312) Gordon Mar.17,1921

(313) Gordon May 11,1921

(314) Gordon June 21,1921

(315) Gordon Oct. 27,1931

(316) Farnsworth Oct.6,1921

written to General Farnsworth, "I feel, too, that we are meeting successfully the crisis that The Infantry School is now going through and that in another year the troubles of to-day will be forgotten in the improved conditions and in the school's success." (317) A vain hope, indeed, as it turned out to be, but at the end of 1921 General Gordon was regarding the school's prospects for the forthcoming year with optimism and courage unimpaired.

(317) Gordon, Nov.26.1920

---o---

SECTION 2

The Role of the Citizens of Columbus and the Vicinity in the Establishment and Retention of The Infantry School at Fort Benning.

-----o-----

The news of the War Department's decision to establish the Infantry School of Arms near Columbus was hailed with enthusiasm by the press, and spokesmen of civic organizations, and representative citizens of the town. Ever since early in 1917 Columbus had endeavored to induce the Government to locate one of the training camps in its vicinity. Almost simultaneously with the declaration of war with Germany in April, the Columbus Chamber of Commerce, the local newspapers and some other groups of public-spirited citizens inaugurated a movement to bring a cantonment to Columbus. (318)

(318) Columbus Enquirer-Sun Apr.4,1917

About the middle of May, following the appearance of newspaper statements that the Southeastern Department would be one of the most important training areas, the Chamber of Commerce despatched requests to Washington and to Major General Leonard Wood, then in command of the Southeastern Department, at Charleston, to have military representatives visit Columbus for the purpose of selecting a suitable camp site on ground adjacent to the city. (319) A few days later the Chamber of Commerce sent a committee to Charleston to interview General Wood and to present to him certain information about Columbus which it had compiled. (320) This delegation was

(319) (320) Columbus Ledger, May 17,22,24,27, 28,1917 Columbus Enquirer-Sun May 24,26,27, 29,1917

the first of a dozen or more which were despatched on similar errands to Washington, Atlanta, Charleston, and other places, and whose activities continued sporadically during the remainder of the year. The early efforts of the Chamber of Commerce to arouse the interest of the military authorities in the Columbus region seemed to be an auspicious opening to the campaign, for in June General Wood sent his aide-de-camp, Major Lee, to inspect and report upon the Columbus locality. Major Lee's favorable report upon the site (321) was highly encouraging. Enthusiasm ran high and a fund was raised by popular subscription to meet the expenses of a campaign of enlarged scope and increased vigor. (322) Committees inspected lands on all sides of the city. Later they obtained options on various tracts of land in the vicinity and as representatives of the many owners of the tracts, which together comprised enough land for a war-time cantonment, offered the entire lot to the government at little more than a nominal price. (323) The city wanted the camp and the prosperity it would bring and was willing to make some little sacrifice to obtain it.

(321) Malone, p.38

(322) Columbus Enquirer-Sun June 19, 1917

(323) Land for Artillery, etc. pp.87-88, 115

Bitter disappointment followed the announcement in mid-July that the War Department had completed its selection of cantonment sites, for the Columbus site was not one of them. The valiant efforts of the citizens' committees seemed to have resulted in dismal failure. Faint hope was revived in September when a

suggestion that the city make a formal offer of a training camp site came from headquarters of the Southeastern Dgpartment (324) and again in December, when a committee went to Washington to seek official consideration of Columbus as a site for a proposed small-arms firing school. (325) So far as Columbus was concerned, nothing developed from either of these proposals and it looked as though the city's campaign had ended in defeat.

(324) Columbus Ledger, Oct.5,1917

(325) Garrard

Columbus' plans and hopes lay dormant until summer of 1918 when news of the intended removal of the Infantry School of Arms from Fort Sill reached the city. Forthwith began a new period of activity to obtain consideration of the Columbus site. In June the Chamber of Commerce dispatched John A. Betjeman, a civil engineer, to Washington as its resident agent at the capital. Betjeman worked indefatigably and probably was a useful source of information to the general staff which was studying the recommendations of a board which had already acted favorably on the Columbus site. (326) On August 17, Betjeman advised the Chamber of Commerce of the general staff's approval of the plan to locate the Infantry School of Arms near Columbus. A temporary building site on the Macon Road just east of the city had already been selected, and when, in September, temporary construction work was started and officers of the school staff began to arrive, Columbus was ready to believe that at last it had obtained the camp which it had sought for more than a year. Early

(326) Malone pp.38-39

in October the first contingent of troops, members of the Infantry School of Arms detachment, arrived at the camp. (327) Soon after their arrival the camp was formally christened Camp Benning and the national color was raised with great ceremony in the course of a civic celebration which was held to commemorate the official opening of the Infantry School of Arms and the realization of the city's desire. Miss Anna Caroline Benning, of Columbus, daughter of General Henry L. Benning, Confederate States Army, for whom the camp was named, was the guest of honor. (328) The designation of the permanent site of the Infantry School of Arms on the south side of Columbus, the authorization of construction there, the orders for condemnation and purchase of the 115,000 acres of land for the school area, and the arrival of a student class, were all regarded by Columbus with intense interest and gratification.

(327) Columbus Ledger, Oct.7,1918

(328) Bradley

Early in December Columbus staged another public demonstration in celebration of the successful conclusion of its campaign to obtain an army camp. At this affair, Mr. Betjeman was acclaimed as a successful envoy who had accomplished the mission of obtaining that which the community had so long desired, and the city's gratitude was expressed by presenting to him a silver loving cup and a check for $2500. (329)

(329) Land for Artillery, etc. p. 118

The city's elation was short-lived, for within the month came the disconcerting news from Washington of the intention to abandon Camp Benning. In its hour of triumph, Columbus gazed

upon defeat. The city saw that if the camp was to be retained, the fight would have to begin anew. Now, however, there were new aspects to the situation. The armistice had been signed and the retention of Camp Benning for the continuation of the Infantry School of Arms was no longer a purely war-time enterprise. The citizens of Columbus had seemed to be unanimous in their desire to obtain a war-time cantonment, and the establishment of the Infantry School of Arms in the Columbus site apparently had caused universal satisfaction. But, when after the armistice, Camp Benning gave promise of appearing in a new role as part of the regular military establishment, an undercurrent of opposition, intangible at first, developed rapidly and soon became a formidable movement against its maintenance near Columbus. Some of the foremost antagonists to the camp were heads of local industrial concerns who, it was said, feared that the proximity of a military post would affect wage scales and disturb local economic conditions. (330) Dissension replaced concord and partisan groups split the community into opposing combinations. The sharp differences of opinion held by the different parties soon found expression in a series of hearings on the subject which the Senate military affairs committee began early in 1919. Then the identity of some of the camp's most active opponents was established and the extent of their opposition revealed. Mr. Betjeman was again sent to Washington to represent the Chamber of Commerce in the struggle to save the

(330) Land for Artillery, etc. pp.116,184

new Camp.

Columbus, no longer presenting a united front, but divided by partisanship, had entered a new contest, marked by acrimony and rancor, which was to decide the fate of Camp Benning. In the course of the long-drawn-out struggle, the friends of the camp had to make many concessions and sacrifices, not the least of which was the assumption of liability for damages resulting from the government's tentative occupation of some 17,000 acres of valuable land near the city. (331) Thirteen months after the new fight began, the partisans of Camp Benning emerged triumphant over their opponents and with victory firmly within their grasp.

(331) Annual Report War Dept., 1919, p 4134

-----o-----

SECTION 3

The Role of The Congress in the Continuance of Fort Benning and The Infantry School.

———o———

A series of congressional hearings on the subject of Camp Benning began as a result of new conditions in the military situation which were imposed by the armistice of November 11, 1918. In December Secretary of War Baker had written to the chairman of the Senate military affairs committee requesting the committee's advice on the disposition to be made of several camps for which the War Department was in process of acquiring lands and promoting construction as permanent sites for the establishment of mobilization and training fields for artillery and small arms. Camp Benning was one of these. (332)

(332) Land for Artillery, etc. p. 5

The first session of the Senate committee was held on January 7, 1919. Secretary Baker briefly outlined the physical status of the several camps, including Camp Benning, of which he had spoken in his letter, and requested the committee to define a policy for the guidance of the War Department in abandoning or continuing the uncompleted projects. He was reluctant, he explained, to continue the work of construction of these camps with funds which had been appropriated for them during the emergency, without first obtaining the advice of the committee on the necessity of retaining them as features of

(333) Land for Artillery,etc. p. 7

the permanent military establishment. (333) Mr. Crowell, assistant secretary, then gave the committee some detailed information on the projects of which Mr. Baker had spoken. Camp Benning, he said, had been planned as a cantonment for 26,000 officers and men, and an Infantry School of Arms for 12,000 officers, of whom there were to be graduated 4,000 monthly. Since the armistice, he explained, the plan had been modified to the extent of providing a cantonment for 10,000 officers and men, and of combining there the school of arms, the machine-gun school, and the tank school. (334) Mr. Crowell was questioned at some length by several members of the committee, and it was soon evident that there was a strong sentiment in favor of the abandonment of Camp Benning, especially in view of the fact that only about $1,000,000 of its estimated cost of more than $14,000,000 had been spent, and of that sum, less than $30,000 had actually been paid out for land. (335) One of the most determined opponents of the retention and development of Camp Benning was Senator McKellar, of Tennessee. In fairness to him, however, it must be stated that his opposition did not seem to be based upon antagonism to the Infantry School of Arms as a project, but he was opposed to the expenditure of $13,000,000 to complete the purchase of land and the construction of a new camp, when he believed that one of the several cantonments already completed could be used for the purpose. (336) He stated his opinion that it would be wise business

(334) Land for Artillery,etc. p. 27

(335) Land for Artillery,etc. pp.28-30

(336) Land for Artillery,etc. p. 31

policy for the Government to pay damages to the owners of the lands involved in the Camp Benning area, abandon the site, and charge off the loss. Uncertainty as to the future size and organization of the army was another factor which influenced his views, as it did others of the committee.

The ownership of the land comprised in the Camp Benning area of 115,000 acres was in a state of transition. Condemnation proceedings which had been inaugurated early in November (337) had not been completed, although the military authorities had served notice to vacate upon all residents within the camp area. Only a few had received payment for their lands. Some of those who had been dispossessed without compensation did not acknowledge the Government's title to their holdings. A few landowners who hoped that the camp project would be abandoned, now that the war emergency was over, were still living in the area. (338) Still another group of owners desired the consummation of the purchase deals which the Government had begun.

(337) Malone, p.28 Land for Artillery, etc. pp 70-71

(338) Land for Artillery, etc. p. 91

The divergent views of these several groups, as well as those of the Columbus aggregations which were expressed by their respective spokesmen at later hearings of the committee, introduced a complexity into what at first had seemed to be a simple matter of making a decision. Some of the early arrivals of these delegations, apparently opponents of the camp, had already held informal discussions with in-

dividual members of Congress before the hearings began. Their pleas fell on willing ears, and probably exerted no little influence on the trend of the first session of the committee.

Even Senator Hoke Smith, of Georgia, made no move to defend Camp Benning. "It was," he said, "the result of several commissions of officers who studied what they wanted." And in reply to another senator's remark that it had been established for war-time purposes, and could hardly be continued with war-time funds, he said, "As a permanent camp it was selected. It was a permanent training school for this special thing that I do not exactly understand." (339) "It is something entirely new to me; it is a matter of revelation," he continued, "this selection was purely a military selection, and so far as its continuation is concerned, I am in favor of treating it solely as a matter of public policy." The senator said that the discussions of army officers on the amount of land required for training purposes "simply astounded" him. (340)

(339) Land for Artillery, etc. p. 31

(340) Land for Artillery, etc. p. 32

The position of Camp Benning was not strengthened by the next statement of Secretary Baker, which he made in response to a question asked by Senator Fletcher, of Florida, as to whether the War Department recommended carrying out the modified plans for the camp. "The military men all do," he said. Something of the quality of Mr. Baker's esteem for the judgment of his military advisors was revealed in his

next remarks. "Mr. Crowell and I have discussed it quite apart from our military associates," said he, "and while we want to present a united view as far as possible, both he and I are more doubtful about the Georgia camp than either of the others, purely on the ground that the involvement there is very much less than at the other places, and as Senator McKellar has pointed out, it would be possible to compensate and settle with these people on the terms they justly ask---and they would have been compensated if the Government had not intervened--at a relatively small outlay."

(341) Land for Artillery, etc. p.32

(341) At the head of the War Department, where should have been found Camp Benning's firmest friends and advocates, there was no friend and scant sympathy.

Mr. Crowell was asked if there were any men being trained at Camp Benning at that time. "Yes, sir," the Assistant Secretary responded, "There are men in the graduating class at West Point there. I think that is all--some few hundred." (342) As a matter of fact, there were then at Camp Benning nearly 4,000 troops and a class of 100 student officers. (343) A new estimate of the cost to complete Camp Benning was given by Mr. Crowell. This he placed at $12,500,000, exclusive of the land. (344) The cost of the land, which he said was to contain 130,000 acres, was estimated at $3,600,000. (345)

(342) Land for Artillery, etc. p. 31

(343) Land for Artillery, etc. p. 70

(344) (345) Land for Artillery, etc. pp. 29, 33

How indiscreet remarks of army officers can be seized upon to exert an adverse influence at a critical period of an important military under-

taking was illustrated by the statement of Senator Sutherland, of West Virginia. "I was told by an officer who returned from that camp," the senator related, referring to Camp Benning, "that his judgment was that we did not need anything like the number of acres contemplated. He asked the officers who were promoting the larger scheme what they wanted with so much land, and they said it would be very nice for a game preserve for the officers who came to that camp; they would want to go out between times and hunt, and it would be very useful to them to have it there as a game preserve for officers."

"If you have this game preserve in North Carolina," said Senator McKellar, referring to Camp Bragg, "why have another one down in that locality? Could we not confine the officers to the game preserve in North Carolina, and not give them another one in Georgia?" (346)

(346) Land for Artillery, etc. p. 29

Senator Weeks, of Massachusetts, who afterward became Secretary of War, cautioned the committee to keep in mind the financial strain which the Government would bear in the post-war period. "If you refer any question to a military board," the senator said, "they will never make a report which will mean a reduction of expenditures. They are looking for efficiency; it is their business to do it, and it is the business of somebody else to look out for expenditures; but I think the officers of the department ought to cut wherever it can be done, without regard to the recommendations of the military boards which have considered

the subject." (347) Yet the question of economy had been carefully considered by the military authorities and had had an important bearing on the geographical location of Camp Benning and the plan to consolidate the small-arms firing, machine-gun, and tank schools into the Infantry School of Arms.

(347) Land for Artillery,etc. p.61

Throughout the discussion different members of the committee had expressed their opinions that Camp Benning should be abandoned. Building operations were still progressing there, Mr. Crowell said, but were being carried on with a reduced force. The wisdom of this course was questioned by Senator McKellar, who asked the Assistant Secretary if he did not think that work should be suspended. Mr. Crowell replied that if the camp was to be completed, construction work should be continued; if the senators were in favor of abandoning the camp, building operations should cease.

"I think Camp Benning should be abandoned," remarked Senator Thomas, of Colorado.

"I speak only for myself, but I think that it should never have been started," asserted Senator McKellar. (348)

(348) Land for Artillery,etc. p. 59

After some further discussion, Senator Chamberlain, of Oregon, the chairman of the committee, asked, "Do you not think that Camp Benning might very well be abandoned?"

"Yes, sir," the Assistant Secretary of War replied! (349)

(349) Land for Artillery,etc. p. 60

Toward the end of the session Senator McKellar

turned to Mr. Crowell. "Mr. Secretary," he said, "I am a great believer in having something concrete. We think your work at Benning ought to be stopped. Now would you care to have a resolution by this committee asking you to stop it at once, or would you prefer to go ahead and stop it without a resolution? If you want a resolution, I think we can pass it instantly."

"If you will pass the resolution," Mr. Crowell replied, "I will stop the work tonight."

Thereupon Senator McKellar proposed the resolution which the committee passed unanimously.

(350) Land for Artillery, etc. p. 61

(350) The cause of Camp Benning, illy prepared and weakly defended, appeared to be lost. It seemed that the camp's foes had triumphed and at one blow had knocked the props from under the rising structure of the Infantry School of Arms. Three days later the Senate military affairs committee assembled again, in compliance with a request made by Senator Hoke Smith, of Georgia, to reconsider its resolution which stopped the work at Camp Benning. (351) Senator Smith had suddenly leaped to the front as an enthusiastic and vociferous champion of Camp Benning. He was eager to introduce to the committee a delegation of Georgia citizens who had arrived in Washington to express their views on the Camp Benning plan. He informed the committee that he thought it should hear the technical military reasons for the retention of Camp Benning, which would be explained by some army officers who had come from there. He desired to voice his own opinions in favor of the camp, and he informed the chairman of the committee

(351) Land for Artillery, etc. p. 63

that "I am going to give you a great deal more accurate information even then the Secretary."

(352) Land for Artillery, etc. pp. 63-64

(352) In sharp contrast with the lack of knowledge of the camp which he had professed at the first meeting, Senator Smith had acquired in the three days since then, an extensive amount of detailed information. In addition, the project which then he had regarded "solely as a matter of public policy," had suddenly become a matter of vital importance to the citizens of his own state. He urged the consummation of the pending purchase deals, and he introduced the complete condemnation proceedings with its lists of owners and detailed descriptions of each parcel of land comprised in the proposed camp area.

(353) Land for Artillery, etc. pp. 64-70

(353) He arranged for the hearing of the delegates and asked that the army representatives be heard first in order that they might acquaint the committee with the military technical reasons for desiring the Camp Benning site for the Infantry School of Arms.

Colonel Henry E. Eames, commandant of the school, was the first witness to be heard. He explained how the search for a suitable site had been conducted by several boards, and how the selections had finally narrowed down to the Camp Benning site. "This place at Columbus was decided upon in preference to anything we saw," Colonel Eames said. He described the climatic, topographical, geological, and other conditions which combined to make the Camp Benning site the nearest to the ideal for infantry training. The

colonel was questioned at length by several members of the committee on matters pertaining to the condemnation proceedings, and the character and extent of the training conducted by the Infantry School of Arms. (354)

(354) Land for Artillery,etc. pp.70-85

The views of two Georgia civilians, E. J. Wynn and C. H. Howell, the latter a judge of the superior court, and both landowners whose interests were affected by the condemnation proceedings, were heard. Neither acquiesced in the views of Senator McKellar that damages should be paid and property restored to owners. Both contended that the purchase deals should be consummated by the Government. (355)

(355) Land for Artillery,etc. pp.85-93

Lieutenant Colonel Townsend Whelen, of the division of instruction and training, general staff, and Colonel R. E. Wyllie, of the equipment branch, general staff, gave their views on the desirability of Camp Benning from the standpoints of training and economy. (356)

(356) Land for Artillery.etc. pp. 99-103

Frank U Garrard, attorney, of Columbus, who represented the owners of some 40,000 acres of the land involved, presented the views of his clients, who, he said, were in favor of the Government's purchasing their lands for the school. (357)

(357) Land for Artillery,etc. pp.105-109

The next witness, "Colonel" C.C.Minter, of Cusseta, asserted that he represented 8,000 people, 98 per cent of the population of the region directly affected by the proposed military land acquisitions. The colloquy in which he and Senator Smith engaged covered a wide range of subjects, and included such topics as the boll

weevil, cotton prices, railroads, negro farmers, schoolhouses, scenic highways, retaining fees, and the accuracy of the witness' statements. Humorous remarks, interposed by other members of the committee, added to the entertainment afforded by the examination of this loquacious witness, which extended over a goodly portion of the morning and afternoon sessions of the hearing. "Colonel" Minter was opposed to the continuation of Camp Benning. (358) So were J. S. Bergen, a lumber mill operator, of Cusseta, and W. O. Berry, of Columbus. (359)

(358) Land for Artillery, etc. pp.109-127

(359) Land for Artillery, etc. pp.127-138

B. S. Miller, of Columbus, an attorney who represented the owners of nearly 7,000 acres of the land in question, testified in favor ot the project. His testimony was by far the most eloquent of any given by civilian witnesses, and his clear, concise summing up of the advantages of Camp Benning, both as an economical asset to the civilian community and as a necessary part of the military establishment, made a favorable impression. He was the last witness called this day. (360)

(360) Land for Artillery, etc. pp.138-145

The third hearing opened on January 14 with the reading of some twoscore telegrams from persons in Columbus and Cusseta who were opposed to Camp Benning. "Save our homes, our churches, and our schools," was the general theme of most of them. One man concluded his message with the statement, "My motto after the war, 'more to eat and less guns'." In addition to the deluge of telegraphic protests, the testimony of two witnesses, one of whom was the owner of a tract

within the camp area, and both of whom were against the camp, were heard. Altogether, the opposition had registered heavily at this session. (361)

361) Land for Artillery, etc. pp.147-159

The last witness of the day was Colonel Morton C. Mumma, assistant commandant of Camp Benning. His testimony dealt entirely with the military reasons for the continuation of the camp, and he enlightened the senators, to their apparent satisfaction, on many matters which hitherto had been obscured, by his lucid explanations and his confident answers to their questions. It was evident that the colonel was exceptionally well-informed and was prepared to give accurate information not only on the school proposition, but on general military affairs as well. It was Colonel Mumma who suggested to the committee that the elimination of certain portions of the camp reservation which contained 17,000 acres of relatively high-priced land on the side toward Columbus, would not seriously hamper the progress of the school's development and would result in the saving of $1,000,000 to the Government. The colonel's suggestion for economy, of course, made a strong and favorable impression on the committee, as did his proposal that $6,000,000 be allowed for such construction and development of the school as that sum would permit. As the cost of construction of the completed Infantry School of Arms had been estimated at $13,000,000, the senators saw in Colonel Mumma's proposal a possible saving of $7,000,000. He was asked what prompted his suggestion for such a considerable reduction of the sum originally contemplated, and he replied, "I

During the several sessions of the committee on the Camp Benning plan, the progress of the hearings was skilfully engineered by Senator Smith, who questioned or prompted the witnesses adroitly, affably or aggressively, according to the divergence or coincidence of their expressed opinions with those of the infantry school's new champion.

And thus, with some variations, was the contest between friends and foes of Camp Benning carried on intermittently in the halls of Congress for more than a year. It was a bitter struggle, in the course of which the defenders suffered many reverses and, at times, appeared to have been completely routed. Yet they continued the fight indomitably, not knowing when they were whipped. The hope of victory gave them strength and lured them on. Ever and anon it danced before them, but, tantalizingly elusive as a will-o-the-wisp, always evaded them and faded into the distance just as it appeared to be within their grasp.

Early in March the Senate committee authorized the resumption of the purchase of lands and the cintinuation of construction for the Infantry School of Arms, but on a very much reduced scale. Instead of a capacity of approximately 25,000 men, the building construction authorized was to accommodate only 5,000. (365) The area of the camp was to be reduced by 17,000 acres. Even with these modifications it seemed that the friends of the camp had finally triumphed. It was a hollow victory, however, as supporters of the school

(365) Annual Report, War Dept. 1919 p. 4097

was prompted in making that suggestion by my great desire to save to the service this very important school, the one in which the bulk of the service is vitally interested." He also stated, in reply to questioning, that the $6,000,000 would not give the school what it actually needed but it would provide something that would function. From this point in Colonel Mumma's testimony, the committee seemed to manifest more favorable interest in the Camp Benning scheme, and it is not improbable that it marked the beginning of the sentiment which led ultimately to the decision to retain and develop Camp Benning. (362)

(362) Land for Artillery, etc. pp. 160-179

A fourth session of the committee was held on January 16. A flood of telegrams from opponents and proponents of the school had arrived, and these were introduced into the records. The majority of them were in favor of the camp, and they urged the committee to settle the matter quickly. "Colonel" Minter took exception to some of these, on the ground that they were not from citizens whose interests were directly affected by the project. (363) The remainder of the session was occupied by the reading of documents pertaining to the costs of lands, the necessity for and requirements of an infantry school, and in hearing additional technical testimony of Colonels Eames, Wyllie, Brookhart, and Whelen. All were closely questioned on the peace and war needs of a school for infantry, the costs of such an establishment, and proposed alternate locations for it. (364)

(363) Land for Artillery, etc. pp. 183-187

(364) Land for Artillery, etc. pp. 190-233

soon learned, to their consternation. Within three months, everything was again brought to a standstill by an order of the Secretary of War which directed that all construction work and land acquisitions cease at once. Congress had intervened again, for it had added to the appropriation bill for the fiscal year of 1920, a proviso which stated that no more money would be spent on the Camp Benning project, and that any unexpended balance of funds hitherto available for that purpose would revert to the Treasury. (366) Again it looked as though a mortal blow had been struck, for in depriving the camp of its financial support, its foes had aimed at the most vulnerable spot.

(366) Annual Report W.D. 1919 p. 4097 Land Acquisition, Q.M. p. 8

In September a congressional committee visited Camp Benning and beheld there the gaunt skeleton of the Infantry School of Arms. (367) The committee saw the deplorable state of attenuation to which lack of financial sustenance had reduced the physical features of the school; they saw the hovels which sheltered the devoted and self-sacrificing personnel; they must have seen something, if only a glimpse, of the military value of the school; and they could not have remained wholly unconscious of the high purpose and unselfish motives which inspired the infantry's hope to save and complete the institution.

(367) Chamberlain, Malone Indorsement

It was February, 1920. The second session of the Sixty-sixth Congress, still wrestling with post-war problems, had the Infantry School of Arms proposition on its calendar. In the five

months which had passed since the congressional committee's visit to Camp Benning, the school's supporters had not been idle. Although they had been unable, thus far, to obtain any decisive ac action by Congress, they had succeeded in engaging the friendly interest of some of the members of that body. On February 20, thirteen years, lacking but a day, after the career of the school had begun at Monterey, Congress ended this dark period of doubt and uncertainty, and invested it with stability by authorizing the retention of Camp Benning as a permanent military post, and the resumption of the construction work for the Infantry School of Arms. (368) Then when the appropriations bills came up for passage, an item of $1,000,000 for the Infantry School of Arms for the fiscal year of 1921, was inserted. (369) Thus, with one handsome gesture, did Congress sweep aside the foes of Camp Benning and assure the future of the Infantry School.

(368) Public 151 66th Congress (H.R. 8819); U.S. Treasury Dept., Digest of Appropriations 1921, p. 213

(369) U.S. Treasury Dept., Digest of Approp.,1921 p. 210

---o---

SECTION 4

The Acquisition of the Land for The Infantry School

———o———

In midsummer of 1918 the general staff endorsed a proposal to acquire a quarter of a million acres of land near Columbus, Georgia, as a site for the Infantry School of Arms which was about to be moved from Fort Sill, Oklahoma. (370) This locality had been selected after a protracted search by several boards of officers for a site which would fulfill the technical requirements of the school. (371) Toward fall, the estimate of the land required for the school was reduced to 115,000 acres.

(370) Malone, p. 39

(371) Eames, pp 2-3

Late in September 1918 Colonel Henry E. Eames, the commandant of the Infantry School of Arms, arrived in Columbus to make arrangements for the reopening of the school on its new site. At that time there was in progress a survey of a large tract of land of about 130,000 acres which lay a few miles to the east of Columbus on the Macon Road, and included some valuable lands known as the "Coweta Reserve". This area had been selected previously by representatives of the construction division as a site for a proposed cantonment of the usual war-time type. (372) To Colonel Eames and other officers of the school, it became evident after an examination, that this area, while suitable for general training purposes, lacked certain features

(372) Malone, p. 38

regarded as essential in the school's work. One of its principal faults was the absence of a suitable site for a target range. Forthwith Colonel Eames and Majors Critchfield and Maloney undertook to locate in the vicinity of Columbus another area whose configuration would be more suitable for the needs of the school. This they found about nine miles south of Columbus. Colonel Eames consulted with the War Department and obtained authority to acquire the new area which lay generally to the south and east of the confluence of Upatoi Creek and the Chattahoochee River.* On October 19, the Assistant Secretary of War allotted the sum of $3,600,000 for the purchase of 115,000 acres of land in the locality selected by Colonel Eames and his assistants.

*See Map Fort Benning ~~Appendix~~

(373) Land Acquisition File, p 1

(373) On October 23 the Secretary of War requested the Attorney General to institute condemnation proceedings to acquire the land for the Government. Local condemnation suits were begun on November 2 by the United States district attorney in Atlanta. (374)

(374) Malone, p. 39

Acquirement of the land was at once begun by the real estate section, purchase, storage, and traffic division of the general staff, which delegated the task to three civilian representatives, Messrs. Vandemark, Summers and McDonald. Major John Paul Jones, quartermaster corps, was assigned as engineer and disbursing officer.

(375) Jones' Report, p. 1

(375) Some proffers of assistance by the Columbus Chamber of Commerce were accepted and utilized in a small measure. The procedure adopted by the

War Department's local representatives proved to be extremely slow and cumbersome. Each parcel of land was appraised individually and an agreement on terms made with its owner. Then each transaction was referred to the War Department for approval. If the terms appeared to be satisfactory, the deal was then referred to the disbursing officer for payment. This circuitous method of transacting business aroused suspicion and distrust, particularly among the smaller landowners who despaired of ever receiving payment for their properties. (376) Another circumstance which excited resentment was the requirement that one per cent of the money received by the landowner in the sale of his property be paid to a title insurance company whose services the Government had engaged. This stipulation was contrary to the legal custom in Georgia, which required that such fee, if any, be paid by the buyer instead of by the seller of the property. Besides, many of the properties had been in uninterrupted possession of families for several generations, and the payment of a title examination fee was looked upon as extortion. Resisting what appeared to be injustices, many landowners declined to enter into negotiations, preferring to contest their cases in court. (377) In the face of such handicaps, the process of legal acquirement of the land was hampered to such an extent that by January 9, when the Camp Benning project was suspended by order of the Secretary

(376) Jones' Report, p. 2

(377) Jones' Report, pp.5-7

of War, the Government actually owned only 2,217 acres of the 115,000 over which it had assumed control. For this land the Government had paid the two owners $29,818.75. (378)

(378) Jones' Report, p 1; Land Acquisition File App. 7, p 83

While Camp Benning had appeared to be a wartime necessity, most of the landowners had resignedly accepted the Government's occupation of their property. After the armistice, however, their eviction, prospective or real, from properties for which the Government had not recompensed them, was regarded as high-handed imposition rather than a necessary sacrifice to patriotism. Opposition to the camp was strongly evident among a large number of landowners, whose delegates pleaded their cause in the series of hearings which were held by Congress in January 1919. It was in the course of these hearings, when the fate of the camp seemed to be in doubt, that Colonel Morton C. Mumma, speaking for the school, proposed the elimination of 17,000 acres of relatively high-priced land from the school area as an economy measure which would save about $1,000,000. (379) This concession by the army made a favorable impression and turned the tide of sentiment against the camp's opponents.*

(379) Land for Artillery, etc. pp 166-167

* See p. 125

In March 1919 the Secretary of War authorized the resumption of acquisition of lands for the camp. (380) Major Jones was placed in charge of land acquisition and was directed to procure the remainder of the land for the 98,000 acre reservation. The sum of $2,600,000 was set aside

(380) Malone, p. 40

for the purchase of the property.

A different method of appraising the lands to be purchased and of dealing with their owners was evolved by the new acquisition officer. First, a map of the entire area of 98,000 acres was obtained. This was then divided into six sections, each showing approximately 16,000 acres. Then from tax and transfer records the approximate value of the lands shown in each of the six sections was determined and indicated on the map. The map and the land valuations which it showed were then verified by a committee of Columbus real estate dealers and representatives of the Chamber of Commerce. Six boards of appraisal, one for each of the 16,000 acre divisions of the reservation, were organized. The membership of each board consisted of two civilians, a farmer, and a real estate dealer, if possible, and an army officer who acted as chairman. An additional board, whose membership included a real estate dealer, a county tax commissioner, and Colonel Frank Keller, was organized as a board of review. (381)

(381) Jones' Report, pp.2-3

The appraisal boards operated by going over the land on foot in company with the owner. Each member made his own appraisal of the land and its improvements, and upon completing his estimates, turned them over to the chairman of the board. Comparisons were then made and usually the appraisals and purchase price recommended were determined at once. If the appraised value did not exceed the valuation shown on the map, the

board made a formal offer to the owner. If the offer was accepted the owner was requested to sign a written agreement to sell at the stipulated price. Upon its approval by the board of review, this agreement was regarded as a contract which obligated the Government to buy the property at the price named. In this way, many transactions, with the exception of actual payment, were completed practically on the spot. In case an appraisal board could not come to an agreement by discussion, a reinspection of the property generally led to an agreement. It sometimes happened that a board would evaluate a property at a much higher rate than the maximum shown on the map. In this case another appraisal was made by a different board and the result was passed upon by the board of review. Although the civilian members of the appraisal boards were paid ten dollars a day, some difficulty was experienced in finding farmers who were willing to act as appraisers. Fear of making enemies of their neighbors whose lands they would have to appraise, deterred most of the local farmers from serving on the boards. This problem was solved by engaging farmers who lived at least ten miles away from the lands they were to inspect. (382)

(382) Jones' Report, p. 3

With six boards operating, the acquisition of land proceeded at a reasonably rapid pace and by July 5, 1919, when the second shutdown order became effective at Camp Benning, nearly eighty per cent of the reservation had been acquired

and paid for by the Government. At this time the Government actually owned 76,417 acres of the reservation area for which it had paid the 200 former owners $2,558,974.20. Incidental expenses in connection with surveying and appraisal, amounting to $34,435.33, brought the total cost of the Government's land up to $2,593,409.53. About fifty contracts to purchase 10,071 acres at a cost of $385,675.64, had been drawn up, and incidental expenses, estimated at $11,289.00, increased the cost to $396,964.64. About fifty owners of the remainder of the land, amounting to 10,256 acres, declined to accept the appraisals of their properties, which totalled $204,408.50. It was estimated that court fees and other expenses would amount to about $61,000, which would bring the cost of this portion of the reservation up to $265,408.50. Altogether, the ultimate cost of the 96,745.76 acres of the reservation was estimated at $3,255,782.67. The difference between this sum and the money already paid out amounted to $662,373.14, and was expected to be sufficient to complete the acquisition of the remaining 20,000 acres. Including expenses, the Government had paid an average of $33.94 per acre for the land it owned; for that which it had contracted to purchase, the average cost per acre would be about $40.00, and for the remainder, it expected to pay about $20.00. This was the Camp Benning land situation, on paper, at the end of 1919 (383), and its status, again on paper, remained unchanged until early in 1920, when the permanence of the camp was assured by act of Congress, and measures

(383) Jones' Report, Dec. 20, 1919, pp 67-68

were taken to complete the acquirement of its lands.

Actually, many curious changes and new factors had entered the situation, as Captain Charles I. Bazire, quartermaster corps, soon discovered in the course of his duties as land acquisition officer which began on March 1, 1920.

(384) Land Acquisition File, p. 8

(384) As the Camp Benning project had been begun in haste and carried on for a time under pressure, it was not unnatural that there should have been some discrepancies and omissions in the process of acquiring the land. Then while the Government was pursuing its irresolute policy of stopping and starting Camp Benning, local land values advanced, contracts lapsed, and claims for numerous varieties of damages were accumulating. Completion of unfinished title examinations added to the confusion; in some cases new heirs or owners were found who were not parties to land disposal contracts which had been drawn up. Uncertainty as to boundaries, not only of some of the tracts within the reservation, but of the reservation itself caused no little trouble. The discovery within the reservation area of twenty-eight parcels of land, which previously had been overlooked, created a deficiency of $63,860, the sum necessary to purchase the unexpected find. This was slightly offset by a saving of $1,500, which represented the appraised value of four pieces of land which did not belong in the reservation. In some cases boundary lines had to be relocated in order to include in the reservation

certain portions of land or to exclude others. This was done to avoid a damage suit where an owner averred that the remaining portion of land was useless without the other part, or where a high-priced piece of land could be profitably omitted from the reservation. All of this added to the uncertainty of the boundaries of the reservation itself. To define accurately the reservation's area, a survey of its boundaries was made. Concrete monuments, each one of which is visible from another, were set up on the nearly seventy miles of boundary lines. The survey cost nearly $60,000 and as only $25,000 had been allowed for expenses in connection with acquiring the remainder of the land, another deficit was created. (385)

(385) Land Acquisition File, pp. 14-16

Captain Bazire endeavored to complete the unfinished purchase transactions without the aid of the courts, and in this he was quite successful in a great many cases, until shortage of funds stopped his work along these lines on November 30. (386) By this time nearly all of the appropriation of $515,252 which Congress had made on February 28 to complete the purchase of lands for Camp Benning, had been spent, and there remained on hand only a small portion which was reserved for expenses incident to condemnations.

(386) Land Acquisition File, p. 8

(387) Land Acquisition File, p.8

(387) Despite Captain Bazire's efforts to complete the deals without litigation, five court terms, two of them special terms, were required to settle all the cases. In November, when Captain Bazire's endeavors were halted, there

were still to be heard in court cases involving 9,280 acres of land which was valued at $361,300. (388) The last case was settled in May 1921, and The Infantry School at last came into undisputed possession of the camp which it had occupied for two and a half years. (389)

(388) Land Acquisition File, pp. 9-11

(389) Gordon, May 13,1921; Land Acquisition File p. 11

The area of the lands purchased for The Infantry School is 97,244.76 acres. This includes about 350 acres which were purchased as a right of way for the railroad from the reservation line to its junction with the railroad companies' lines. The total cost of the lands was $3,494,856.33, (390) which exceeded by $239,469.51 the estimate of July 1919. (391)

(390) Land Acquisition App. 12,p104

(391) Jones' Report, p. 67

SECTION 5

The Early Construction Period at Camp Benning

-----o-----

A narrative of the construction of Camp Benning would not be complete without at least a brief account of the building of the temporary camp on the Macon Road site. Although relatively small, for it was to shelter but 1,200 men, its erection was accomplished with such extraordinary rapidity by the coordinated efforts of army officers and civilians, as to establish an enviable record for an undertaking of this character. (392) Some of the details of this accomplishment, which was remarkable chiefly for the celerity of its execution and the teamwork of its participants, are worthy of recital.

(392) Jones' Report p. 25

Although the prospect of removal of the Infantry School of Arms from Fort Sill had been imminent for several months,* nothing definite in the way of planning for the school in a new location had been accomplished. On September 20, 1918 the construction division was advised that orders directing the removal of the school to Columbus, Georgia, by October 1, had been issued two days previously. (393) Major John Paul Jones, quartermaster corps, was designated as the constructing quartermaster of the new camp. Included in his instructions was the information that no money had as yet been allotted for the construction, but that shelter must be in

* See p. 60

(393) Jones' Report, p 20

readiness for the troops upon their arrival on or about October 1. This was to be provided for by construction of a temporary camp which would cost approximately $100,000 and for which no plans had been drawn. The exact site upon which it was to be built had not yet been determined. A contracting firm had been found which was willing to build the camp and await payment for its services until the money was duly authorized. Three days later Major Jones arrived in Columbus where he found Colonel Eames and representatives of the contractors and supply dealers awaiting him. Plans for the camp were hastily drawn, estimates of materials prepared, and a search for labor and transportation begun. Early the next morning Colonel Eames, Major Jones, and Mr. Flournoy, of the Columbus Chamber of Commerce, set out in search of a suitable location for the camp. This was found near the western boundary of the tract which had been selected previously by Majors Solomon and Gibbs and which was then being surveyed as the probable site of a cantonment. The site selected by Colonel Eames was on the Macon Road within three miles of the heart of Columbus and less than a mile from city water supply and street car line. The plot required for the camp contained about eighty-four acres. Terms were quickly made with the owner, Alex Reid. Mr. Flournoy, acting for the Chamber of Commerce, obtained a six-month lease of the property for $1,000, and Colonel Eames obligated the Government to pay $2,000 for

all damages which might result from the army's use of the land. This latter sum was paid by the contractor who hoped to be reimbursed when he received payment for building the camp. Work started immediately. By nine o'clock that morning two survey parties were staking out the camp; by ten o'clock water mains were being extended from Columbus and lumber was being delivered; by noon two hundred workmen were engaged in the construction work. Mr. Reid gave up the effort of trying to gather his crop of cotton and sweet potatoes for by ten o'clock his household goods were removed and his former home had become a headquarters. As a result of publicity given the project, and an appeal for the assistance of the citizens, about forty trucks were assembled on Sunday to transport building materials to the site. On the next day six hundred workmen were on the job, and seven days after it had been started the camp was ready for occupancy. The first troops, however, did not arrive until October 6. In the meanwhile, work had begun on the four-mile branch railroad which was to connect with the Southern and Central of Georgia railways and extend to the proposed cantonment site. About a mile of grading and about a third of a mile of track had been completed when the work was stopped by the decision to locate the school elsewhere.

* * * * *

It was October 1918, a year and a half since America had entered the war. Each day her effort grew stronger; each day her stride lengthened

toward the pace of her allies. Huge undertakings, the concept of a moment, were executed overnight. Where nothing existed the day before, a military city teeming with thousands, would appear as if by magic. All was haste. Time for deliberation and planning for the future was time wasted; everything was for the present. And amid such abnormal conditions of abnormal times was conceived and begun, impromptu, as it were, another and larger Camp Benning ten miles distant from the little camp on the Macon Road. From the very beginning it was an anomaly. Its immediate purpose was to fill a transitory need; to effect the resumption of operation of the reunited and enlarged Infantry School of Arms on a war-time basis. Its sponsors, however, visualized it as a permanent establishment. Yet there appeared to be no definite plan for its construction, either on a temporary or permanent basis. It was begun on a vague rule-of-thumb design and later continued, piecemeal, on a fluctuating plan whose alterations kept pace with changing conditions or sentiments. The immediate result of this was the growth of the camp in two sections, a sort of "civic center" and an academic area, separated by about a mile. The remainder of the camp, like the irresponsible Topsy, "just grew", and the wide expanses of landscape soon became dotted with structures as totally unrelated and as diverse in type as the individuals who designed them. The extended dispersion of the post of that early period had its effect on the construction plans

of later years which had to provide for an internal expansion to make the best of the situation. Nevertheless, harsh judgment and criticism of the arrangement of the artificial features of the post should be withheld, for it was a product of the phrenetic times of war.

On October 14, 1918, the War Department approved Colonel Eames' proposal to locate the Infantry School of Arms on a site about nine miles south of Columbus. (394) Earlier in the month Colonel Eames and representatives of the construction division had gone over the land and had roughly framed a general construction plan. (395) This plan, as later developed, provided for the construction of large groups of buildings in two principal areas about a mile distant from each other. Proximity to the site of the proposed rifle range determined the location of the structures in one area, and the desire to utilize existing buildings and conveniences settled the location of those in the other. The school, or academic area was to be near the rifle range. Here were to be built two groups of buildings, as quarters for students. Between these two groups of quarters were to be erected the buildings for the instructional departments of the school. On the south side of Upatoi Creek along the Lumpkin Road, lay the Bussey plantation, with a beautiful Colonial

(394) Jones' Report, p 26

(395) File 680.1 October 30, 1918

home surrounded by a grove of large trees. There were also several other buildings, a few of them of modern, substantial construction, an abundantly flowing spring of good water, an elevated storage tank, and other useful installations. In this locality, to the east of Lumpkin Road, headquarters was to be situated, and not far distant, to the west of Lumpkin Road were to be quartered the school troops and operating personnel. (396) From this hasty outline a more definite design of arrangement developed and soon the location and designation of the principal groups of structures were fixed. The plan, however, did not escape the influence of the several changes of policy which, in the next few months, were to place sharp limitations on the physical development of the school and ultimately to reduce its personnel capacity to about one-fifth of that initially planned. Under the modified construction plans, the Bussey home was to be utilized as quarters for the commandant, headquarters was to be located near by, and in the general vicinity was to be developed a sort of civic center with a theater, a club and a library. (397) Barracks for troop organizations were to be located west of Lumpkin Road in the areas now designated as Blocks 5, 6, and 7. The academic area and quarters for students were to be built in the localities now known as Blocks 21 and 23. Areas for officers' quarters extended from the heights south of the Upatoi bridge along Lumpkin Road to the school area. The

(396) File 680.1 October 30, 1918

(397) File 680.1 October 30, 1918

hospital was assigned a site in the area now occupied by the permanent hospital buildings. In addition to these principal structures, the plans also provided for a number of miscellaneous buildings such as warehouses, stables, offices and lesser forms of construction. (398)

(398) File 680.1 October 30, 1918

It was at once evident that a railroad to Columbus, nine miles distant, would have to be built before construction work at the new camp could proceed satisfactorily. Accordingly, about October 15, the contractor who was engaged in building the railroad branch line to the temporary camp on the Macon Road was instructed to transfer his forces and the materials to the new job. It was planned to extend the new branch from the Central of Georgia railroad, whose main line passed through Columbus and whose larger freight yard and roundhouse facilities made a connection with this railway more desirable than one with the branch line of the Seaboard Air Line and its lesser local facilities. As the Seaboard Line lay between the Central of Georgia and Camp Benning, it was necessary for the new branch to cross the tracks of the former. To this the Seaboard Line objected, and its local superintendent, a Mr. Strayer, did his bit toward helping to win the war by obtaining a temporary court injunction to restrain the constructing quartermaster and the Central of Georgia railroad from placing in position a crossing which had been prepared for the Government's branch line in the latter's shops. However, the resourceful

Major Jones launched a counterattack which overcame the obstructive Mr. Strayer. Major Jones, with the assistance of Frank U. Garrard, a local attorney, obtained a court hearing at about four o'clock one morning, at which the injunction was dissolved. Within two hours, the crossing was in place and a train loaded with rails and ties had passed over it. (399) Construction of the railroad thenceforth proceeded unhampered except by some adverse weather conditions in December and January. (400)

(399) Jones' Report, p. 28

(400) Jones' Report, pp. 28-29

On November 2, 1918, was begun the first actual construction of the new Camp Benning. This was a two-story office building for which thd materials were transported from Columbus by wagon. This building was used at first by the constructing quartermaster and later became camp headquarters. (401) A limited amount of other construction work which pertained to warehouses, mess halls and a telephone building was begun at about the same time. Work on the principal construction for the school was delayed by lack of plans and the incompletion of the railroad. (402) On November 9, working plans arrived from Washington, and general construction was started by the contracting firm of Selden-Breck. (403) Their working force, small at first, expanded rapidly, and at one time 5,000 workmen were engaged in the building of the camp. (404)

(401) Jones' Report, p. 29

(402) Jones' Report p. 29

(403) Jones' Report p. 29

(404) Jones Report p. 40

The work had barely started when the armistice abruptly ended the war. This event had no immediate effect on the construction work at Camp

Benning. Within a few days, however, came the intimation that the size of the camp was to be reduced. Colonel Eames was instructed to plan a semipermanent camp for 10,000 men, and a few days later, for 2,000 officers and 2,000 noncommissioned officers in addition. (405) On December 26, the construction division of the general staff completed a revision of the plans which fixed the capacity of the camp at 10,000 and its cost of construction at $7,835,000. (406) On January 9, 1919, all construction work was officially stopped by direction of the Assistant Secretary of War who had acted in obedience to a resolution of the Senate committee on military affairs. By this time about five miles of the railroad had been completed, the trestle across the Upatoi was nearly finished, and several warehouses, mess halls, and other buildings in the camp were ready. About $565,000 had been expended on the railroad and camp by this time. (407) The orders received at Camp Benning stated that the buildings were to be salvaged in such manner as best to serve the interests of the Government. (408) The orders relating to salvaging were translated most liberally by Major Jones. Under the tenuous authority of unofficial permission, he contrived to hold together a working force, and to carry on to near completion the construction of many unfinished buildings. (409)

(405) File 680.1, November 16,1918 December 2, 1918

(406) Malone, p. 40; Jones' Report p. 31

(407) Jones' Report p. 31

(408) Jones' Report p. 37

(409) Jones' Report p. 31

Later in January the construction division completed plans and estimates for the camp on a

new peace-time basis of about 5,000 men. (410) On March 8, the Assistant Secretary of War directed that construction proceed under the new plan, and allotted approximately $6,600,000 for that purpose. (411) This sum included the money already spent on the camp and also the value, estimated at $2,000,000, of salvaged Government-owned material available at other places, which was to be shipped to Camp Benning. (412)

(410) Malone, p. 40

(411) Malone, p. 40

(412) Jones' Report pp. 37-38

The revised plans provided for the construction of about 450 buildings of a semi-permanent cantonment type, and the utilization of most of the buildings which the Government had acquired with the land. There were to be built one hundred and fifty-one separate houses and bungalows for officers with families; ten quarters, each to accommodate ten occupants, for officers without families; forty quarters to house one thousand student officers; thirty houses, bungalow type, for married noncommissioned officers; one building to accommodate thirty non-commissioned officers and field clerks; and ninety-six barracks to shelter three thousand six hundred enlisted men. The number of barracks was later reduced to eighty in order to keep the cost of construction within the appropriation. A hospital to accommodate four per cent of the command was planned. This group was to consist of about sixteen buildings, including nurses' quarters, central heating plant, fire station and guardhouse.

A group of buildings for general purposes to be built in or near the headquarters and "civic center" areas, included an administration building, a fire station, a post exchange, an infirmary, a post office, a telephone and telegraph building, an express building, a guardhouse, a chapel, a building for the Y.M.C.A., and a school for officers' children. Sites in this area were reserved for a theater, a library, two hotels and for two purposes as yet undetermined.

The school group of eight buildings was to consist of an assembly hall, a library, an infirmary, a post exchange, three large buildings for supplies, and a guardhouse.

For the quartermaster there was to be a large group which included two office buildings, four warehouses, two utilities shops, a bakery, a cold storage plant, a laundry, a salvage storehouse, an incinerator, a coal chute and a few smaller structures. The motor transport was to have a repair shop, four garages, a filling station, a storehouse, and several miscellaneous buildings.

The ordnance department was to have two groups, one as a kind of industrial center consisting of offices, a repair shop, an optical shop, and a storehouse; and the other an isolated group of magazines and a loading shop.

Special industrial shops for vocational training were to be given space in the farm buildings near camp headquarters. These included a carpenter shop, a machine shop, a printing shop,

a drafting room and experimental workshop, a saddler's shop and a blacksmith shop. Buildings were to be provided for a paint shop, a photographer's studio and a motion picture theater.

Stables, corrals, forage storehouses, and vehicle sheds in the animal area, and a railroad station north of the civic center area, and a mile of concrete butts on the rifle range, were also planned.

Basic utilities such as water, sewer, and lighting systems all involved construction work on a grand scale. The water supply, which was to be taken from Upatoi Creek, required a powerful pumping installation, consisting of two vertical centrifugal pumps, one motor-driven, and the other, for emergencies, to be operated by a gasoline engine; an intake reservoir; a filtration plant; three storage and pressure tanks of two hundred thousand gallons capacity each; fifteen miles of distributing mains; and a large number of outlets for fire protection. Thirteen miles of sanitary sewers were to be laid. An electric transmission line, eight and a half miles long, would have to be built to bring the power to the camp. Ten miles of electrical lines would then be required to distribute the current within the camp. (413) Even on its reduced scale, the construction of the camp was an undertaking of some magnitude.

(413) Jones' Report, pp. 31-36, 68

By May 1919, the railroad had been completed and was being used to transport building materials to the camp. (414) A narrow-gauge railroad

(414) File 680.1, May 24,1919

assisted in the distribution of supplies within the camp. (415) A telephone line which communicated with Columbus was already in operation. The electric-power transmission line, eight and a half miles in length, was under construction. Work was well under way on a water-supply system which had its source at Upatoi Creek about a mile and a half above the railroad bridge. Here was located the intake well, filtration tanks and pumping station from which the water was to be carried in wooden mains to the three storage tanks, on Ebbert Hill, more than a mile distant. Distributing mains were being laid throughout the camp area. Temporary water supply for the camp was obtained from the spring on the Bussey plantation whence it was distributed by a portable pumping plant. The sewer system with branches leading into a trunk line which discharged into the Chattahoochee River was also partially completed. The construction of the trunk sewer, which is a little more than a mile in length, was a problem of no little difficulty, as the excavation for it had to be dug through swamps for a considerable distance. (416)

(415) File 680.1 July 19, 1919

(416) Jones' Report pp. 42-43, 45-46, 51-52

Meanwhile work had begun on the buildings in the troop area (Blocks 5, 6, and 7) and by June these were nearly finished. Buildings in the school area (Blocks 21 and 23) had been started but none was completed. Everywhere work was starting, on buildings, sewers, water mains, electric wiring, roads and other utilities, but with the exception of the constructing

quartermaster's offices, a few warehouses and stables, and the nearly-finished buildings in the troop area, all was in a state of incipience. The scheduled date of completion of the camp was still more than three months away but 5,000 workmen were now on the job which it was planned to complete by September 30, 1919. (417)

(417) File 680.1 May 24,1919

And into this swarming scene of incompletion and litter were suddenly projected the entire command, student body, and equipment of the Infantry School of Arms! This move was one of the details of a bold plan which had been evolved by the school authorities in their efforts to save the new Camp Benning. (418) Determined opposition of influential opponents to the camp's continuance made its status insecure. Rumors of the imminent intention to abandon it were rife.

(418) Chamberlain, Malone Ind.

The removal of the school from the temporary camp and the occupation of the new Camp Benning was a frank and deliberate scheme to thwart its abandonment. The actual occupation and use of the camp by the school troops, faculty, students, and families, were expected to make its discontinuance a far more difficult matter than the mere abandonment of a camp that was neither used nor occupied. The plan appeared to be a plausible one, yet admittedly, it was a forlorn hope. The transfer of the school to the new camp began on June 17 and was completed on the 20th. (419) It was, of course, foreseen that the occupation of the incomplete camp would impose a great deal of inconvenience, perhaps hardship, for a short

(419) Galley Proof, p 12

time, but as there was an immense force of workmen working at top-speed and increasing efficiency, it was believed that conditions would improve rapidly with the progress of construction. And so they did -- for ten days. Then fell the heaviest blow of all, which, figuratively, left the weakened Infantry School of Arms sprawling amidst a scene of disarray and gasping for breath. Another War Department order had been issued which stopped all work on the first of July. (420) And this order was more emphatic, more drastic in its terms than any which had previously interrupted Camp Benning's short career. It left no loophole for evasion. It directed the cessation of all construction work; it prohibited the use of any materials, funds or labor in furtherance of construction work of any kind; it directed the cancellation of all contracts, and the discharge of all workmen. By July 5, these instructions had been carried out. (421) The camp was then about sixty per cent completed.

(420) Annual Report Commandant 1919-20, p 2

(421) Jones' Report pp.16-30-40-65

The abrupt cessation of general construction gave to the camp an appearance of chaotic waste. Frames of partially finished buildings stood like raggedly clothed skeletons. Heaps of unused materials lay haphazardly about. Miles of ditches yawned for the unlaid pipes and sewers. Everywhere was a profusion of litter. The departure of the workmen left inhabited buildings without water, sewers, or lights.

Amid such conditions approximately 250 officers, some of them with families, and 1,500

enlisted men were living (422) and at the same time were carrying on their respective duties as instructors, students, and demonstration troops. Their plight was a wretched one, indeed. Self-preservation and common sense demanded that something be done to ameliorate their miserable surroundings. This they themselves proceeded to do, despite the hide-bound prohibitory order of the War Department. General Farnsworth thus describes the activities of the ensuing months: "During that period, no construction funds being available, the infantry battalion then on duty with the school, using materials on hand previous to June 30, 1919, completed the sewer system, and many of the buildings begun previous to July 1, 1919; installed plumbing in the buildings; graded the grounds near the buildings; repaired old, and constructed new roads; built and operated a narrow-gauge railway several miles in length; and built target and experimental ranges. In the work of completing the sewer system, the battalion was assisted by about 150 convicts furnished by the officials of Muscogee County, Georgia." (423)

(422) Annual Report Infantry School 1919-1920, pp1-2

(423) Chamberlain, Farnsworth Ind.

The problem of finding shelter for the relatively small force which moved into the camp in June was a serious one, and it became even more grave as successive increments of student officers and troops arrived. The buildings in the troop area were nearing completion when the shutdown took place. Here were quartered, in Blocks 6 and 7, the school detachment and the battalion of the 29th Infantry. The remainder of the space in

these two blocks was occupied in the late fall by a class of student officers and a portion of the other two battalions of the 29th Infantry. For the men of the latter units who could not be accommodated in barracks a tent camp was erected. This was the nucleus of the tent camp which was to shelter troops for more than ten years afterward. The barracks in Block 5 were taken over by the school for classrooms, study halls and offices, as there were no other buildings available for these purposes. Camp headquarters was moved into the building formerly used by the constructing quartermaster. The station hospital was still in space loaned by the city hospital in Columbus, nine miles away. Warehouse space was also rented in the city. The former Bussey home had become quarters for the commandant, and a smaller house to the west of it, which also belonged to the plantation group, was assigned to the assistant commandant. The two remaining houses of this group were assigned to members of the staff. About ten other officers were permitted to live in some old farm buildings on land to which the Government had not yet acquired title. This permission was conditional upon their taking out fire insurance policies, at their own expense, to protect the owners from possible loss before the transfer of title took place. Later, two families were assigned to some of these buildings. (424) A few other small farmhouses or negro shacks within a short distance were assigned to noncommissioned officers. (425) Tents for single

(424) 625 Policy November 21, 1919

(425) Annual Report Infantry School, 1919-1920,

officers and officers whose families did not accompany them to Camp Benning, were pitched in the grove near the commandant's quarters. Tent houses for a number of married officers were set up in the areas now known as Blocks 16 and 40. These consisted of three or four wall tents placed end to end on frames, and with floors. These were not ready for occupancy until October. About 100 officers engaged quarters in Columbus, (426) generally at very high rates, but their lot was little, if any, better than that of those who occupied "quarters" in camp, as orders which were in effect until late in 1919 forbade student officers, even those with families in the city, to leave the camp except on week-ends. (427) When they were free the lack of convenient transportation made the trip to the city more or less of an ordeal. The road to Columbus was none too good in dry weather and was nearly impassable in wet weather. Besides, few officers of that period owned automobiles. The Government-owned railroad extended only to Benning Junction, about four miles from Columbus. The remainder of the trip had to be made over the tracks of the Central of Georgia railroad and on the schedule designated by the company. Only one passenger train a day was operated. This left Columbus at 7:30 in the morning and returned to the city at about 6:00 o'clock in the evening. Consequently, married officers of the 29th Infantry, who were required to stand reveille and retreat with their companies, were, like the

(426) Annual Report Infantry School, 1919-1920, p 2

(427) Wagner

married students, separated from their families for days. (428) Later these conditions were relieved to some extent by running a Government-owned locomotive and car to the junction and transporting passengers between there and the city by machine-gun busses. (429)

(428) 625 October 19, 1920

(429) Annual Report Infantry School 1919-1920, p 2

In August the War Department appointed a board, headed by General Farnsworth, to make a report on the Camp Benning project to be used in the preparation of a special bill which was to be presented to Congress. The board was instructed to ascertain costs of completing land purchases and of a certain amount of construction, and was advised that it was the intention to limit the total cost of the project to the original estimate of $9,200,000, of which there remained a balance of about $1,714,000 for construction purposes. The War Department's instructions on the latter subject were that the board investigate and report fully upon "the best plan of expending the sum allotted for construction, having in mind that the object of the Camp Benning project is the establishment of the Infantry School there as an institution functioning at the earliest practicable date in a manner to the best interests of the Government." (430) The proceedings of the board, showing a list of buildings which could be completed for the stipulated sum, and recommending an order of priority, were submitted on August 23. (431)

(430) Jones' Report p. 59

(431) Jones' Report p. 55

While the Government was pursuing its shilly-shally course in regard to Camp Benning,

wages and prices of materials were advancing, and the longer the project was delayed the less could be accomplished with a given sum of money. Consequently, the board found that further reductions would have to be made in the already constricted building plans. In addition to recommending changes and omissions in the hospital and general camp buildings, it also recommended the elimination of eighty-four sets of married officers' quarters, all of the one hundred sets of bachelor officers' quarters comprised in the ten buildings of that class, and nineteen non-commissioned officers' quarters. With these changes, the buildings of the camp would still accommodate the intended strength of thirty-six hundred enlisted men, but would furnish housing for only five hundred student officers, instead of a thousand, and for one hundred and thirty-seven other officers. The board's recommendations also reduced the plethora of guardhouses to one.

(432) Jones' Report pp. 68-69

(432) As originally designed, nearly all of the buildings of the camp were to have been of semipermanent construction with concrete foundations and exterior finish of stucco. The constant shrinkage of funds necessitated the omission of the stucco-finish feature.

(433) Jones' Report, p 66

(433) By painting the buildings at intervals of three to five years, it was estimated that their period of usableness would be about twenty-two years.

(434) Jones' Report p. 66

(434) The board estimated that the completion of construction which it had recommended would cost $1,649,500.

(435) Jones' Report p. 60

(435) The constructing quartermaster

added eight per cent to this estimate to cover losses which might be sustained through deterioration of uncompleted buildings, and increased expenses which would be entailed through reorganization of working forces and redistribution of materials. This brought the estimated cost of the latest curtailed plan up to $1,781,460. These were the figures submitted to Congress later in the year. (436) Up to this time $2,765,104 had been spent on construction work. This sum included the cost of the temporary camp on the Macon Road and the cost of building the six miles of standard-gauge railroad to the new camp. In addition, materials valued at $1,207,000 had been transferred to the job from other camps. Altogether, including such land as had been paid for, the camp in its incomplete state represented an investment of $6,566,000. (437)

(436) Jones' Report p. 66

(437) Jones' Report p. 68

During the remainder of the year the garrison made such preparations for the winter as it could improvise from its limited resources. The reference to Camp Benning in the winter of 1919-20 as a "peace-time Valley Forge" is probably a bit of hyperbolism but there is no doubt that the garrison suffered a great deal of discomfort that winter from lack of proper shelter.

The first months of 1920 gave promise of better times for Camp Benning. Late in February* Congress appropriated $250,000 for the completion of water and sewer systems and exterior preservation of buildings. (438) This act followed by a few days its formal approval of the retention

*H.R.8819 signed by President, Feb. 28, 1920

(438) Chamberlain, Malond Ind; U.S. Treasury Dept. Digest of Approp., 1921, p. 213.

of Camp Benning as a part of the permanent military establishment.* Although it was intended that this sum should become available for use at once, various delays intervened, and the work for which it was appropriated was not begun until midsummer. (439) In June Congress made an appropriation of $1,000,000 for the completion of such construction at Camp Benning as could be effected with that sum. (440) These two appropriations, totalling a million and a quarter dollars, were still more than half a million short of the amount needed to finish all the work. This, of course, necessitated another modification of the construction plans, at least to the extent of deferment of some of the work, and a rearrangement of the order of priority of such work as was to be undertaken. Some of the funds intended for the permanent construction already had been used to pay for the temporary shelter which had to be improvised to care for the personnel for whom there were no buildings. Costs had risen, too. It was not easy to devise a balanced building program which was beset by so much financial adversity, but early in the fall work began again. Several months were required to complete the unfinished buildings and consequently no new quarters for officers were ready until early in 1921. (441)

All the while that building operations had been at a standstill or were barely getting under way again, progressive increases in the size of the garrison were taking place. Since its

* See pp. 129

(439) Annual Report Infantry School, 1919-20, p. 2-3

(440) Annual Report Infantry School, 1919-20, p. 2

(441) Annual Report Infantry School, 1920-21, p. 2

removal to Camp Benning a year previously the garrison had practically doubled, (442) and as no building operations could be carried on, shelter for the newcomers had to be improvised. Now, in the fall of 1920, there was foreseen another increase of personnel which would again more than double the garrison. This newest increase would bring the regular garrison strength to about three hundred and fifty officers and seven thousand enlisted men, (443) and would also increase the number of student officers to about six hundred and fifty. (444) "The matter of proper shelter," says the annual report of The Infantry School for 1919-20, "has been a most serious one." This is a moderate statement, indeed, in view of the conditions which then existed. Nothing could have emphasized more strongly the state of unreadiness of the school's plant than the presence of the multitude of officers, families and soldiers who vainly sought decent quarters in which to live. The camp was crowded with more humanity than it could assimilate, for even if all of its buildings had been completed, only about one-half of the troops and two-thirds of the officers would have found quarters in them. Yet into this little more than half-finished camp which, when completed under the latest modified plans, could accommodate only thirty-six hundred troops, and one hundred and thirty-seven officers of the school and garrison, and five hundred student officers, (445) there were to be

(442) Annual Report Infantry School, 1919-20, pp. 2-3

(443) Annual Report Infantry School, 1919-20, p. 3

(444) Annual Report Infantry School, 1920-21 p. 1

(445) Jones' Report p. 39

crammed seven thousand troops, three hundred and fifty officers of the school and garrison, and six hundred and fifty student officers!

Preparations for the influx began by moving all of the 29th Infantry into the tent camp south of the barracks area so that the barracks could be used for school buildings and as quarters for students without families. For married officers, the erection of an additional group of about fifty "tent-houses" in the areas now known as Blocks 18 and 40, was begun. Neither these latter, nor any of the quarters in Blocks 19, 21, or 23 were ready when the students arrived. (446) An expedient which afforded relief to some of those affected by the paucity of quarters was the granting of permission to officers to build houses for themselves. This resulted in sporadic growths which sprinkled the landscape with architectual creations limited only in size and design by the resources and imaginations of their builders. However, some attractive domiciles were produced under this scheme. These became the residential goals of successive arrivals of officers who occupied higher stations in the military scale than did the occupants of the houses, whom they strove to dispossess by right of rank. Fortunately for the builders, a sense of fair play and proper values prevailed at headquarters, and the prerogative of rank was not allowed to usurp the products of industry and genius. (447)

(446) Annual Report Infantry School, 1920-21, p. 2

(447) 625 Memo 51 November 20, 1920

The erection of an immense tent camp for the troops and the groups of "tent-houses" for the officers of the oversize garrison had the effect of further hampering the execution of the construction plans for the permanent buildings. The cost of this "temporary" shelter, which, in the troop area, was destined to be occupied for more than ten years, had to be borne by the fund intended for the permanent construction work. By November about $55,000 had been spent on the labor and materials, exclusive of the tents, for this shelter. The local authorities desired to spend $35,000 more to board the sides and sheathe them with building paper to make them comfortable during the winter. On this project there developed a sharp difference of opinion between General Gordon and General Farnsworth. Already, about $735,000 of the million-dollar construction appropriation had been spent. (448) The cost of additional improvements to the tent camp would bring the total expenditure on that class of shelter to about $90,000, or nearly one-tenth of the sum appropriated for the permanent construction which was still far from completion. The continued inroads upon the million dollar fund for construction of an impermanent nature were likely to prevent the construction of some important features of the permanent camp. In fact, such was already the case, for after setting aside a sum for emergencies, it was found that there would not be enough money left to build the motor transport shops, the refrigeration plant,

(448) Farnsworth, November 9, 1920

and a laundry, if the development of the tent camp was to be carried on. It was agreed that the motor transport shops should head the list in priority. These were to cost about $22,000.

(449) Gordon, November 10, 1920

(449) The refrigeration plant and a building for a commissary were regarded as next in importance, because of the inability of the local markets to supply the garrison with fresh food products, and also because of a rise in prices.

(450) Farnsworth, November 9, 1920

(450) Apparently there had been a sharp advance in the prices of cold storage plants, for it was now estimated that the refrigeration installation would cost $105,000. The commissary was to cost $20,000. Just a little more than a year previously General Farnsworth's board had allowed $93,000 for the completion of the entire quartermaster, utility, and reclamation group of twelve buildings, including a cold storage plant and other construction. A laundry of sufficient capacity to serve the entire garrison was another important and highly desirable installation, but as to its relative importance, General Farnsworth and General Gordon did not agree. General Gordon placed the improvement of the tent camp above the laundry on his priority list. General Farnsworth placed the laundry ahead of the tent camp on his.

(451) Farnsworth November 9, 1920

(451) The arrangements for laundry work had been inadequate and unsatisfactory from the beginning. At first there had been no laundry at all. Then late in 1919 a mobile laundry unit had arrived but not a sock did it wash until early in 1920. When operated at its full capacity it could only turn out work

sufficient for about a thousand enlisted men. The remainder had to be sent to Camp Gordon, a procedure that required eight days to complete. When Camp Gordon was abandoned General Farnsworth found that the equipment of the Camp Gordon laundry, which was worth about $100,000, could be obtained for Fort Benning at a cost of only $20,000. A building in which to house it would have to be erected as it was stipulated that the machinery must be set up and placed in operation if Fort Benning was to obtain it at the bargain price. General Farnsworth urged that the laundry be secured for Fort Benning before the opportunity faded. (451a) General Gordon was unyielding. Said he in a letter to General Farnsworth, "I do not think that the laundry is second or even third in importance with respect to the other construction projects under consideration." He reiterated his opinion that in the order of construction the motor transport shops should be given first place, the refrigerating plant the second place, and the completion of the 29th Infantry camp third place. "No reference was made to the laundry because no urgent demand for a laundry has been felt at this camp," he added. (452) The tent camp finally was completed by obtaining materials which were not charged against the building fund, and by the use of troop labor. (453) General Gordon continued to ignore the laundry, and he recommended that a sum of approximately $18,000 which would remain unexpended from the million dollar fund after deducting

(451a) Farnsworth, November 9, 1920

(452) Gordon, November 23, 1920

(453) Farnsworth, November 27, 1920

for the motor transport shops, the cold storage plant and a reserve of $48,000, be expended in making alterations in the brick mess building which was then under construction south of Block 81, and which is now known as Biglerville. It was thought that the conversion of this building into a cafeteria would be advantageous in reducing its operating personnel. (454) The laundry question was tentatively settled by the decision to use one of the warehouse buildings in which to install the machinery. Before this could be effected other arrangements were made to obtain surplus materials from Muscle Shoals with which to build the laundry. This was accomplished and the laundry was completed in the fall of the following year. (455)

(454) Gordon, November 10, 1920

(455) Records Post Q.M.

That the two generals should have differed in their evaluation of certain features relating to the camp's development was not unnatural. Each was sincere in his desire to accomplish what was best for The Infantry School. To the one on the scene the local problems loomed so large that they overshadowed all else; the other saw the same problems through the perspective of distance. One concentrated on building for immediate needs; the other was more concerned with the future. The influence of each line of effort is evident a decade afterward by the outcome of the tent-camp - laundry controversy. Row upon row of be-patched tents, hundreds of them, still stand in the original tent-camp area and represent the best army quarters that many of their occupants

will ever know. A modern steam laundry, in a fire-proof brick and tile building, furnishes regular four-day service, or one-day service if need be, to an entire garrison, including students.

In midsummer of 1920 work was begun on a brick building for a service club for enlisted men. Its cost was originally set at $97,000 but work had not progressed far before it was evident that $47,000 more would be required to finish it. (456) As the cost of the service club was borne by a fund separate from the general construction fund, this financial emergency had no effect on the progress of the other construction. This building and the Biglerville mess hall were the first structures of a permanent type erected at Camp Benning. (457) Upon the completion of the general construction of the camp in 1921, a policy of specifying only permanent types of construction for the future was adopted. The first structures built under the new policy were a quartermaster warehouse, two ordnance magazines, and twenty officers quarters in Block 15, all of brick.

(456) Gordon, Oct. 28, 1920

(457) Stewart

On May 25, the construction division of the quartermaster corps completed the first plan of Camp Benning as a permanent post. Much of the arrangement of the semipermanent camp plan was left undisturbed. The school center was to be near Blocks 21 and 23, in the "Biglerville" area, as originally planned. No material changes were made in the locations of the "civic center", the hospital, or the utilities areas,

nor was the arrangement of officers' quarters in Block 14 or noncommissioned officers' quarters in Block 18 changed. The location of the permanent barracks was changed to the site on which the immense cuartel type of barracks have since been built. There was to be a hotel near the Upatoi bridge. There were plenty of parade grounds but no athletic fields shown on the plan.

As construction progressed the number of officers who had to live in Columbus or in tents on the post was reduced. In December 1920, twenty-three bungalows in Block 19 were completed and occupied. (458) Early in 1921, Block 23, containing eighty four-room apartments, and Block 21, containing twenty buildings in each of which there were accommodations for eleven officers, were also completed and occupied. (459) The arrival of several portable type of barracks buildings, salvaged from other camps, provided quarters for about thirty noncommissioned officers' families who had been living in tents in Blocks 38 and 39. (460) About two hundred officers still lived in barracks or tents, forty-three lived in tent houses, twenty-seven in houses that they had built themselves, and about a hundred and seventy lived in Columbus. (461) At the beginning of the new school year in October 1921, two hundred and twenty officers were assigned quarters in Blocks 19, 21, and 23; three hundred and twenty-five were occupying barracks and tents; two hundred and forty-five

(458) Gordon, December 21, 1920

(459) Annual Report Infantry School, 1920-21, p 2

(460) Gordon, June 13, 1921

(461) Annual Report Infantry School, 1920-21, p 2

were living in Columbus; and the others of the eight hundred and seventy-one officers were living in miscellaneous buildings on the post.

(462) Annual Report 1921-22, p. 2

(462)

The relation of a few episodes of that period will give some enlightenment on the living conditions. Pathetic, perhaps tragic, they may have appeared at the time, but in retrospect they are seen, even by their then-unfortunate participants, as laughable, ludicrous, or commonplace. Officers who were assigned to the barracks in Blocks 5 and 6 enjoyed the same accommodations as the enlisted men in the same area. In fact, they frequently found the latter sharing their showers and other bathhouse facilities. A staff officer of field grade was exceedingly annoyed by such democratic informality, and he wrote a report on the vexatious situation, in which he recommended that a conspicuous sign reading, "For Field Officers Only", be nailed across the bathhouse doorway in such a low position that a person would have to stoop to pass under it.

(463) 625 October 22, 1920 Memo to Commandant

(463)

Unhappiness also stole into the "bachelor" tent area in the grove near the commandant's quarters. Here, on account of the new-fangled policy of assigning the most commodious "quarters" according to the size of the assignee's family rather than by his rank, a number of high-ranking officers found themselves in undue and unmilitary proximity to officers of lesser rank and years, but of greater fondness for late hours. A board

was appointed to ponder on this incongruity. What was the result of its deliberations does not appear to be of record. Perhaps in the pithy comment of the commanding officer of the 29th Infantry was seen a practicable solution of the quandary. A philosophy of freedom quite unusual in such circles, and even less usually expressed in behalf of liberty for junior officers, is seen in the colonel's message. "It is believed that a more satisfactory arrangement would be to establish a separate tent camp for field officers on duty at the school and separated from the 29th Infantry tent area sufficiently far so that my officers could indulge in freedom of action without interfering with the schedule hours of instructors or students," says the communication from this ardent champion of unhampered expression for youthful officers. "I have no desire to place unusual restrictions on my officers by requiring them to maintain absolute quiet because ordinary conversation and walking up and down board walks may be heard by officers occupying adjoining tents." (464) A noble sentiment, and one which could not have been displeasing to its beneficiaries.

(464) 625, July 8,1921 Memo C. O. 29th Inf.

An officer applied for a tent house. "There are only three tent houses available and there are one hundred and seventy-eight applications", was the reply to his request. (465)

(465) 625, Ind. October 20, 1920

The smug complacency of several married officers, who had been allowed to establish their abodes in some of the ramshackle farm

buildings, was badly shaken when they were directed "to submit the names of such officers who would be agreeable to them, who may be given accommodations in their quarters." (466)

(466) 625, Policy September 21, 1920

Legerdemain of a high order would seem to afford the only hope of utilizing the opportunity for improving quarters which was offered in the following instance: A request was made by the commander of the 29th Infantry to have certain improvements made in the "quarters" of some of his married officers. "No sewer construction or water connection can be authorized," was the reply, "there is no objection to officers using scrap lumber or purchasing materials from their own funds for such preparation of tent quarters." (467)

(467) 625, November 26, 1919 1st Ind.

Where there existed any latent mechanical ingenuity it was certain to find expression in some form or other. One officer, a resident of the tent-house area where there was one bath tent for twelve families, procured a regulation garbage can, new, built some steps the height of the can, and thus was made the family bath tub. (468)

(468) Doughboy, 1920-21

A colonel, whose name would not be mentioned even if it had not been forgotten by the witnesses of the incident in which he was the sole, but quite involuntary participant, qualified by a long lead as the angriest man in Georgia, perhaps in the army, on the day it occurred. Open ditches, five or six feet in depth, criss-crossed the barracks area to provide for surface drainage.

Even these were insufficient during heavy rains, and at these times when they filled to overflowing, their exact location was known only to the older inhabitants. The colonel was a newcomer, and on this day it was raining heavily. "It was noon, and the colonel seemed to be hungry for he was walking briskly toward the mess hall", relates one of the spectators. "Suddenly, so quickly that none of us saw just what had happened, he disappeared. His hat floated downstream, and we knew then that he had walked into one of the ditches and had sunk, leaving hardly a trace behind. You've heard the expression 'mad as a wet hen,' haven't you? Well, that's nothing to compare with a wet colonel." (469)

(469) Goodwyn

Nor was there a mantle of contentment enveloping the enlisted personnel. "We still seem to have the moral support of everyone with us but there is no certainty that it will continue if decent accommodations are delayed much longer," General Gordon wrote to General Farnsworth in October, 1920. "Our troop labor is fully employed. Any additional work necessitates labor being taken from something else. The firing schedules require some two hundred men on the range, including marking targets. We are fighting forest fires on the reservation. Our roads are seriously requiring attention. . . . . The question of fuel wood for stoves in officers' and men's tents will soon require considerable details for hauling, sawing, splitting, and delivering."

Just about this time there arrived seven

hundred young recruits. Like many who had preceded them and like others who were to follow, they beheld the scenes and participated in the activities so vividly described in General Gordon's letter - and were disillusioned. Some of them seemed to harbor the idea that they had listened too attentively to hyperbolic descriptions of Camp Benning and overembellished accounts of the military life there. Perhaps they did not think of just those words in trying to account for their decisions to take up a military career, but at any rate they felt that they had been "stung". Many a promising - or promised - young man in this frame of mind, made an informal departure, never more to return - voluntarily. A suspicion that the recruiting service had pictured life at Camp Benning a trifle too glowingly was confirmed when a recruiting circular issued at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, came to hand. "Join the 29th Infantry at Camp Benning, Ga.," it urged. "A motorized regiment. No guard, no fatigue. Good bathing in camp eight months of the year. Over $7,000,000 worth new barracks nearly completed." And so on, and so forth. *

*See Appendix V

There must be something to the platitude that the infantry can always advance another step and fire another shot, something which relates not to the field or carnage but rather, to the dogged spirit and will to conquer, in the struggle against adversity. In this battle, an almost constant one in the army, there are no more courageous warriors than the women of the infantry.

Before closing this account of the trials of the early building period, some tribute must be paid to the women of the infantry who endured unforgettable inconveniences and even hardships for the sake of The Infantry School, for its story is theirs, too. In less spectacular environment than that of their men in war, they endure none the less heroically, the hardships of army life in peace. To paraphrase this favorite infantry commonplace, "the infantry's women can always advance into another camp and convert another shack into a real likeness of a home".

----------o----------

CHAPTER IV

SECTION I

The Infantry School 1922-1930

---o---

Camp Benning Becomes Fort Benning -- Vice Crusade-- Arrest of General Gordon -- General Wells Proscribes Alabama -- Efficiency of Instruction -- Flood of '29 -- Infantry Organization Project.

---o---

Camp Benning, even in its immature state, was beginning to attract attention far beyond the limits of local interest. By 1922, knowledge, not only of the work of The Infantry School, but of the character and extent of its reservation, was general throughout the army. This was not displeasing to the infantry, until proposals to establish special service schools, among them the artillery school, at Camp Benning (470) aroused the unwilling suspicion that the interest of the sister arms was not entirely altruistic. For a time, the prospect of having to share with other service schools the home for which it had endured so much sacrifice, was disturbing to The Infantry School. By sundry methods, the infantry adroitly averted the imminent intrusions of its acquisitive associates. But no sooner had the danger of division of its property been warded off, than the land of The Infantry School was threatened from another quarter. In official Washington, the opinion that The Infantry School had more land than

(470) Gordon, Jan.16,1922

it needed was prevalent. Proposals that the area of the reservation be reduced followed. (471) This hazard also was skillfully evaded.

(471) Gordon, Jan.20,1922

The status of The Infantry School was becoming more secure as its friends and supporters became more numerous. Visits of military and political dignitaries won new and influential friends for the school, and its position became more and more strongly intrenched as their pilgrimages continued. "The more that come, the better," General Gordon said early in 1922, "as I believe, that, as a rule, our visitors become our friends." (472) Assistant Secretary of War Wainwright, General Harbord, and an accompanying party of high officials, were the first of a number of personages to visit Camp Benning in 1922. They arrived on January 10, were received with appropriate honors, and viewed some special troop demonstrations during their two-day visit. (473) Among other distinguished visitors of the year were Colonel H. J. Koehler, the noted physical training authority, who came in February; and General Pershing and a party which included Generals Holbrook and Williams, and the British military attache, who came in March. (474)

(472) Gordon, Jan.16,1922

(473) Gordon, Jan.16,1922

(474) Gordon, Feb.12,1922 Mar. 7,1922

About the middle of January a contingent of soldiers from the Army of Occupation in Germany arrived at Camp Benning. Their exceptionally fine military appearance made a pleasing impression, and General Gordon wrote to the chief of infantry and expressed his regret that they could not all be retained at Camp Benning. (475)

(475) Gordon, Jan.16,1922

About this time the establishment of a school for bakers and cooks appeared to be practicable, and negotiations to obtain the necessary personnel and equipment were begun. (476) Toward the last of the month the experimental target range, whose distinctive feature was a lake upon the surface of which the strike of projectiles could be observed, was placed in use. (477) On January 31, a national guard class, the only one to be held in 1922, was graduated. (478)

(476) Gordon, Jan.20,1922

(477) Gordon, Jan.31,1922

(478) Gordon, Jan.31,1922

February, as in years past, again proved to be a month of significance for the camp, for on the eighth, a War Department order formally announced its title as Fort Benning. (479) In this month, too, plans for converting a battalion of the 29th Infantry, which then was motorized, into a model animal-equipped battalion, were undertaken. (480) March drew attention chiefly for the violent rainstorms which produced the high waters known as the "second Pershing flood" when General Pershing and his party visited Fort Benning on March 5 and 6. (481)

(479) See G.O. 7, W.D.,1922

(480) Gordon, Feb.25,1922

(481) Gordon, Mar.11,1922

One of the principal duties which General Gordon had imposed upon himself was the eradication of vice in the neighboring city of Columbus. Ever since he had taken command of Fort Benning, he had conducted a vigorous crusade against conditions which he regarded as menaces to the health and morals of his command. Many citizens, perhaps the majority, regarded with favor his campaign for social purity; others looked upon it disapprovingly. Many sore spots were touched, and soon the subject of community

cleanliness had become a local political issue. A turbulent election, which changed the form of city government, was a victory for the supporters of the morality drive, but it left a trail of rancor in its wake. As a consequence of all this, General Gordon's assiduous efforts to establish a rapprochement between the military and civil communities had not been entirely successful. Early in the year the Columbus Chamber of Commerce transmitted to General Gordon "a succinct account of the important steps taken by the City of Columbus to put itself in a position to meet its obligations as Camp Benning's neighbor and social center." "I feel very much encouraged, and very hopeful for the future," had been General Gordon's comment upon this friendly overture.(482) In April he wrote the following to General Farnsworth: "I was sorry to note ----- that some of the business people near Fort Benning were included in those protesting against the army commissaries." (483)

(482) Gordon, Jan.23,1922

(483) Gordon, Apr.28,1922

For a long time there had been a feeling, particularly among the enlisted men, that certain of the city police were unfriendly toward the military. Statements that some of the local police officials were not in sympathy with the antivice campaign, had also come to General Gordon's attention. If General Gordon regarded these suspicions doubtfully, his skepticism must have vanished when he himself was taken to the police station by a Columbus policeman. This outrageous indignity apparently was inflicted

upon the general by design, for the identity of his official car, in which he was riding at the time the incident occurred, was unmistakable. Accompanied by Colonel Frank Parker, and Captain Knight, his motor transport officer, and an enlisted chauffeur, General Gordon, at that time temporarily in command of the Fourth Corps Area, was returning from his headquarters in Atlanta and on his way to Fort Benning. In the northern part of the city, a policeman singled out the army car and made the accusation that it was speeding, although two cars of civilians ahead of it and traveling at the same rate of speed which General Gordon maintained did not exceed twelve miles an hour, were unmolested. Despite the general's protests, the car and its occupants were escorted to the police station. From there General Gordon telephoned to the mayor and obtained their prompt release. This disgraceful affair which received wide publicity, was one of three sensational incidents which occurred within a few days of each other, and which were attributed to the lawless element of the city in retaliation against the vice crusade. A few days previously Mr. Hinkle, the city manager, had been attacked by ruffians, and Mr. Dimon, the mayor, later had been threatened. Both officials had been placed in office by the recent municipal election. "I realize that I have been very active in instigating in the city and county the fight against vice----", General Gordon wrote soon after the incidents occurred, "and no doubt, at least

indirectly, the change in the form of city government may be traced to this agitation..... However, I feel that I am in good company with Mr. Hinkle and Mayor Dimon, and, with other good people of Columbus, I am prepared to continue my part of the fight until we make Columbus what it should be, and what the good people would like it to be." (484) General Gordon apparently held no rancor against the city for his humiliation, for a day or two later he attended the Confederate Memorial Day exercises and parade in Columbus. He also sent a band and a detachment of troops to participate. A year or so previously, one of General Gordon's worries had been the succession of criticisms of the appearance of his troops. But now it was different. "I was very proud of the appearance of our soldiers," he wrote at this time. "They were well dressed, well set up, marched well, and looked to be clean up-standing young men, worthy of our infantry." The general's activities in civic affairs continued unabated.

(484) Gordon, Apr.28,1922

Regular classes were ended on the last of May, according to the new schedule which was adopted in order to make school graduates available for duty at ROTC summer camps. Dates of opening of regular classes were designated as September 15 for the advanced class and October 1 for the company officers' class. Classes were preceptibly smaller than in previous years. In the advanced course there were eighty-seven students and in the company officers' class there were two hundred and eighty-four. In the special

courses 158 students were enrolled at various times in the year. (485)

(485) Annual Report Inf.School 1922-23 p. 1

Variety was added to the aggregation of demonstration units by the arrival of Company C 1st Gas Regiment from Camp McClellan on September 1, and the 24th Infantry on October 9, from Columbus, New Mexico.

On November 21, Brigadier General Paul B. Malone, who had served as assistant commandant since July 1, was relieved. Colonel William H. Fassett was appointed assistant commandant on November 22. (486)

(486) Annual Report Asst.Comdt., Inf.School, 1922-23 p. 13

By 1923 the school had swung well into its stride. Classes arrived, pursued their courses, and departed on schedule. The courses themselves, and the school's mechanism, were gradually acquiring smoothness and polish through use and experience. The basic course had already been omitted from the schedule. A deficiency in tactics was noted in the advanced course this year, and an additional month of this subject was added to the schedule for the next term. Faults in the company officers' course were also revealed. Undue brevity and overmuch theory were among them. All the special courses were found to be satisfactory. The ten-day maneuver period, an innovation begun in this year, proved to be such a valuable instructional aid that a decision was made to include it as a feature of each term's schedule. Slight changes in the school's organization improved its administration. (487)

(487) Annual Report Asst.Comdt., Inf.School, 1922-23 p. 3

Changes in command were the only other noteworthy events of the year. On September 15 Colonel Fassett was relieved and Colonel Alfred W. Bjornstad was appointed assistant commandant. Brigadier General Briant H. Wells relieved General Gordon on November 8. (488)

(488) Post Personnel Records

One of General Wells' first actions in January 1924 was to make a personal inspection of the uniform of each student. A marked improvement in the personal appearance of officers was affected by the inspection, and the general continued it as a practice.

Early in the spring General Wells took measures to counteract undesirable conditions which existed in Alabama, especially in the border towns of Phenix City and Girard. Despite the executive action which had been promised General Gordon to purge these places of their vicious elements, vice and crime flourished apparently unchecked. Stories of soldiers being imposed upon, even abused, were not infrequently heard. Appeals to the local officials were unavailing. General Wells took the situation in hand by issuing an order which forbade soldiers to cross the Chattahoochee River into Alabama. The interdiction meant a large loss of revenue to the two towns, but as the objectionable conditions continued, the order remained in force for nearly five years. (489)

(489) G.O.13,Hqs., Inf. School, Mar.4, 1924

In April the first plan of beautifying the post was begun with an organized campaign of grass, shrub and tree planting. General Wells had an eye for the beautiful, and he envisaged

the future, as well. "There remains a staggering amount of work to be done," he said, "but time will eventually make this one of the finest posts in the army." (490)

(490) Annual Report, Inf. School, 1923-24 p. 15

In midsummer an improvement in the rail transportation facilities, especially for freight, was made when the Central of Georgia was granted a revocable license to operate trains on the Covernment's branch line from Benning Junction to the post. This arrangement became effective on June 15. By this time, the little narrow-gauge railroad which first had been used to assist in the distribution of building supplies in the cantonment-building days, had attained respectable proportions and accomplishments. Its rolling stock comprised seven locomotives, and more than a hundred cars of different types. In the preceding twelve months it has transported over its twenty-seven miles of track more than 81,000 passengers besides millions of feet of timber and thousands of tons of supplies. (491) There was also some standard-gauge equipment, including two locomotives, which belonged to Fort Benning. The shops of this pygmy railroad system were charged not only with the maintenance of its own equipment, but with that of all other army posts in the United States.

(491) Annual Report Inf. School, 1924-25 p. 64

On the night of September 12, the wooden building which had been used as post headquarters since 1918, was destroyed by fire. The burning of many important records was a heavy loss and its effects were noticeable for years. (492)

(492) Post Quartermaster

As a part of the general plan to conserve the country's natural resources, certain of the wooded areas of Fort Benning were designated as a national forest, by an executive order of October 3. The arrangement was made after an agreement was reached between the Department of Agriculture and the War Department on the terms of its use. (493)

(493) Executive Order 4081, Oct.3,1924

The evolution of the courses of instruction of this year pointed to the desirability for certain minor changes which were proposed for the courses of the following year. One of these was the replacement of the series of ten one-day field exercises, by groups of field exercises and maneuvers of varying length and combinations for the different courses. The need for more tactics in all courses was evident and proposals to correct this deficiency were made. The class-standing system of marking was eliminated this year and a rating system of five classifications was adopted. To improve the quality of the troop demonstrations, it was proposed that one-half the weeks in the school year be allowed demonstration troop commanders for training their units. The shortage of enlisted personnel was also a source of embarrassment in the program of demonstrations. At one time in this year, the 29th Infantry lacked 908 men of its authorized strength. (494)

(494) Annual Report Inf. School, 1923-24 p. 2

Standards of discipline were much higher than in the preceding few years. This was the first year since the school opened at Camp Benning in which no student officer was tried by court-martial. Arrests of military personnel in Columbus were 21½

per cent fewer than in the preceding year. (495) A factor which undoubtedly helped to obtain these pleasing improvements was the organization of the Infantry School Athletic Association, and its sponsoring of the athletic activities which since have added no little to the contentment of personnel of The Infantry School. (496)

(495) Annual Report Inf. School, 1923-24 Incl. 8

(496) Annual Report Inf. School, 1923-24 pp. 14-15

On January 17, 1925, came the news of the promotion of Colonel Bjornstad to the grade of brigadier general, and on February 16 he was relieved from The Infantry School. (497) Colonel F. S. Cocheu, his successor, arrived at Fort Benning on August 1. (498)

(497) (498) Personnel Records, Inf. School

Fort Benning's second large fire occurred on August 19, when an ammunition dump, valued at $44,500, was destroyed. Just a year after the disastrous fire which destroyed headquarters building in 1924, the headquarters were moved into a brick building which had been converted from a mess hall for the purpose. (499)

(499) Annual Report Inf. School, 1925-26 p. 42

Regular classes were supplemented this year by several refresher classes of varying length. A series of infantry correspondence courses was also begun. (500) A map reproduction plant, operated by personnel from Company A 7th Engineers, proved to be a valuable acquisition. A reserve officer on active duty, and who in civil life was connected with a motion picture news agency, performed a valuable service when he trained several men to operate a motion picture camera. A partial replacement of obsolete training films resulted from this work. (501)

(500) Annual Report Inf. School, 1924-25 pp. 17-18

(501) Annual Report Inf. School, 1924-25 p. 17

The first intimation of a disinclination of the ordnance department to participate in infantry affairs was revealed in the report of the department of experiment which referred to the department's desire to proceed with the development of a hand grenade, and a rifled tromblon. Both ideas had been endorsed by the department of experiment, the infantry board, and the Chief of Infantry, but the ordnance department declined to render any aid. (502)

(502) Annual Report Inf. School, 1924-25 pp. 43-44

This was in marked contrast with the relations which existed with the School of Musketry at Monterey, whose officials had been unanimous in their praise of the ordnance department's assistance in testing and developing infantry weapons.*

* See page 34

General Wells' connection with The Infantry School terminated in the spring of 1926. Brigadier General Edgar T.. Collins became commandant on March 9. (503) School activities progressed along the same general lines as in the preceding year, but variety was introduced into the maneuver period by establishing two separate camps, one at Harmony Church and the other at Sulphur Springs. (504) A West Point preparatory school was held for the first time this year. A notable change in the character of the artillery demonstration troops was recommended by General Collins, who desired to have the tractor-drawn units converted to horse-drawn. (505)

(503) Personnel Records, Inf. School

(504) Annual Report Inf. School, 1925-26 p. 22

(505) Annual Report Inf. School, 1925-26 p. 35

Unusually heavy fire losses occurred in this year. There were five large fires which

destroyed property valued at $48,937. (506) Some slight intimation of the vigilance of the medical officers in protecting the health of the command is conveyed in the statement that 148,278 pounds of inferior meats which contractors had intended for consumption at Fort Benning were rejected by inspectors. (507)

(506) Annual Report, Inf. School, 1925-26 p. 42

(507) Annual Report Inf. School, 1925-26 p. 49

The year 1927, while one of worthy accomplishment, was not conspicuous in any particular. There was the perennial shortage of enlisted men in the demonstration units. The 29th Infantry alone, lacked 987 men in midsummer. The paucity of personnel induced no diminution of the number of tasks required to be performed. The manner in which the garrison bore its extra burdens drew high commendation from General Collins. "The disproportion between task and the number to accomplish it has practically precluded leaves of absence or even half-holidays, and has made the average work day far longer than ordinarily expected or required, yet no thought of self-pity has been in evidence," said General Collins. "These officers and soldiers have worked with a cheerfulness, loyalty and high-minded sense of duty as to earn for them the highest official commendation and my lasting personal gratitude and thanks." (508)

(508) Annual Report Inf. School 1926-27 pp. 63-64

Colonel Cocheu was relieved as assistant commandant on October 24, and was replaced by Lieutenant Colonel George C. Marshall on November 3. (509)

(509) Annual Report Inf. School 1926-27 p. 2

The dual control by the War Department and the Department of Agriculture of about five-sixth of the lands of The Infantry School, which had resulted from the creation of the Benning National Forest in 1924, was found to be unsatisfactory from a military viewpoint despite the liberal terms of the joint agreement. On December 2 of the same year by order of the President, the forest reserve was restored to its former status as part of the Fort Benning military reservation. (510)

(510) Executive Order 4776, Dec. 2, 1927

The school in 1928 progressed with the same smooth efficiency which lately had become a characteristic of its work. Indeed, some of the instruction, notably that of the military history, and the weapons courses, was conducted with such high efficiency as to earn special commendation in the school's annual report. The exhibitions of the school's regular demonstration units were supplemented from time to time by airplanes from Maxwell Field. On May 10 the air corps gave a special demonstration in which seventy-three planes were flown. A recommendation that ten per cent of the company officers' class be selected, regardless of rank, to attend Leavenworth, was made by General Collins. "I am satisfied that the adoption of this policy would hearten the morale of a large group of worthy officers," he said. (511) His recommendation, however, was not adopted.

(511) Annual Report Inf. School, 1926-27 p. 35

The loyal devotion of the garrison to its various duties was again praised by the commandant.

An unusual number of forest fires, thirty-five of them, occupied a great deal of time and added heavily to the garrison's labors. In addition to the forest fires, there were several in the post, which destroyed property, including the sawmill, valued at $19,000. (512)

(512) Annual Report, Inf. School, 1926-27 pp. 48, 78

The year 1929 was one of varied interest. Late in January came the news that Brigadier General Campbell King was to be assigned to command The Infantry School. General Collins was to be transferred to the Philippines. Then came the visit of the Secretary of War, Dwight L. Davis, and the Assistant Secretary, Trubee Davidson, on January 31, the first arrivals of several distinguished persons who visited the school at intervals during the year. (513)

(513) Files Infantry School News

March opened with a series of rainstorms which surpassed in volume and fury anything ever seen at Fort Benning. On the fourth the Harps' Pond dam gave way before the heavy pressure of the rising water. Thousands of fish which had been painstakingly placed there for propagation, were swept away in the escaping waters. On the fifth, the water in Upatoi Creek rose to a height of thirty-eight feet at the highway bridge; on the sixth it rose to forty feet; and on the tenth, it was forty-five feet deep. The pumping station of the post water supply system was submerged and had to be temporarily abandoned. Electric current was cut off and all the post was without light, and half of it was without means to cook. Telephone and telegraph service was cut off. The highway and railroad

bridges were entirely submerged, and the only means of entering or leaving the post was a limited ferry service of pontoon boats operated by the engineers. This condition lasted for nearly three days. (514)

(514) Files Infantry School News

On April 5 the Central of Georgia discontinued the operation of the one daily passenger train which had been in service since the pioneer days of the camp in 1919. (515)

(515) Files Infantry School News

On May 1, 1929, General Collins relinquished command of The Infantry School and departed for his new station in the Philippines. General King arrived and took command on the fourth. (516)

(516) Post Personnel Records

General Summerall, Chief of Staff, visited Fort Benning on May 31. The spectacle, known as the Benning Pageant, which portrayed the social and athletic life of the post, was exhibited in his honor. (517)

(517) Files Infantry School News

Early in August the reorganization of the infantry regiment became a subject for research and experiment. This was one of the most important projects ever undertaken by The Infantry School. Major General Stephen O. Fuqua, Chief of Infantry, spent some time at Fort Benning in observation of the experiments. (518)

(518) Files Infantry School News

An interesting ceremony was the dedication of historical markers to designate spots in Fort Benning which are closely associated with the history of Georgia. This was held under the auspices of the Daughters of the American Revolution, on September 6. (519)

(519) Files Infantry School News

Major General Briant H. Wells, Deputy Chief of Staff of the Army, visited the post which he

formerly commanded, on October 25. The Honorable W. F. James, chairman of the military affairs committee, House of Representatives, visited Fort Benning on November 1. On the fourth, the Japanese military attache, Colonel Hisao Watari, made a visit of observation. (520)

(520) Files Infantry School News

On November 27, Battery A 83d Field Artillery, one of the Infantry School demonstration units, was announced as the winner of the Knox trophy, in a national competition for general excellence. (521)

(521) Files Infantry School News

Besides the infantry reorganization project, research in other fields led to important developments in machine-gun technic, especially in anti-aircraft firing. An experiment in rifle-marksmanship instruction was completed with some success by student instructors who applied their lessons to enlisted men of the 29th Infantry. Combat practice received considerable attention. Simplification of the technic of tactics and simplicity of orders were special aims of the instruction this year. (522)

(522) Annual Report Inf. School, 1928-29 p. 28

In January 1930 the practice of detailing infantry officers for duty with the air corps for periods of ten to fourteen days was begun. Successive groups were sent at intervals throughout the year. (523) It is improbable that any of these flying infantrymen would experience the urge to "stretch his imagination to the limit" as did the infantry officer at the School of Musketry when, in 1912, he was called upon to prepare a paper on "The Observation of Fire from Aircraft."*

(523) Files Infantry School News

* See page 38

An experimental battalion with which to continue tests directed by The Infantry School, was organized by the 29th Infantry in the first

(524) Files Infantry School News week of January. (524)

An important addition to the recreational side of garrison life was the installation, on January 5, of sound motion picture apparatus

(525) Files Infantry School News in the post theater. (525)

Fort Benning, for ten years accustomed to high-class horse shows, introduced modernity into its exhibitions and held its first motor show on April 22 and 23. Tanks and all types of military motor transportation in use at Fort Benning, and an attractive display of other types of motor vehicles, made up an

(526) Files Infantry School News interesting exhibit. (526)

One of Camp Benning's "old-timers", Senator Smith W. Brookhart, visited The Infantry School on April 23. Senator Brookhart, then a lieutenant colonel on duty with the small arms firing school, was one of the army officers who participated in the struggle to save the new camp in 1918. He pronounced The Infantry School as "the most sensible school the army has, for Benning teaches officers the things

(527) Files Infantry School News they should have to know in war." (527)

In June The Infantry School lost one of its finest demonstration units when Battery B 83d Field Artillery was transferred to Camp

(528) Files Infantry School News Knox, Kentucky. (528)

Lieutenant General Werner von Blomberg, German army, visited The Infantry School and

(529) Files Infantry School News was tendered a review of troops on October 10.(529)

At the close of the year important experiments of many varieties were in progress. Development of a technic of antiaircraft machine-gun fire, and observation of the new organization of the infantry regiment were probably the two major projects.

SECTION 2

-----o-----

The Second Construction Era -- First Plan Toward Permanent Post -- The "Wells' Plan, 1924" -- Athletic Group Started, Pershing Aids -- First Permanent Quarters, 1923 -- First Permanent Barracks, 1924 -- The "Collins' Plan, 1926" -- The Final Plan, 1929.

-----o-----

NOTE: All statements of fact concerning construction, costs, etc., are based upon the Annual Report of the Infantry School for the year concerned, or from local Quartermaster records, unless otherwise noted.

The year 1922 inaugurated Fort Benning's second era of construction. Its opening was inauspicious, for at that time General Gordon was pondering the discouraging news that he had received from General Farnsworth a few days before, to the effect that the Director of the Budget had reduced to $400,000 a proposed expenditure of $724,000 which the Secretary of War had approved for construction at Fort Benning. (530) The Secretary of War deemed it inadvisable to urge the restoration of the stricken items, and the estimate had been submitted to Congress with a request for an appropriation of $350,000 for a hospital and $50,000 for miscellaneous construction. (531) The prospect of obtaining a modern hospital building was, of course, highly pleasing, for its construction had been urged as one of the first necessities of the new post. The elimination of $324,000 from the bill was a heavy blow to the hopes of starting other urgently-needed permanent buildings, among them, quarters for the poorly-

(530) Farnsworth Dec. 10, 1921

(531) Farnsworth Dec. 10, 1921

sheltered families.

Fort Benning's hodgepodge collection of unpainted, weather-beaten cantonment buildings and shacks was most unattractive. Not only that, but many of them, intended only for temporary use, were already deteriorating under the combined attacks of time and the elements. There were only a few buildings of substantial construction, among them the $90,000 Biglerville mess building, the enlisted men's service club, the cold storage plant, and a couple of brick warehouses. As construction features of the post, they were merely fortuities, for as yet no forward-looking plan for general construction of a permanent and harmonious type had been evolved. Despite the disappointing curtailment of funds, means were found to complete the installation of the pumping equipment of the permanent water supply system, and to begin a limited amount of other construction. A couple of warehouses, an ammunition magazine, a coal-car ramp and chute, and a flag pole, all together amounting to about $20,000, were comprised in this work.

Late in 1922 the first of a series of plans under which Fort Benning began to discard its wartime costume and assume raiment more in keeping with its permanent role, was evolved.* This was merely a slight revision of the previously modified cantonment plan. One of its features was the provision for several permanent-type quarters for officers and noncommissioned officers, besides the group of hospital buildings. Work on these quarters, of which there were eighteen

See Plan Fort Benning, Sept.15,1922 Appendix

double sets for officers in Block 14, and ten in Block 15; and five double sets for noncommissioned officers in Block 37, was begun by the contractor in February 1923, and completed in October of the same year. The cost of these, the first permanent quarters to be built at Fort Benning, was about $526,000. Individually, the officers' quarters cost $17,000 each, and those for the noncommissioned officers, $10,000 each. Altogether they were erected as part of a "Fort Benning plan," the officers' quarters are of a type particularly suitable for a rigorous northern climate, and have sharply-gabled roofs designed to shed heavy snowfalls. During the heat of a Georgia summer, the upper floors of these houses are oppressively hot. However, they were regarded as palatial by the former shack-dwellers, and their occupants were properly envied. In September, contractors completed the electric substation, a $4,100 job. Contractors began work in December on the main hospital building which was to cost about $270,000. In this same year, 1923, an improvement was made in the quarters situation by the completion of seventeen wooden buildings in Block 19 which had been started in 1919. These were assigned as officers' quarters. While the civilian contractors were engaged in the operations just mentioned, engineers and the post quartermaster, supplementing their own small forces by troop labor, carried on other construction. Two steel-trussed bridges across the Upatoi were completed in January by troop labor under the direction of Company A 7th Engineers,

after a series of vexatious delays while awaiting supplies and equipment. The bridges were opened to traffic with ceremony. Railroad shops were among the largest of the quartermaster's projects. These had to be of capacity sufficient to shelter and repair all of the post railroad equipment, and to repair the rest of the army railroad equipment in the United States, as well. The shops represented a value of $20,000 when they were completed in April, 1923. Troop labor, directed by the recreation center board, completed the erection of the gymnsaium in April. This building, with subsequent improvements, came to have a value of $35,000. In March an incinerator of ample size to dispose of all the refuse of the garrison was built by troop labor.

In January 1924, construction, under contract, of seven additional double sets of officers' quarters was begun in Block 14. These buildings, of the same type as the others previously built in Block 14, were completed in November, and cost $123,000. In December some concrete loading platforms were begun in the warehouse area by contractors. This job was finished in the following June, and cost $11,000. The reection of two large steel hangars, one to be used as a warehouse, and the other as shops for the motor transport corps, was accomplished this year by post labor. A considerable amount of construction work on target tanges was accomplished by the same means. During the year the 24th Infantry greatly improved its living conditions by constructing a number of small

barrack buildings to replace tentage.

Early in 1924, Brigadier General Briant H. Wells, who had succeeded General Gordon late in the previous year, began the preparation of a general plan for future construction and arrangement of Fort Benning.* This was approved by General Farnsworth, Chief of Infantry, on April 5, 1924. This was the first real plan to be drawn up for The Infantry School as an establishment of permanence and character, and it made sweeping changes in the old cantonment layout. Permanent barracks, to replace the cantonment type, were indicated on the present sites of the cuartel barracks; a large school building was to occupy the present site of the tennis courts south of Cowdy Field. Cowdy Field and the Doughboy Stadium were shown in their present locations. Post headquarters was to be east of the stadium in the same block. The post exchange was shown on Vibbert Avenue opposite the stadium, and an enlisted men's club was to be nearby on the north side of the exchange. One of the most striking features was an enormous apartment house, of the cuartel type, for married student officers. This was to be east of Austin Loop in Block 16. Quarters for bachelor students officers were shown on Lumpkin Road, between Wickersham and Walker Avenues, and a children's school was opposite, on the south side of Wickersham Avenue. The officers' club was near the present side of the golf house, just south of Block 15. Quarters for noncommissioned

See "Wells Plan" Fort Benning Appendix

officers were to be in Blocks 11 and 12, north of the theater. A polo field on the north end of the parade ground, a swimming pool in its present location in the ravine west of Block 14, and a handball court on Ingersoll street, just south of the gymnasium were other features of the comprehensive plan.

General Wells began the construction of some of the features of his new plan almost immediately. Ground was broken for Doughboy Stadium in April, and in May, amid great ceremony, General Pershing poured the first yard of concrete for the great structure, which was designed to seat more than 8,000 spectators, and to house sundry activities of the post, as well. Gowdy field was also begun and completed in this year. These two athletic fields, when finished, were valued at $200,000. They were built by troop labor, directed by the recreation-center board, at a cost of about $40,000. A large part of the money was donated by the infantrymen of the army.

Work on the first unit of the 29th Infantry barracks was begun by contractors in February, 1925. This building was of the newly-adopted cuartel type of barracks, and its design was such that it could be built in separate sections, with appropriate interior divisions, while presenting from the outside, when completed, the appearance of one continuous C-shaped building partially enclosing an interior parade ground. This section, which cost about $325,000, was finished in September, 1925. Other units were

added at approximately two-year intervals, until the building, with a troop capacity of 2133 men, was completed in 1929.

In March, 1925, the main hospital building, and its accompanying group of kitchens and smaller buildings, were completed by the contractors. In September a brick building which had been acquired with the Bussey plantation and converted into a mess hall, was remodelled for a headquarters building to replace the wooden one which had been destroyed by fire in September, 1924. This job cost $10,000. Other work completed in 1925 included the north and south stands of the Doughboy Stadium, and two greenhouses, which with their heating plant, cost about $4,000. These impressive results were obtained largely by the utilization of natural resources of the post and of reclaimed materials.

The accomplishments of post labor in 1926 were numerous and valuable. Among them may be enumerated the main theater, $17,000; a heating plant for the theater and gymnasium, $15,000; the Upatoi bridge guardhouse, $3,750; a gas and oil filling station, $6,000; an oil storage warehouse, $6,000; motor transport sheds, $4,000; target butts, experimental range, $2,500; golf house, $3,000; auxiliary pumping plant, Amory Creek, $15,000; utilities storehouse, $5,000; and water supply system and other equipment for the maneuver camp, $5,000. Contractors began work on four additional

sections of the 29th Infantry barracks in July. These were to cost $770,000. In July, also, work began, under contract, on a hospital laboratory. This was finished in November, and cost $26,475. The commencement of work on the permanent barracks required the construction of a large tent camp for the troops of the 83d Field Artillery, the 15th Tank Battalion, Company C 1st Gas Regiment, and the quartermaster detachment, who had been quartered in wooden buildings on the site of the new barracks.

Early in March of 1926 Brigadier General Edgar T. Collins had succeeded General Wells as commandant. Like his predecessor, General Collins sought to model Fort Benning into a suitable home for The Infantry School, and on September 14 a revised general layout of the post was approved.* The proposed academic building was moved to Wold Avenue about opposite the present post exchange filling station; the headquarters was to remain in its remodeled mess hall. The school library and the post office were to be near their present location, but the library was to be west of the post office. The officers' club was to be on t e golf course near Lake Malone. Additional barracks of the same general type as those of the 29th Infantry were shown to the west of the latter. These were expected to accomodate a tank school and all the enlisted men of the post who were then in temporary quarters. Enlisted accomodations totalled 4,786. The

See "Collins Plan" Fort Benning Appendix

proposed immense apartment house for married student officers was to remain in its location in Block 18, but its outline had changed from a C to an L-shape. A great number of officers' quarters were shown, sufficient to accommodate 539 regular officers, and 132 national guard and reserve students. The $90,000 Biglerville mess building, whose completion as a cafereria General Gordon had regarded in 1920-21 as indispensable to the welfare of the command, was to become a range house! Not a great deal was accomplished toward carrying out this new plan, as it, like its predecessors, was subsequently displaced by a later one.

Construction activities of 1927 were valuable but not numerous. The post telephone building, which cost $20,000 and the post bakery, valued at $37,000, were completed this year by the post quartermaster. In August contractors completed the four sections of the 29th Infantry barracks which had been started in 1926.

In 1928 the school library, which houses one of the finest military libraries in the army, was completed at a cost of about $27,000. Important improvements were added to the water-supply system, among which were a coagulating basin at the filtration plant, and a steel standpipe, of 1,000,000 gallons capacity, which was erected near the main hospital, at a cost of $30,000. A large amount of minor construction was carried on by post labor. In this class of work was the enlargement of several

assembly halls for the academic department, the construction of a building for the servants of Block 23, and the rebuilding of Russ Pool. This latter, upon completion of the improvements, was valued at $10,000. The last sections of the 29th Infantry barracks, which were to cost $320,000, were begun in April of this year. Wards 1 and 2 of the main hospital group, were also begun in April.

The year 1929 was an active building year. Most of the construction, performed under contract, was of large buildings or of groups of buildings. The section of cuartel barracks for the tank battalion was begun in January and completed in November at a cost of about $310,000. In February the last section of the 29th Infantry barracks was completed. The cost of the entire building and heating plant and sections constructed previously was about $1,415,000. Wards 1 and 2 of the main hospital, costing about $140,000, were finished in February of this year. Work was started on Ward 3 and a nurses' quarters in July. Other work undertaken by contractors included paving and the construction of storm sewers on Vibbert Avenue, and in the hospital area. The Vibbert Avenue work cost $95,000 and that in the hospital area cost $30,000. All of this began in June and was finished in December. A water filtration plant costing about $95,000 was also completed by contractors in 1929. Post labor was also active in 1929. The two stadium towers

were finished by mid-summer, and a handball court, costing $3,500, was built near the gymnasium at about the same time. Although the number of cantonment buildings had been greatly reduced by this time, the burden of their upkeep was growing constantly heavier. Besides the re-roofing of many buildings, and the rebuilding of sixty-three porches in Blocks 21 and 23, approximately 14,000 miscellaneous repair jobs were performed by the quartermaster's small crew of mechanics. The prosecution of the enormous amount of repairs, and reconstruction involved in the maintenance of the old wooden buildings, and the building of a large number of new buildings and utilities, was aided largely by the employment of natural resources of the reservation. Timber was one of these, and it exceeded in value all others. By 1929 the average yearly production of building lumber was close to 1,500,000 board feet. Sand and gravel, produced at the rate of about 5,000 cubic yards a year, also figured largely in the local production of building materials.

Even more active than its predecessor was the year 1930. Early in April, Ward 3 and the nurses' quarters which had been started in the summer before, were finished. These buildings cost about $121,000. In March the building of twenty-six sets of officers' quarters was begun, and it was completed in November. These houses were built in three different blocks, and differed more or less in size, design and cost.

The seven bungalows and the eight two-story houses in Block 14 cost slightly over $12,000 each; the four two-story houses in Block 15 cost about $13,500 each; and the cost of the seven two-story houses in Block 16 was a little more than $12,000 each. Fifteen quarters for noncommissioned officers were built at the same time in Block 12. These cost about $6,500 each. The entire lot of forty-one houses cost about $420,000. Sewers for these new buildings cost $23,000. Improvements in the cuartel barracks area, consisting principally of paving and drainage, were effected in June. This work cost $23,500. In June a new post office, costing about $17,000 was finished, and in July a building for the constructing quartermaster, valued at $2,000, was completed. Work was started in August on a large dispensary building located on Wold Avenue, opposite the tank barracks. This was to cost about $54,000. In September the construction of nine officers' quarters in Block 16 and sixty-six noncommissioned officers' quarters, forty-eight of which are to be in Block 12, and eight in the Bradley area, was started. These buildings were to be completed early in 1931. The estimated cost of this lot was $460,000. A brick and tile building, to be used as a branch post exchange, was completed in November at a cost of $4,500.

When Brigadier General Campbell King took command of Fort Benning in May, 1929, he swerved from precedent and undertook no personal revision

of the post plan. He saw that the series of revisions which coincided with changes of command were making no contribution toward the development of a satisfactory permanent plan of construction. He sought the aid of the War Department in stabilizing the plan and harmonizing its various features. From a study which began about that time there resulted a master plan which displaced all previous plans and from which no deviation can be made without the personal approval of the Secretary of War. A graceful symmetry is one of the chief characteristics of the final plan. This harmony of design is accomplished by a clever medley of methods which utilizes existing artificial and material features and blends them happily into the general pattern. When this plan is realized headquarters will be just east of Cowdy Field, almost opposite the post exchange automobile repair shops; the Academic building will be opposite the intersection of Wold Avenue and First Division Road south of Block 15; and officers' mess will be southeast of Block 15 in the triangle formed by the junction of Wold Avenue and First Division Road; just south of Block 40 will be buildings for bachelors; and large groups of apartments for student officers will be located in Blocks 17 and 18 northeast of the polo fields. There will be a post school in Block 40. Large numbers of quarters for noncommissioned officers will be built in Blocks 11 and 12 northwest of the main theater, and an additional

group, in Bradley area, will replace the shacks of "Cashtown." On the present site of the latter will be the utilities yards. The present headquarters building, once a farm building, then a mess hall, will become a chapel. The school library and the post office will be connected and will face the main parade ground which will be between the 29th Infantry barracks and the Doughboy Stadium.* The adoption of a master plan under War Department control assures a consistent development of the post and shields it from the erratic and retarding effects of temporary influences. It is unlikely, too, that any more houses with snow-shedding roofs will be built at Fort Benning, for the new policy is to erect buildings which are appropriate to the local climatic conditions.

* See Plan Fort Benning, Dec. 1929 Appendix

The relics of the cantonment days are slowly giving way before the unhurried, but steady, pressure of evolution. Fort Benning in 1930 had only well begun its second construction era, yet it was beginning to take on the appearance of a military metropolis, with many features common to civil communities. Modern fireproof buildings; houses of which many a city would be proud; a water supply system which daily furnishes 900,000 gallons of pure water for domestic purposes; dependable electric light and power service; ten miles of sanitary sewers; six miles of paved streets; gave it an air of permanency which seemed unatainable to the pioneers of '22. The lean years of the post-war economy period, through

which Fort Benning struggled, left their impress upon those who had to endure the hardships of that time, and made the name of Benning a byword in the army. It may be that the years to come will prove that the period of Fort Benning's retarded growth was a blessing in disguise for it is reasonably certain that its development would not have proceeded along the aesthetic lines now planned, and which, when realized, will place Fort Benning in a preeminent position because of the beauty of its artificial, as well as its natural features. However, this may be of small consolation to those former residents of Fort Benning, who, doubtless, would have preferred to see a more rapid physical development of the post, even if that would have meant some sacrifice to its ultimate beauty of design.

----o----

Epilogue

---o---

The foregoing chapters of this history are intended to review only such events of the career of The Infantry School as were concerned with its evolution from a mere hopeful idea for the betterment of our infantry, to the actuality of the imposing instructional institution of 1930. Were it expedient to include accounts in detail of the activities and growth of all the school's supplementary and subordinate features whose development has accompanied or followed that of the academic department, the resultant work would be distinguished principally by its bulk, of which the massiveness alone would probably obscure the picture of The Infantry School as an academic institution. Within its own sphere, each of the scores of lesser activities has contributed to the progress and general welfare of The Infantry School. Some have contributed technical knowledge, the result of long and patient research, upon which some of the school's teachings are based. Others have contributed to the material prosperity of the school and to the comfort of its personnel. Still others have added the boons of pleasant social intercourse and healthful diversion, and through their appealing variety of avocations have brought something of happiness and contentment to every man, woman and child who belongs to the human side of The Infantry School.

As institutions go, The Infantry School is still young, and its story has only begun. In a comparatively short space of time The Infantry School

has attained a position of eminence which commands the attention not only of our own army, but of the armies of the world. We are, however, still too close to the events of the post-World-War period to view in the proper perspective the accomplishments of the school during these past few years. Of its definite influence upon our own infantry, even in comparatively recent times, much will have to be written in future years.

However that may be, the statement can now be made with conviction, and, it is believed, with correctness, that in its future teachings The Infantry School will endeavor to embrace the best-known methods of the times and to be in accordance with the latest and highest standards of professional development. It can also be stated with equal positiveness and accuracy, that as long as The Infantry School is maintained as an integral part of the military establishment, its aim will be to maintain the technical skill of American infantry on a par, at least, with that of any other army.

The past of The Infantry School, brilliant in spots, has been brief. Its future holds promise of a long career of limitless opportunity and accomplishment. Its history is only beginning, and until the coming of the millennium, when national defense will no longer be a concern of our government, the complete story of The Infantry School cannot be told.

A HISTORY OF THE INFANTRY SCHOOL

-----o-----

Part 2

Chapter I

-----o-----

Origin and Development of the Curriculum

------- o -------

Infantry School of Instruction, Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, 1826-28 -- School of Musketry, Presidio of Monterey, California, 1907-12 -- School of Musketry and Infantry School of Arms, Fort Sill, Oklahoma, 1913-18 -- Machine-Gun Center, Camp Hancock, Georgia, 1918-19 -- Small Arms Firing School, Camp Perry, Ohio, June-October 1918 -- Infantry School of Arms, and The Infantry School, Camp Benning, Georgia, 1918-21 -- The Infantry School, Camp Benning, Georgia, 1921-31.

------- o -------

Like many other highly-developed courses of systematic study for the advancement of the arts and sciences, the curriculum of The Infantry School is a product of slow evolution, an outgrowth of a conception of the distant past. Just when the idea of a special school for the infantry was first expressed cannot be stated with certainty. It is known that systematic efforts to improve the training of infantry were begun during the Revolutionary War. Although the means of

raising the standards of infantry training were limited to local resources, some of the methods employed by the talented Baron von Steuben, whose services had been engaged by General Washington, bear a striking resemblance to certain training procedures in use at The Infantry School a century and a half after von Steuben's time. Whether the ides of a central permanent infantry school came into being at this time or in the post-Revolutionary-War period, is not known, but even if such a desire had been expressed, the probability of the establishment of an infantry school at that time was so remote as to be negligible. Within the next half-century, however, the infantry school idea found practical expression in the establishment of the Infantry School of Instruction* at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, in 1826. (532) Major General Edmund P. Gaines is credited with the accomplishment which was achieved only after long and persistent endeavor to convince the higher authorities of its desirability. Primarily, the school had been intended for the training of enlisted men, but soon the training of infantry officers became its principal objective. Records of its curriculum are not available, but undoubtedly, it was devised to fulfill the training requirements of the times. Marksmanship, drills, and the minor tactics employed in operations against the Indians, probably were the predominant subjects. The school operated for nearly a year and a half, and, after most of the troops of Jefferson Barracks had been

* Also called Infantry School of Practice (532) G.O. 13, A.G.O.,1926

despatched to the frontier wars, it was closed on November 24, 1826. (533) Excellent though its work had been, the career of the Infantry School of Instruction had been too short to leave an enduring impress upon the infantry. It had, however, implanted the seeds of progressive infantry thought which germinated and found oral expression from time to time during the next three-quarters of a century.

(533) Inf.Journal Vol. XXIV

---- o ----

School of Musketry,
Presidio of Monterey, California,
1907-1912

---- o ----

When the vision of a school for the infantry finally appeared as a reality, it was in almost nebulous form. This came with the establishment, in February 1907, of the School of Musketry, Presidio of Monterey, California, a school of limited scope and objectives. The range of the school's influence was confined to the Pacific Division, which then included the troops stationed in the states of California, Oregon and Washington, and the territory of Alaska. The first objective of the School of Musketry was to raise the marksmanship standards of the division by imparting practical and theoretical knowledge of small arms to selected officers and enlisted men who were to become instructors. (534) At the beginning, the technic of small arms and research into the theoretical side of small-arms firing constituted the

(534) G.O. 4, Pac. Div., Feb. 21, 1907

expected limits of the school's principal endeavors. The field of activity was not, however, restricted to those subjects. Evolution of the school was foreseen as a natural consequence of its works, and the creating order was sufficiently elastic to permit extension of the school's researches into broader fields. "In the evolution of the school the scope of the work may take a wider range and include all subjects connected with small arms, ammunition, and tactics," reads a protion of the order, and continues, "Experiments in such matters as refer to the development of all material pertaining to small-arms firing, and the proper course of instruction in the same, may be, in the discretion of the proper authority, referred to the school for investigation and report."

The academic organization was simple but adequate, in the beginning, for the condut of the courses with which the school began. The officer in charge was designated as the principal instructor. One other officer was detailed as assistant instructor and secretary, and student officers were detailed as assistant instructors as occasion required. School troops consisted of two rifle companies and one machine-gun platoon. School terms were to be of twelve weeks' duration, and were to begin on January 3, April 1, July 6, and October 1. Classes were to consist of two officers from each regiment of infantry, cavalry, and field artillery, and one enlisted man, preferably a noncommissioned officer, from each company, troop or battery in the division.(535)

(535) G.O.4, Pac. Div., Feb. 21, 1907

This gave the classes, initially, a strength of about twenty, or less, officers, and fewer than a hundred enlisted men. (536) For administration the class was organized into the "Musketry Company." For the theoretical courses the officers constituted one section, and each regimental detachment, another. Competition between sections was encouraged as a stimulus towards improved shooting. (537)

(536) Annual Reports W.D.1908-09, Short's Report

(537) Prov.Course of Inst. School of Musketry,1907

The curriculum was divided into practical and theoretical courses, and covered a wide range of subjects. In addition to the regular courses of study, students were required to prepare papers or lectures upon topics selected from a list of approved subjects. Practical work began at 7:30 AM, and theoretical work at 1:30 PM. (538)

(538) Prov. Course of Inst.School of Musketry, 1907

The practical work began with physical training, styled gymnastics, which included setting-up exercises, and bayonet and saber exercises. The study of small arms included the selection, description, care, testing, and management of the service rifle; the description, care, and management of service pistols, and preliminary drills, mounted and dismounted, with that weapon. Appropriate drills and exercises, and courses of firing, amplified this work. A study of machine guns included the description, care, and management; and the packing and maneuvering of three types of rapid-firing guns, the Maxim, the Colt, and the Gatling. Target practice with these guns was also held, and all

students were obliged to participate. Other subjects of the practical course included exercises with the subtarget-gun machine; the use of reloading tools; and the care of fired shells and their preparation for shipment.

The field work comprised such subjects as disappearing, moving, and experimental targets; hasty intrenchments; indirect fire; use of combined sights; and extreme range finding. In addition to these subjects there was carried on as part of the practical course experiments and research relating to pistol targets; field targets; various kinds of sights; micrometer sight adjusters, and other accessories. Punctilious conformity with existing firing regulations was enjoined upon all who directed or participated in the regular courses of firing. Additional firing, of an experimental nature, was made an important feature of the program for the purpose of developing a xourse of field firing and suitable targers for this class of fire. A basic ammunition allowance of 1000 rifle cartridges and 500 pistol cartridges, with additional ammunition as required, was prescribed for each student who fired these weapons. At first, only those who were armed with the revolver were permitted to fire that weapon, but in the following year, this restriction was removed and all students were required to fire it. Officers and enlisted men from field artillery organizations were authorized to take the course in rifle firing, but were not required to do so.

In the theoretical course studies were made of the few appropriate official documents then existent. These included the small-arms firing regulations; the drill regulations of the mobile combatant arms; field service regulations; field engineering manual; and descriptive pamphlets of the service rifle and revolver. (539) There were no machine-gun regulations nor any descriptive matter on these weapons save the handbooks furnished by the manufacturer, and these were used as text books. Pamphlets on subtarget-gun machines, and on range finders and other instruments were also used. A study was made of contemporary military literature, and numerous works, some of them of foreign origin, on rifles, pistols, and shooting. The field work of foreign schools of musketry was also made a subject of study.

539) Prov. Course of Inst.School of Musketry, 1907

(540) The officer students were required to take the complete theoretical course. Enlisted men, divided into sections according to their capacity, or previous preparation, also participated in suitably modified theoretical instruction. In addition to the regular service rifle and pistol, the school had a variety of other weapons, some of which were new to the service or were to be tested with a view to possible adoption. Among these were the Maxim machine gun which was soon to be issued to forty-five machine-gun platoons of the army; there was the Colts machine gun, somewhat older than the Maxim, and there was the obsolescent Catling. Among the smaller weapons there were the Colts and the Luger automatic

540) Prov.Course of Inst.School of Musketry, 1907

pistols, which were to undergo competitive tests for adoption as the service pistol. (541)

(541) Annual Report Chief of Ordnance, 1907-08. pp.28,30,36

As the development of a high degree of skill with the rifle had been the principal mission assigned to the school, the instruction in target practice was executed with meticulous care. Through study and experience the subject of target practice took on different aspects and led to certain conclusions which appeared at the time to be revolutionary. One of these was the conviction that individual practice at long ranges is more or less futile where conditions affecting accuracy are encountered, and over which the firer has little or no control. Another was the realization that individual instruction does not complete fire training. "To be satisfied with individual training would be to stop half way," said a former commandant of the school, "To neglect it or slight it, and pass on to collective firing exericses under simulated service conditions would be wasteful and without profit." (542) This was a big advance in the theory of training as the goal of all marksmanship instruction previously had been solely the cultivation of the individual's skill.

(542) McIver

The experimental firings of the practical course were held during the closing days of each session and were conducted with a view to developing a course of field firing to replace the old collective firing exercises. These latter were fired at known distances, and there

was little or no tactical situation involved in any of them. "Up to the time of the establishment of the musketry school, the army had made no real study of fire tactics," says a former commandant. (543) With no precedent to follow, the school proceeded to the task of combining tactics and fire into suitable exercises. This was accomplished only after extensive experiments and research. By 1911 a system of field-firing exercises had been evolved, and this was published in the Small Arms Firing Manual, 1913. In connection with the development of the field-firing exercises there were prepared elaborate sets of tables of lateral and vertical dispersions for different classes of marksmen, from which could readily be computed the number of expected hits in any firing problem. As the development of musketry advanced, the subject of marksmanship training began to be regarded as an elementary subject whose inclusion in the curriculum was no longer profitable, and eventually it was omitted. (543)

(543) McIver

(543) McIver

Important developments in the technic of machine guns also took place at the School of Musketry. The machine-gun instruction given to all students in the first year of the school was necessarily of an elementary character, as there were no regulations for machine guns and few, if any, treatises on them.

As the work of formulating machine-gun regulations, and evolving machine-gun methods was carried on by specialists and machine-gun units stationed at the school, there was a consequent

improvement in the character of machine-gun instruction given to the students. This was so evident that in August 1909, a special one-month machine-gun class was held. One officer, one sergeant, two corporals, and three privates from each of the four machine-gun platoons in the division attended. The results from this course were so gratifying that the class was held again in the following year with all the men of the machine-gun units in attendance.

(544) Short, McIver

(545) Annual Report Chief of Ordnance, 1911 p. 35

(544) Even the issue in 1911 of the Benet-Mercie machine rifle to replace the heavy Maxim (545) does not seem to have broken the continuity of the machine-gun instruction.

The development of the curriculum of the School of Musketry during its existence of nearly six years was paralleled by an equally remarkable advancement of the efficiency of the infantry which came within its sphere of influence. It marked the advent of progress, and so far as the infantry as a whole was concerned, the teachings of the School of Musketry had held promise of better days for that arm.

----- o -----

The School of Musketry and Infantry School of Arms at Fort Sill, Oklahoma, 1913-18

--- 0 ---

For two years following its removal to Fort Sill, Oklahoma, the School of Musketry was inactive. An acute crisis had arisen on the Mexican border, and the school troops and most of

the instructors had departed for possible duty in Mexico. Two officers and four enlisted men were all that remained of the school's personnel. (546)

(546) Sears, Short

In May 1915 a reorganization of the school and an amplification of its training objectives were effected by the publication of General Order No 28, War Department, 1915. Briefly, the personnel of the school was to consist of a commandant, an assistant commandant, a staff of administrative and instructing officers, a school detachment, the school troops, and the student body. The mission of the School of Musketry was "to train officers and noncommissioned officers for their important duties as fire leaders in battle and to provide trained instructors for regimental schools of practical musketry." Marksmanship was not included. There were to be separate courses for the following: Field officers of infantry and cavalry; captains and first lieutenants of infantry and cavalry (small arms); lieutenants of infantry and cavalry (machine guns); noncommissioned officers of infantry and cavalry (small arms); noncommissioned officers of infantry and cavalry (machine guns); general, field and staff officers not belonging to the infantry or cavalry (observation course). Tactics, other than the minor situations comprised in field-firing problems, had not yet been given a place in the schedule. Two courses were to be held annually, and were to be attended by about two hundred students, of whom sixty were to be officers. (547) On account of continued unsettled conditions along the Mexican border, these provisions were never completely carried out. The studies of a class of noncomissioned

(547) G.O.28,W.D., May 18,1915

officers who had begun their work in February 1916, were interrupted early in May by new border troubles which caused the disbandment of the class and the return of its members to their regiments. (548)

(548) Chamberlain

The school conducted no more official classes until March, 1917, when a class of about one hundred and fifty noncommissioned officers began a sixteen-week machine-gun course. The class was divided into four sections, each one of which studied a single type of machine gun, the Lewis, Benet-Mercie, Vickers, or Maxim. A study of the mechanism and ballistics of each, and a series of firings made up the machine-gun course. This was supplemented by subcourses in signal communication, grenades, reconnaissance, and the use of instruments. (549)

(549) Inf.Journal, April, 1917

Late in April the War Department advised the commandant that during the war the School of Musketry would be expected to train competent instructors at the rate of one officer for each regular infantry and cavalry regiment. Special courses for national guard and reserve officers were to be organized. Courses for enlisted men were to be suspended following the graduation of the class then in progress. These instructions remained unchanged until July 23, when new orders were received which directed a complete reorganization of the school, and an expansion of its curriculum. Its title was changed to the "Infantry School of Arms," thus completing its evolution into

a school

(550) Letter A.G.O. July 23,1917

a school for the infantry. (550)

The organization of the Infantry School of Arms was to be as follows:

1. Small Arms Department

First section	:	Grenades, hand and rifle
Second section	:	Bayonet combat
Third section	:	Musketry; collective firing and sniping; the pistol
Fourth section	:	Automatic arms; the automatic rifle (Chauchat); the light machine gun (Lewis)

2. Machine-Gun Department

First section	:	Heavy machine guns
Second section	:	One-pounder gun

3. Engineer Department

First section	:	Sappers; bombers; pioneers; trench mortars (infantry headquarters company)
Second section	:	Field fortifications for line troops

4. Gas Defense Department

First section: Theory and use of gas masks.

In order to produce large numbers of instructors for the combat divisions which then were forming, students were not permitted to take general courses at the school. Each was limited to one subject and upon the satisfactory completion of the course the student returned to his organization to become an instructor in his specialty. The only exception was the gas-defense course whicl all students were required to complete. The machine-gun courses were to last two months; the duration of all other

(551) Letter A.G.O. July 23,1917

courses was to be one month. (551) The expansion of the student body made necessary a proportionate increase in the faculty and school troops. In order to speed up the mass production of instructors some sacrifices in the scope and quality of the

curriculum had to be made. In consequence, the school's teachings embraced only the technic of weapons and omitted all tactics.

In August 1917 the reorganized school received its first class of approximately two hundred and fifty students. These were assigned in groups of thirty-five or forty to the grenade, bayonet, musketry, automatic arms, heavy machine-gun, and field fortification courses. On account of lack of equipment the one-pounder and trench-mortar courses were not begun at this time. The following are typical examples of the programs of instruction which began at that time, and which continued, with little change in character, throughout the period of the war:

Small Arms Department, Section 1, Grenades.

Tactics and organization of storming parties...	34 Hrs.
Throwing practice and athletics	27 "
Study	28 "
Live hand-grenade practice	10 "
Construction of improved grenades	10 "
Rifle-grenade practice	12 "
Grenade lectures	6 "
Barricading instruction	6 "
Bayonet instruction	8 "
Automatic-rifle instruction	2 "
Musketry (musketry rule & landscape sketching).	7 "
Tests	4 "

Time allotted: 154 hrs. 21 half days AM 82 hrs.
16 half days PM 56 hrs. 16 half days evening 71 hrs.

Small Arms Department, Section II, Bayonet

Calisthenics	21 Hrs.
Technic of thrusts, parries, jabs butt.strokes etc.	31 "
Preliminary practice in attack with wooden rifle	20 "
Combat at will	10 "
Confidential manuals issued by G.S.C.	16 "
Practice in instructing	20 "
Combat in trenches	5 "
Running assault course	10 "
Study	21 "

Time allotted: 154 hrs. 21 half days AM 82 hrs.
16 half days PM 51 hrs. 16 half days evening 21 hrs.

Small Arms Department, Section III, Musketry.

Instruments	22 Hrs.
Communications	6½ "
Theory of fire	9½ "
Fire tactics	19 "
Reconnaissance and sketching	11 "
Conduct of fire	19 "
Combat firing	58 "
Gas defense	9 "
Total	154 "

Small Arms Department, Section IV,Automatic Arms

Mechanism, Auto-rifle and marksmanship	61 Hrs.
Instruments	23½ "
Theory of fire	9 "
Battlefield reconnaissance and landscape sketching	1 "
Technic of Auto-rifle target designation, fire, classes, etc.	63½ "
Total	158 "

Machine-Gun Department, Section I,Heavy M.Guns

Mechanics of the gun	115 Hrs.
Theory of fire	5 "
Marksmanship	24 "
Communications	8 "
Instruments	45 "
Technic of fire	180 "
Reconnaissance and sketching	12 "
Machine guns, in action, use of	4 "
Ammunition supply	2 "
Emplacements	15 "
Combat firing	40 "
Total	450 "

52 half days AM 200 hrs. 44 half days PM 154 hrs.
44 evenings 79 hrs. Total:450 hrs.

Engineer Department, Section I, Sappers, Bombers and Pioneers

Organization of section	4 hrs.
Saps and mining	8 "
Mining and placing of casings	5½ "
Explosives, employment, etc	12½ "
Trench repairing	10 "
Pioneering, road repair, drainage	32½ "
Construction hasty bridges	12 "
Wire entanglements and repair	14½ "
Blocking trenches with sand bags	16 "
Installing water supply in trenches	4 "
Duty of pioneers in raids	16 "
Repair of tramway system	8 "
Technic of Stokes-mortar	54½ "
Total	197½ "

Engineer Department, Section II, Field Fortifications

Trenches, types of	28½	Hrs.
Organization of working parties	2	"
Revetments	19	"
Penetration and effect of projectiles	2	"
Saps	19½	"
Obstacles	19	"
Latrines and 1st aid posts	8	"
Head and overhead cover, dugouts	23	"
Machine-gun emplacements and shelters	7½	"
Listening, observation, co,command posts	5½	"
Flares and trip wire alarms	3	"
Organization for defense of woods, wall, house	8½	"
Organization and tracing of trenches	13½	"
Trench drainage	4	"
Use of explosives	1	"
Organization and defense of shell craters	7	"
Hasty entrenchments with intrenching tools	3½	"
Organization and consolidation of captured trenches	1	"
Combined exercises	28	"
Total	203½	"

Gas Department, Section I, Theory and Use of Gas Masks

History and development of gas warfare	1	Hrs.
Construction and inspection of gas respirators	1	"
Types of gas masks in other armies	1	"
Gas-mask drill	1	"
Standing orders for gas attacks,precautions	1	"
Symptoms and treatment of gas poisoning	1	"
Exercises in chlorine gas	1	"
Tactical use of gas	2	"
Total	9	"

-------- o --------

The Machine-Gun Center,

Camp Hancock, Georgia,

1918-1919

----- o -----

To afford some relief from the crowded conditions of Fort Sill, and also to allow for expansion of machine-gun training activities, the machine-gun department of the Infantry School of Arms was transferred,in June 1918, to Camp Hancock, near Augusta, Georgia, where it helped

to form a nucleus for an immense machine-gun training center. Following is a brief outline of the organization and operations of the machine-gun center: (552)

(552) Report, Chief of Staff, Camp Hancock, 1918

1. The Main Training Depot.- Period of training: 8 weeks, designed to furnish trained machine-gun replacements to divisions, at home and overseas. Maximum strength: 689 officers, 15,235 enlisted men.

2. The Unit Training Depot.- Period of training: 8 weeks, designed to furnish organized and trained machine-gun companies and battalions to divisions at home and overseas.

3. The Machine-Gun School.- Period of training: Officers 6-8 weeks; noncommissioned officers 6 weeks, designed to furnish trained machine-gun officers for (one) and (two). Classes: Officers, 2016; noncommissioned officers, 2560.

4. The Central Machine-Gun Officers' Training School.- Training period: 16 weeks, designed to train officer candidates for commissions as 2d lieutenants for machine-gun organizations. Capacity: 4000 candidates.

Average strength Machine-Gun Training Center from Organization to Demobilization.

Dates 1918	Officers	Enlisted Men
May	162	4676
June	641	14321
July	1330	20237
August	1272	27526
September	1617	28478
October	2342	30509
November	2453	28140
December	1816	24199

(Report Chief of Staff, Camp Hancock, Ga.)

The great numbers of personnel, and the enormous plant tended to give Camp Hancock an authoritative and preponderant position. Here machine-gun instruction was perfected to a high degree. Some of the present machine-gun training methods and organization are derived from the academic material developed at Camp Hancock, Georgia.

The curriculum covered all phases of the technic and tactical employment of machine guns, viz:

The Browning machine gun. Nomenclature, stripping and assembling.
Organization of the machine-gun squad, section, platoon and company.
Cart drills; school of the company.
Technic of fire; target designation.
Use of instruments; methods of direct laying; indirect fire.
Known distance practice; combat firing.
Tactical employment of machine gun; tactical problems and fire problems.
The machine-gun battalion; tactical employment, etc.

After the armistice, the Machine-Gun Center was transferred to Camp Benning in April 1919, and merged with the Infantry School of Arms. The effect of this union upon the curriculum was important in that the remnants of Camp Hancock became the machine-gun department of the new school and brought with it some highly trained and competent personnel.

------- o -------

Thw Small Arms Firing School,

Camp Perry, Ohio,

June--October, 1918

----- o -----

The lack of adequate training in marksmanship of new troops became quickly evident when they arrived in the combat zone overseas. Though the training of instructors for this important subject was properly a task of the Infantry School of Arms, the congested conditions at Fort Sill and the lack of proper target ranges, made it impossible to establish a marksmanship department of the school at Fort Sill. Accordingly, such a school, known as the Small-Arms Firing School, was established at Camp Perry, Ohio, where large and well-equipped

target ranges were already in existence.

Courses began there in June, 1918, with a staff of instructors which included a large number of civilians and expert rifle-shots. The school troops consisted of several battalions of illiterates. (553)

(553) Chamberlain, Eames' Indorsement

The marksmanship course lasted four weeks, and about twelve hundred officers were graduated monthly. In all, about six thousand instructors were trained in the Camp Perry school before it was transferred to the Infantry School of Arms, at Camp Benning, in October 1918. (554)

(554) Chamberlain p. 5

------ o ------

The Infantry School of Arms,

The Infantry School

Fort Benning, Goergia

1918-1920

----- o -----

A consolidation of the three schools of infantry weapons, the Infantry School of Arms, of Fort Sill, Oklahoma, the Small Arms Firing School, of Camp Perry, Ohio, and the Machine-Gun Center, of Camp Hancock, Georgia, began in October 1918, and was completed in April 1919. The remnants of the two latter war-time institutions, with their administrative staffs and instructors, were important additions to the present establishment.

In a study of the curriculum of this period, it will be noted that throughout 1919 and 1920 the policy of the War Department was unsettled.

It was a period of uncertainty and transition, "a continued struggle to retain the site, to placate dissatisfied land owners and carry on the work with limited facilities," (555) a situation hardly conducive to a comprehensive academic organization.

(555) Meredith

The union of the separate schools gave promise of more efficient instruction. By its relative independence during the war, each school had developed highly competent instructors and substantial courses of instruction. Particularly was this true of the machine-gun center at Camp Hancock, Georgia.

The consolidation enabled the new school to coordinate what had been separate, technical specialists, and present them in a unified course. The academic organization in the school year of 1918-1919, was composed of six instructional departments: musketry and tactics; machine-gunnery; weapons and physical training; marksmanship; engineering; general subjects.

Compared with the curriculum of Fort Sill, the new courses were of distinctly broader scope; the introduction of tactics was a novel feature and a forecast of the general changes to occur in the next few months.

The general characteristics of the curriculum and the academic organization in this period was that of improvisation, of adjustment to new and peculiar conditions, with a general background of uncertainty and limitations in personnel and equipment. The transition from brief, highly-condensed war-time courses to develop specialists in a single weapon, to a broader and cohesive course

in all infantry weapons is clearly evident. The increase in duration of the courses from an average of six weeks, to five months, was evidence of rapid academic expansion. While technic of weapons was still in preponderance, yet the study of their coordinated employment was bound to lead straight to the field of tactics. The second half of 1919 and the spring of 1920 may be viewed as the most significant phase in the general growth of the school; not only the permanent location and assurance of continuity were then decided by congressional action, but the role the school was to play in the future and the character of its modern curriculum, were then definitely cast.

Based on experience in the war and on recommendations by the Training Branch, A.E.F., it was decided to enlarge the scope of the school at Camp Benning so as to include the entire field of infantry technic and tactics, particularly the thorough training of the battalion in cooperation with other arms. (556)

(556) Chamberlain p. 6
Malone p. 40

The gradual development of thought in the evaluation and role of special service schools is reflected in concurrent War Department orders dealing with such schools. Paragraph 14 General Order 112 War Department, September 25, 1919, defines the objective of such a school for infantry as follows: "To develop and standardize the instruction and training of officers in the technic and tactics of their respective arm or service." General Order 56 War Department, September 14, 1920,

states: "The special service schools of the combat branches must so instruct their own officers as to insure efficient commanders and staff officers for all units of their branches.

To the infantry, the most important of these official documents defining the scope and authority of service schools is Special Regulations No 14, War Department, April 22, 1920, governing the organization and operation of The Infantry School, Camp Benning, Georgia.* Its salient provisions, as regards the curriculum, are those which define the academic organization of the school and the responsibilities of the respective departments; and those which prescribe the system and scope of instruction, and the training objective of all courses.

See Appendix I

Upon its reorganization in the latter part of August 1920, the academic department of the school comprised three principal subdivisions, the department of military art, the department of general subjects and the department of research . Both the department of military art and the department of general subjects were further subdivided into sections, each with its own responsibilities. The department of military art comprised six sections, with assignments as follows:

The 1st Section: Instruction in rifle marksmanship, pistol marksmanship, automatic rifle, scouting and patrolling, and musketry, which included the tactics of small units, to the platoon, inclusive. In addition to training classes, this section prepared a number of manuals for the use of the army, such as Rifle Marksmanship, the manuals for Instruction with the Automatic Rifle, a Musketry Manual, etc.

The course in musketry included training in range estimation, target designation, landscape sketching, fire discipline, application of fire, combat practice, and the use of sand tables and landscape targets.

The 2d Section: Instruction in map reading, elementary topographical sketching, problems of visibility. A brief course in field fortifications; a study of a defensive position with proper organization of the ground, etc.

The 3d Section: Instruction in nomenclature, firing and tactical employment of the light mortar, the 37-mm gun; hand and rifle grenades; bayonet training and fighting; physical training, etc. Each student was given an opportunity to perform the duties of each member of the gun squad during actual firing with live ammunition, acting as observer and computing his own firing data. Work with grenades involved a study of the American, German, French and British types; the greater portion of time was allotted to throwing live grenades. Bayonet instruction was very practical and involved the extensive use of the wooden rifle, mask, and plastron. Mention must be made of tank demonstrations, as part of this course.

(In January 1921, the 4th Section was abolished and functioned thereafter as part of the 6th Section.)

The 5th Section: Instruction in the employment of the Browning machine gun, nomenclature, stripping and assembling; stoppages; firing, combat firing problems; the use of instruments; direct and indirect laying; the tactical employment of machine guns. There was a slight variation in the courses for field officers and company officers, 71 hours for the former and 79 hours for the latter. The basic course laid emphasis on the practical duties of machine-gun company commanders.

The 6th Section: Tactics of all units to include the brigade; troop leading problems; cooperation of auxiliary arms. The instructors of this section were organized in committees covering the following subjects: Attack, defense, security, information, organization, intelligence, communications, staff, artillery, aricraft.

The department of general subjects was organized into four sections, with assignments as follows:

The 1st Section: Instruction in company administration; mess management and care of company equipment; the use of the field-desk "A" in campaign; records and correspondence; practical course in mess management; interior guard duty; military courtesy.

The 2d Section: Instruction in the principles of hygiene and sanitation; conferences, lectures, and demonstrations of field sanitary appliances; physical requirements for recruits; nourishment; hygiene of camps and barracks; demonstrations of first aid and methods for the care and transportation of wounded in the field.

The 3d Section: Review and study of the manual for courts martial; procedure, evidence and punishments; riot duty; rules of land warfare; military government.

The 4th Section: Instruction in stable management; care, conditioning, training of animals; care of leather equipment and wheeled transportation; a brief course in equitation.

The department of research had no sectional organization, but presented courses in the following subjects: Military history; military geography; military policy of the United States; evolution of infantry weapons; evolution of infantry tactics; evolution of infantry organization; psychology in its relation to discipline, leadership and command; historical research; methods of teaching.

------ o ------

The Infantry School,

Fort Benning, Georgia,

1921-1930

---- o ----

While the school year 1920-21 opened with the courses, curriculum, and procedure only in part firmly established, yet the uncertainty and gropings, which had characterized the academic effort since the transfer from Fort Sill to Columbus, were things of the past. Special Regulations 14 of the War Department had brought order from chaos. The school knew its mission, and the human material with which it would have to work.

Four classes: the field officers; company officers', national guard and reserve officers', and refresher, were to be held. The latter course was an innovation. A small number of senior infantry officers was to attend the school for a brief review of infantry organization and tactics. One major matter still unsolved was the finding of a better internal organization to enable it to cope with instructional problems. The earlier 1920 organization of the school provided for three departments: Military art, general subjects, and research. The military art department had been divided into six sections, that of general subjects into four.

The experience of the first year had demonstrated that better results would be secured by a reorganization of the sections in the department of military art and the transfer from that department to the department of general subjects of all matter pertaining to athletics; an additional section, the fifth, was thus created in the department of general subjects, bringing under one control all phases of training connected with physical culture and proper standards of horsemanship. The number of sections in the department of military art was reduced from six to four. (557)

(557) Annual Report Inf.School, 1920-21 p. 10

The modified organization of the academic department placed in effect during 1920-21, was as follows:

The assistant commandant
The secretary
The staff: S-1 personnel
S-2 intelligence
S-3 administration
S-4 supply.

I. The Department of Military Art

1st Section: Tactics.-
Drill; command; organization; staff; communications; security and information; attack; defense; preparation and solution of problems; auxiliary arms; supervision over matters for mailing lists.

2d Section: Small Arms.-
Rifle; pistol; auto-rifle; bayonet fighting and all other forms of personal combat; grenades; musketry, to include employment of the platoon.

3d Section : Machine-Gun and Howitzer.-
Machine-gunnery; the howitzer; one-pounder; light mortar; tanks; chemical warfare.

4th Section: Engineering.-
Sketching; map reading; field fortification; photo interpretation; map reproduction.

II. The Department of General Subjects

1st Section: Administration.-
Administration; mess management; interior guard duty; care of equipment; military courtesy.

2d Section: Hygiene.-
Hygiene; first aid; sanitation.

3d Section: Law.-
International law; military law; rules of land warfare; martial law and military occupation.

4th Section: Equitation.-
Hippology; equitation; care and use of means of transportation.

5th Section: Athletics.-
Physical training; organized athletics; baseball; football; basketball; boxing; wrestling; swimming.

III. The Department of Research

Instruction in general and inductive research in military history, military geography, infantry organization, infantry tactics, infantry arms, military policy of the United States, psychology of leadership, discipline, command, methods of teaching, the school library. (558)

(558) Annual Report Inf.School 1920-21 p.10 and Org. chart.

Certain other matters of less, though still of considerable importance, came up for decision during the year. Special Regulations 14, War Department, 1920, had fixed the duration of the courses of officers of the regular army from October 1 to June 15. There was some delay in the date of reporting of the various classes;

this had the effect of extending the course to June 30. The R.O.T.C. camps began to assume important proportions at the time, and there was demand for recent graduates of The Infantry School, in order to have them available for these camps. In consequence, local authorities recommended that the regular courses terminate on May 31, or near that date. (559)

(559) Annual Report Inf. School 1920-21 p. 8

Upon the publication of General Order 56, War Department, 1920, prescribing in paragraph 6 that "the Special Service Schools, in addition to giving the instruction mentioned above, must also, in a sense, act as preparatory schools for the General Service School so that officers of all branches sent to the latter, may appear there as nearly as may be possible, on equal terms," it was necessary to revise the course for field officers. All "Law" was eliminated and the "Orientation Course," essentially as taught at the School of the Line, was substituted therefor. This course which was later abolished was of real value only to the condidates who eventually were to enter the School of the Line--less than one-half of the class. (560)

(560) Annual Report Inf. School 1920-21 p. 8

Another matter, causing difficulties, was the lack of trained instructors, particularly the almost total lack of graduates of the General Service Schools. The faculty of 1920 included only three Leavenworth graduates amongst its sixty-odd officers. That of 1921 presented practically the same picture. Efforts were made to obtain each year a quota of the graduating

class, but without avail, so great was the demand for trained officers from all branches of the army. (561)

(561) Annual Report Inf. School 1920-21 pp.12-13

The school year 1920-21, on the whole, is to be considered a year of successful progress. Living conditions still kept the morale of the student body lower than was desirable but nevertheless a noticeable enthusiasm had developed with respect to the instruction given. The large majority showed clearly that they desired to maintain the highest possible standards, which was reflected by a marked improvement in average class grades. (562)

(562) Annual Report Inf. School 1920-21 p. 14

This marked change in the attitude of the student body in 1921 in comparison with that prevalent in 1918 and 1919 had been primarily caused by the experience acquired during the interim by the school authorities. Unfaithful instructors had been weeded out; the rigors of war discipline had been partially abated, and were to disappear almost entirely in a few more years, and finally, student living conditions were on the upgrade. The reputation which Benning had acquired in 1918 and 1919 throughout the infantry as a place to be definitely avoided if possible, could not of course, be eradicated in a few years, but the groundwork had been laid for a saner and more just feeling among infantry officers with regard to the school of their own arm.

By the opening of the school term of 1921-22, previous experience had moulded the two standard courses and the several special courses into good form, which, though still susceptible to improvement, represented a great advancement in the curriculum. The objectives of the two standard courses were as follows:

Advanced Course, formerly called the field officers' course, for teaching the technic and tactics of all infantry units from the battalion to the brigade, both inclusive.

Company Officers' Course, for teaching the detailed technic and tactics of infantry units to include the company. While this course covered training in special arms and intelligence, it did not extend to the highly specialized training in communications which was covered by a special course.

The aims of the special courses were as follows:

National Guard and Reserve Officers' Course, for teaching the basic requirements for infantry and then specializing to produce competent leaders and instructors for the national guard and organized reserves in the rifle platoon, machine-gun platoon, howitzer platoon, communications and intelligence platoons.

Refresher Course, for field and general officers to refresh, largely by means of demonstration, the combat ideas of selected officers who had been separated for a long period from training in infantry units.

Communication Courses, for officers and noncommissioned officers of communication platoons, to provide qualified instructors for infantry units, within the brigade. (563)

In 1922 the course was terminated at the end of May without detriment to the quality or quantity of the instruction. (564)

Prior to 1921 all national guard and reserve-officer students had taken the same course. By 1922, however, the necessity for

(563) Annual Report Asst. Comdt. Inf. School Aug.28,1922 pp.4-5

(564) Annual Report Asst. Comdt. Inf. School Aug.28,1922 p. 5

specializing had become apparent. The classes in 1922 were divided into two sections, "A" and "B". Both sections took for a few weeks a common or basic course, covering the subject matter necessary to all students, after which one section pursued a course for rifle-unit commanders, and the other section a course for machine-gun, 3-inch-trench-mortar and 37-mm-gun organizations. (565)

(565) Annual Report Asst. Comdt. Inf. School Aug.28,1922, p. 6

1921 and 1922 also saw extensive changes in the organization of the academic department. The decision of the War Department that a separate department of military research would no longer be maintained in service schools (566) led to the consolidation of the existing department of research with the department of general subjects, and the inclusion, in the latter, of a section for military history. This left two departments in The Infantry School--the department of military art and the department of general subjects. (567)

(566) Instr.A.G.O. File A.G.352 July 11,1922

(567) Annual Report Asst. Comdt. Inf. School Aug.28,1922, p. 7

The department of military art formerly had been organized into four sections, namely: Tactics, small arms, machine gun and howitzer, and engineering. There seemed to be no good reason why small arms should be taught by one section, and machine guns and howitzers, in another. It was therefore considered advisable to fix the responsibility for teaching the technic of all infantry weapons on the chief of a single section. (568)

(568) Annual Report Inf. School 1921-22 p. 7

It was also found impossible to teach engineering in its relation to infantry troops

without invading the domain of tactics; doctrine sometimes conflicted. In order to secure uniformity of doctrine and control, the engineering section was combined with the tactics section. The employment of tanks was also assigned to the tactical section. In the final organization the department of military art comprised two sections. The first section was charged with the teaching of tactics and engineering, and the second section with the teaching of infantry weapons habitually employed in infantry commands. (569)

(569) Annual Report Asst. Comdt. Inf. School Aug.28,1922 p. 7

The organization into departments and sections and the allocation of subjects, was as follows:

Department of Military Art

1st Section: Tactics and Engineering.-
Drill and command; organization; staff; orders; communications; security and information, including scouting and patrolling; combat; preparation and solution of problems and schedules; supervision over matter for mailing list; auxiliary arms; sketching; map reading; field fortifications; tanks; chemical warfare; military intelligence; riot duty (tactical aspects).

2d Section: Weapons.-
Rifle; pistol; automatic rifle; bayonet fighting and other forms of personal combat; grenades; musketry; machine gun; howitzer; (37-mm gun and 3-inch trench mortar).

Department of General Subjects

1st Section: Administration.-
Administration; mess management; interior guard duty; military courtesy; care of equipment; management of men.

2d Section: Hygiene.-
Hygiene; first aid; sanitation.

3d Section: Law.-
Military law; rules of land warfare; legal aspects of riot duty; trusts and agencies.

4th Section: Athletics.-
Hippology; transportation.

5th Section: Athletics.-
Calisthenics; apparatus work; boxing; swimming; wrestling; group games; mass games; track and field; football; baseball; basketball; organized representative athletic teams.

6th Section: Military History.-
Research in military history; military geography; infantry organization; infantry arms; infantry tactics; survey of world powers; psychology of leadership; discipline; command; military policy of the United States; methods of instruction; the school library. (570)

(570) Annual Report Asst. Comdt., Inf. School, Aug.28,1922, (Org.Chart)

A correspondence course for national guard and reserve officers was established in 1921-22. Three main courses and seventeen subcourses were developed. The response, however, was not as great as anticipated. (571)

(571) Annual Report Par. 6 Asst.Comdt., Inf. School, Aug.28,1922 p. 9

The constructive character of the work of the school, however, is clearly indicated by the preparation of War Department training regulations under the supervision of the infantry board. More than sixty different regulations were written in this period by school personnel. In addition sixty-three training regulations of other services were reviewed by officers of the school division. This was a feature of the labors of The Infantry School, which though not in the limelight, was unquestionably of decided value to the army as a whole. (572)

(572) Annual Report Inf. School, 1921-22 p. 8

The curriculum of 1921-1922 was affected to some extent by the reduction of the 29th Infantry to two war-strength battalions, the withdrawal of the observation squadron air service, and the disbandment of the medical demonstration detachment. (573)

(573) Annual Report Inf. School 1921-22 p. 10

1922-1923

A marked change was made in the curriculum of the academic year 1922-23 by the decision of the Chief of Infantry in July to abolish the basic course. (574) In consequence no basic class entered in the fall, and the total number of regular officers attending the school was thereby reduced to 371 at the opening of the 1922 year. This was sixty-eight fewer than the preceding year. (575)

(574) Letter Chief of Infantry (AG 352) July 7, 1922

(575) Annual Report Inf. School 1922-23 p. 1

The school on the whole functioned satisfactorily throughout the year, and no change was made in its organization. There is evidence, however, of growing appreciation that the curriculum was still slighting tactics at the expense of weapons instruction. In the period from 1918 to 1922, tactics had come to occupy an important place in the curriculum, but it was still felt that even more emphasis should be placed on this subject, so important to the military profession. Plans were therefore carefully matured during the year for a further revision of the curriculum to go into effect the following year. (576)

(576) Annual Report Asst. Comdt., 1922-23 p. 2

In June 1923 a preliminary trial in this direction was made by the introduction in all courses of a ten-day period of field maneuvers, which turned out to be one of the most valuable features of the school. These maneuvers which have continued to the present time in the slightly altered form of command-post exercises, not only proved to be instructive to the students, but

gave further proof of the urgent need for improvement in the teaching of tactics. The maneuvers, rudimentary as they perforce were, since it was the first time anything of the sort had been attempted at The Infantry School, were recognized to have filled a long felt need, and plans were initiated to conduct them on a larger scale during the year 1923-1924.

(577) Annual Report Asst. Comdt., Inf. School, 1922-23 p. 3

(577)

A further development of the year was the effort to improve the school library which had existed in a very primitive form since the Fort Sill period. A civilian librarian and increased library appropriations gave promise that this institution would in the future come to occupy an important place in the work of the school. (578)

(578) Annual Report Asst. Comdt., Inf. School, 1922-23, p. 3

1923-1924

The school year passed with practically no changes in curriculum. The internal organization, however, was subjected to a renewed study with a view to making further changes.

The field exercises at the end of the course again met with whole-hearted approval from both faculty and students. The previous year's field maneuvers had shown the necessity for careful study and revision of many of their features. This had been undertaken by the faculty with great thoroughness and the revised exercises which had been evolved were essentially the present day command-post exercises

with reduced headquarters and communications personnel. The company organization of the classes was instituted this year, the advanced class being known as Company A, the company officers' class as Companies B and C, and the national guard and reserve officers' class as Companies D and E. This organization facilitated both the administration and the movements of the student body to and from instructional areas.

Possibly the most significant change of the year, however, was the abolition in all classes of the publication of the relative class-standing of students. This much criticized feature had been the cause of much discontent in the student body in previous years. Its abolition and the adopted grouping of students according to work performed at the school into the normal five ratings of the efficiency report, namely: superior, above average, average, below average and inferior, met with overwhelming approval from the students, and noticeably improved the morale of the school as a whole.

1924-1925

At the beginning of the school year 1924-25, a reorganization of the school was effected which eliminated the departments and substituted five sections.(579) This brought about a smoother organization and economies in office administration by reducing overhead. It also drew the new chiefs of sections into more intimate contact with

(579) Annual Report Inf. School, 1924-25, p. 10

their work than were the former chiefs of departments. The new organization included the assistant commandant, an executive officer, a secretary and a property officer, and for each academic section, a chief, a secretary and instructors. The sections were organized as follows: (580)

(580) Annual Report Inf. School 1924-25 pp.10-11

First Section: Tactics.
- Committee A: Special operations
- Committee B: Defense
- Committee C: Offense

Second Section: Technic
- Committee D: Organization, staff, logistics
- Committee E: Combat orders, operations, military intelligence
- Committee F: Signal communications
- Committee K: Military sketching and map reading, aerial photographs, and military engineering

Third Section: Weapons

Fourth Section: Training
- Committee G: Training management; psychology, drill and command
- Committee H: Military history, methods of instruction, army of United States
- Committee I: Physical training and bayonet
- Committee J: Equitation, animals, stables, transportation

Fifth Section: Publications and Correspondence Courses

An innovation of the year was the introduction of a three-week orientation course for both old and new instructors, just prior to the arrival of the new classes in the fall. This course was designed to coordinate and improve instructional methods and doctrines and weld the instructor personnel, both old and new, into a single harmonious body. (581)

(581) Annual Report Inf. School, 1924-25 p. 2

A new course for field officers of the national guard was introduced this year. This began on January 3, 1925, and lasted five weeks. One hundred and seven of the available two hundred

and two hours were devoted to tactics. The course was so successful that it was made a permanent feature of the curriculum, and a recommendation was made that it be opened to reserve field officers also. (582)

(582) Annual Report Inf. School, 1924-25 pp.4-5-7

The strength of the teaching force during 1924-1925 totalled sixty-two officers, five of them, however, being assigned to regiments of the garrison, and serving on special duty with the school. A gradual increase in the rank of the instructors had been going on since 1921. The policy had now crystallized that instructors should be of the rank of captain or above, and that tactics instructors should be field officers and Leavenworth graduates. The Chief of Infantry's office thoroughly appreciated the school's position in this respect, and did everything in its pow power to secure the best personnel available for the school. The results were soon apparent and much of the credit for the constant improvement in the quality of the teaching in succeeding years must be given to General Wells and Colonel Bjornstad for their efforts at this time to secure a favorable attitude by the War Department on the policy of priority for the school in selecting infantry officers for instructors. (583)

(583) Annual Report Inf. School, 1924-25, p. 10

The academic year was also marked by the relief, on February 16, 1925, of the school's assistant commandant, Brigadier General Alfred W. Bjornstad, who was ordered to other duty upon receiving his commission as brigadier general. General Bjornstad had been instrumental in

introducing the courses in training management into the curriculum, and perfecting the general instructional methods of the school. He was succeeded as assistant commandant on June 30, 1925, by Colonel Frank S. Cocheu. Colonel Cocheu began his new duties at Fort Benning on August 1. (584)

(584) Post Personnel Records

1925-1926

The academic reorganization of 1925-26 left the staff and the number of sections unchanged but increased the committees to fourteen by subdividing the fifth section into three committees. The organization of the sections was as follows: (585)

(585) Annual Report Inf. School 1925-26, (Org. Chart)

First Section:
- Committee A: Special operations
- Committee B: Defense
- Committee C: Offense

Second Section:
- Committee D: Organization, staff, logistics, special maps
- Committee E: Combat orders, military intelligence
- Committee F: Signal communications
- Committee K: Map reading, sketching, field fortifications, river crossings, aerial photographs, graphs, organization and duties of engineer troops.

Third Section: Weapons

Fourth Section:
- Committee G: Training management, drill and command, psychology, army of the United States
- Committee H: Military history, methods of instruction
- Committee I: Physical training
- Committee L: Equitation, animals and stables, transportation

Fifth Section:
- Committee M: Correspondence school courses
- Committee N: Editing instructional matter
- Committee O: Drafting, coordination of lithography

A careful analysis was conducted this year of the curriculum of the advanced course. It was discovered that it closely paralleled the company officers' course, and did not make sufficient allowance for the greater age and experience of the students attending the advanced course. (586) The commandant therefore proposed to the War Department a complete reorganization of the advanced course. The proposal was approved, and he was directed to effect the change by the opening of the next term.

(586) Annual Report Inf.School 1925-26 p. 9

A reallotment of time devoted to various subjects placed tactics in a commanding position this year. Tactics had already begun to overshadow all other subjects with respect to the advanced class, and to play a more considerable role in the company officers' work. The accompanying table shows the hours allotted to subjects for the three principal classes: (587)

(587) Annual Report Inf. School, 1925-26, pp.6-7

Subjects	Advanced	Co. Off.	N.G.F.O.
Artillery	14	-	-
Auto rifle	-	52	2
Bayonet	-	20½	2
Care of animals, etc.	25	25	-
Infantry drill--command	5	45	10
Equitation	50½	45	-
Grenades	-	19½	2
Machine gun	80	149	5
Musketry	23	48	4
37-mm gun	24	28	2½
3-inch mortar	14	14	2½
Infantry correspondence course	2	2	-
Maps and graphs. Aerial photos	26	-	1
Methods of instruction	12	14	3
Military history	40	44½	-
Military sketching, etc.	38½	65	-
Physical training	42	54½	-
Pistol marksmanship	-	22	2
Psychology	4	6	-
Rifle marksmanship	-	78½	5½
Training management	43	34	17½
Organization	-	-	7
Tactics	701	374	118½

(Allotment of hours, continued)

Subjects	Advanced	Co. Off.	N.G.F.O.
Staff and logistics	-	-	6½
Field engineering	-	-	4½
Refresher subjects	27½	-	-
Total	1171½	1140½	195½

1926-1927

The reorganized advanced course of 1926-27 became a tactical course, to train infantry officers of field grade, and senior captains, as commanders of tactical units to include the reinforced brigade, and as regimental abd brigade staff officers. The new company officers' course was designed primarily to provide training for junior captains and lieutenants of infantry, in the duties of company officers and of battalion and regimental staff officers. (588)

(588) Annual Report Inf. School, 1926-27, p. 3

The allotment of hours in the modified courses was as follows: (589)

(589) Annual Report Inf. School, 1926-27, p. 4

Subjects	R.	S. R. Brig.	Adv.	Co.	N.G.& Res. F.	Rif.	MG
Administration	-	-	-	10	-	-	-
Animal management and transportation	3	1½	6	8	-	-	-
Army of the United States	2	1	15	13	-	2	2
Automatic rifle	2	-	4	56½	2½	24	-
Bayonet	2½	1½	2	31	1	9	-
Combat intelligence	-	-	22	10	2	2½	2½
Close order drill	2	-	-	40	-	30	30
Command, staff, logistics	-	20	131½	35½	11	17½	17½
Signal communications	-	-	26	17	3	2	2
Equitation	-	-	53	39½	-	-	-
Combat orders	-	-	22	16	6½	8	8
Grenades	1½	1	2	22	2½	13½	7½
Infantry correspondence courses	-	1	1	1	-	-	-
Infantry School activities	4	2	-	-	-	-	-
Machine gun	15½	2	10½	187½	8	-	143½
Mess management	-	-	-	2	-	-	-
Instructional methods	4	3	26	15	4	-	-
Military courtesy and customs	-	-	-	1	-	-	-
Military history	-	-	49½	5	-	-	-
Military policy of the United States	-	-	-	1	-	-	-

(Allotment of hours, continued.)

Subject	R.	S. R. Brig.	Adv.	Co.	N.G. & Res: F.	Rif:	MG
Military sketching and map reading	4	-	22½	83½	3	21½	21½
Musketry	5	-	-	56	5	34½	-
Organization	-	4	10	16	5	6½	6½
Field engineering	-	-	20	32	4½	-	-
Physical training	1	-	20	42½	-	-	-
Pistol marksmanship	2	-	2½	33	2½	13	-
Psychology	-	-	4	3	-	-	-
Rifle marksmanship	2	-	4½	85	2½	97½	-
Tactics	199	86½	688	217½	100	124½	124½
3-inch mortar	2	1½	4½	22	2	-	13
Training	28½	6	20	18	14	14½	14½
37-mm gun	4½	1½	4½	32	4½	-	27½
Totals	284½	132	1171	1151½	183½	420½	420½

R.--Refresher course; S.R.Brig.--Special refresher course for brigadier generals; Adv.--Advanced course; Co.--Company officers' Course; N.G.& Res.- National guard and reserve officers' course, viz: F.--Field officers; Rif.--Rifle course; N.G.--Machine-gun course.

During this academic year, the subject of tactics was presented in a highly practical manner; approximately 66% of the practical work was given on the terrain. The encampment period was devoted to nine command-post exercises, designed as a general review of the courses pursued; the command posts were established and served by student personnel. Following instruction in the technic of fire and extended order, of all infantry weapons, the combat principles of these weapons were stressed in a series of practical combat exercises. A course in administration was included in the curriculum this year for the first time; it consisted of lectures on the duties and activities of the adjutant, the personnel adjutant, the quartermaster, the finance department, the judge advocate, company administration, the personnel section, and staff duties in garrison. Command and leadership was presented in the form of conferences, demonstrations,

and practical work. The coach-and-pupil method was used in the first stages; the course concluded with the student actually drilling a platoon of the 29th Infantry. Instruction in transportation and animal management was imparted through demonstrations and instructional moving picture films; special emphasis was placed upon the subject of correct horseshoeing. The instruction in military history which was imparted to the advanced class through the monographs, while introduced as early as 1920, had become standardized during this year. While formerly both company officers and the advanced class students had been required to prepare monographs, this form of instruction was now restricted to the advanced class. Each student was required to prepare a written monograph on an assigned battle or campaign, and in addition to present to his classmates an account of his research in oral form, illustrated with maps and charts prepared by himself. The class as a whole, listening to seventy of these verbal presentations, obtained a review of military history from Alexander the Great to the World War. (590)

(590) Annual Report Inf. School, 1926-27 pp.21-25

A slight reorganization of the academic department resulted in the abolition of Committees I and K, and thereby necessitating a redistribution of the subjects assigned to the remaining twelve committees. (591)

(591) Annual Report Inf. School, 1926-27, (Org.Chart)

1927-1928

For the school year of 1927-28 the organization of the academic department remained

essentially the same as in 1926-27, a slight re-assignment of subjects being practically the only change. The five sections were organized as follows: (592)

(592) Annual Report Inf. School, 1927-28 (Org.Chart)

First Section
- Committee A: Offense
- Committee B: Defense
- Committee C: Special operations

Second Section
- Committee D: Command, staff, logistics, combat intelligence, combat orders, medical service, staff maps, supply, troop movements, organization
- Committee E: Map reading, aerial photographs, sketching, field engineering.
- Committee F: Signal communication

Third Section
- Mechanism of weapons and marksmanship, rifle, automatic rifle, machine guns, 37-mm gun, 3-inch trench mortar, pistol, grenades, musketry, combat practice, bayonet, physical training, chemical-warfare defense

Fourth Section
- Committee G: Administration, army of the United States, close order drill, training
- Committee H: Military history, principles of war, instructional methods, public speaking
- Committee L: Animal management, equitation, transportation.

Fifth Section
- Committee M: Infantry correspondence courses
- Committee N: Editing
- Committee O: Drafting.

The course in tactics for the advanced class, following the procedure of the past year, consisted of lectures, conferences, illustrative map problems, tactical walks, troop demonstrations, map maneuvers, command-post exercises and terrain exercises. The use of the geological survey map was introduced, especially in the command-post exercises. A beneficial tendency was to locate terrain exercises in new territory, to avoid over-familiarity by instructors and students. Problems with peace and

reduced-strength units occupied approximately one-third of the total number. The instruction in weapons was largely practical, as in past years, and very thorough; this phase of the academic work had probably reached a higher plane of efficiency than any other subject of instruction. (593)

(593) Annual Report, Inf. School, 1927-28, p. 24

On November 10, 1927, Lieutenant Colonel George C. Marshall replaced Colonel Cocheu as assistant commandant. The latter's two-year period as assistant commandant had left a definite impression on the school. The quality of instruction had improved in many respects, in particular, however, his influence had brought about higher lecturing standards on the part of the faculty. (594)

(594) Annual Report Inf. School, 1927-28, p. 2

1928-1929

For the school year of 1928-29 the organization into sections and committees and the grouping of subjects remained practically the same as in 1927-28. This did not imply stagnation; on the contrary, there was a watchful tendency, in all academic departments, against permitting instruction to remain along too set lines, innovations were constantly but cautiously studied and tested; simplification of tactical procedure and development of methods adapted to the future were features of the general instructional policy. (595)

(595) Annual Report, Inf. School, 1928-29 pp.2-3-28

In order to keep abreast of modern developments, particularly in regard to foreign armies, their methods and doctrine, the faculty assembled on various occasions during the year for the

study of problems and matters connected with the present day development of infantry armaments and tactics; these gatherings took the form of controlled, tactical discussions and map maneuvers; the object, of course, was to keep teaching from stagnation and on a plane with the most advanced modern thought. The simplification of the technic of tactics had become the avowed aim of the academic department to counteract a growing complexity of late years in staff routine and the formulation of combat orders. (596)

(596) Annual Report Inf. School 1928-29 pp.28-29

In machine-gun instruction, more practical work was given than in previous courses, especially in the use of fire-control instruments, the aiming circle, and the range finder. In all demonstrations where these instruments were employed, excellent results were obtained. (597)

(597) Annual Report Inf. School, 1928-29, p. 24

The allotment of hours to each subject and a summary of the regular courses is shown in the following tabulation: (598)

(598) Annual Report Inf. School 1928-29, p. 4

Subjects	Adv.	Co.	R.	N.G. & Res. F.	N.G. & Res. Rif.	M.G.
Animal management and transport	26	32	4	3	4	4
Applied psychology	5	3	-	-	4	4
Army of the United States	9	5½	-	-	-	-
Chemical warfare service	5	7	-	-	-	-
Close order drill	-	-	-	-	33	33
Combat intelligence	20	11	-	2	4	4
Command, staff, logistics	122	57½	19	20	24	24
Combat orders	20	10	-	6	6	6
Equitation	48	56	2	-	-	-
Field engineering	22	24	5	3	-	-
Infantry correspondence courses	1	1	1	1	1	1
Instructional methods	31	29	5	3	2	2
Medical service	17	10½	-	4	6	6
Military courtesy, etc.	-	-	-	-	1	1
Military history	42½	10	1	2	-	-
Observation of instruction	-	-	51	-	-	-
Organization	9	4	2	7	7	7

(Allotment of hours, continued.)

Subjects	Adv.	Co.	R.	N.G. & Res. F.	N.G. & Res. Rif.	N.G. & Res. M.G.
Physical training	47	27	-	-	-	-
Signal communications	25	32½	4	7	7	7
Topography	20	79	4	14	29	29
Tactics	691	335	42	107	104	103
Training	16½	19	9	9	13	13
Weapons:						
Rifle marksmanship	3	78	4	3	82	-
Automatic rifle	4	26	-	3	27	-
Bayonet	1	18	1	-	12	-
Machine gun	19	186	20	15	-	138
Pistol marksmanship	1	33	-	-	12	-
Grenades	1	18	1	-	12	-
3-inch trench mortar	2½	20	3	3½	-	.13
37-mm gun	5½	32	5	3½	-	30
Musketry	7	40	7	4	31	-
Combat practice	-	16	-	-	4	-
Totals	1221	1220	190	220	426	425

Adv.--Advanced class; Co.--Company officers; R.--Refresher courses; N.G. & Res.--National guard and reserve officers courses, viz: F.--Field officers; Rif.--Rifle units; M.G.--Machine-gun units.

1929-1930

As in former years, evolution placed its mark both on the academic organization and the instructional courses of The Infantry School, during the school year of 1929-30. At the beginning of the term the academic department was again reorganized into four sections, namely: first section, tactics; second section, technic; third section, weapons; and fourth section, training. (599) This reorganization simplified administration by eliminating one of the five sections which previously had been included in the academic department. Sixty-one instructors, five less than in the preceding year, were included in the faculty. One additional major was assigned to the school to understudy the officer in charge of the extension courses. The same

(599) Annual Report Inf. School, 1929-30, (Org.Chart)

arrangement for supplementing the regular faculty that was used in former years was employed successfully this year. This consisted in the detailing of five officers from the 24th Infantry, and one each from the cavalry, field artillery, corps of engineers, air corps, chemical warfare service, and the medical corps. Tank instruction was carried on by the local tank battalion commander. About one hundred enlisted men were employed as assistant instructors, an increase of about ten over the preceding year. (600)

(600) Annual Report Inf. School, 1929-30, p. 2

All courses, except the regular company officers' course, to which sixteen hours were added, showed a reduction in the number of hours assigned. The largest cut was in the national guard and reserve field officers' course, from which sixty hours were lopped. Fifty-four hours were taken from the refresher course, thirty-nine hours from the advanced course, eight hours from the national guard and reserve company-officers' rifle course, and seven hours from the national guard and reserve company-officers' machine-gun and howitzer course. A redistribution of subjects of the various courses and the hours allotted to each more than compensated for the reductions. In fact, a decided improvement in the curriculum was effected as the rearranged schedule gave more time to the more important subjects. A heavy increase in the number of hours devoted to tactics was made in nearly all courses except the national guard and reserve field-officers' course. Forty-six hours of tactics were added to the advanced course, eighty to the company officers' course, fourteen to the refresher course, and six to

the national guard and reserve machine-gun and howitzer course. The national guard and reserve field officers' course was the only one affected by a reduction of hours. Sixteen hours of tactics were cut from this course. Rearrangement of the weapons courses resulted in more than doubling the allotment of hours for combat practice for the company officers' class, and quadrupling that for the national guard company officers' class. No change in the hours of the regular machine-gun course for company officers was made, but seven hours were taken from the national guard course. This cut was not a total loss, however, as three hours of basic antiaircraft firing were added. (601) Machine-gun instruction advanced considerably in this year. For the first time since the establishment of the school, the company officers' class, and the national guard and reserve company officers' machine-gun and howitzer class fired the machine-gun record course. In combat practice the development of ability to give accurate target designations and correct fire orders was sought by placing targets in such manner that they were visible only to the leaders. A more extensive use of varied terrain also served to produce greater skill in machine-gun firing. In the antiaircraft course the gunners were taught to use the new Boyd-Greene sight, and observation of fire by means of tracer bullets was relegated to second place. Eleven hours were cut from the company officers' rifle marksmanship course, and fifteen hours from the same course for national guard officers.

(601) Annual Report Inf. School, 1929-30, p. 4

These changes made the two courses of equal length, sixty-seven hours. The signal communication subcourse was given this year for the last time as a part of the company officers' course. The importance of the subject of communication is such that it will be included as a regular part of future courses, with an allotment of eighty-seven hours. (602)

(602) Annual Report Inf. School, 1929-30, pp.22-24

Despite the handicaps imposed by the interruption of the demonstration program on account of the reorganization tests in which the 29th Infantry was engaged, and the added difficulties inflicted by an unusual amount of inclement weather during the fall term, the school-year of 1929-30 can be regarded as one of great progress toward fulfilling the purpose of the curriculum of The Infantry School--the attainment of the highest possible degree of efficiency of our infantry. (603)

(603) (604) Annual Report Inf. School, 1929-30, pp.28-4

The following table shows in detail the courses of 1929-30, and the hours allotted to them: (604)

SUBJECT	Adv.	Company Officers	Refresher	NG and Reserve Field Officers	NG and Reserve Company Officers Rifle	NG and Reserve Company Officers Machine Gun and Howitzer
	HOURS					
Animal Management and Transportation	14	15	2	3	5	5
Applied Psychology	6	3				
Army of the United States	12	12		2	2	2
Chemical Warfare Service Weapons	5	7				
Close Order Drill					39	39
Combat Intelligence	13	6	1		4	4
Command, Staff, Logistics	127	58	9	26	30	30
Equitation	49	51				
Field Engineering	21	23	4			
Infantry Correspondence Courses	1	1			1	1
Instructional Methods	12	19	1	3		
Map Reading and Aerial Photographs					19	19
Medical Service	11	11	2	4	4	4
Military Courtesy and Customs of the Service					1	1

SUBJECT	Adv.	Company Officers	Refresher	NG and Reserve Field Officers	NG and Reserve Company Officers Rifle	NG and Reserve Company Officers Machine Gun and Howitzer
	HOURS					
Military History	39	13		1	2	2
Musketry		31	5	4	26	
Organization	5	5	4	2	2	2
Physical Training	37	22				
Signal Communications	25	33	4	2	7	7
Staff Maps				4		
Tactics	737	415	56	91	110	110
Topography	20	66		12		
Training	17	17	6	9	11	11
Visits to Inf Bd, Dept of Exp., and 29th Inf			6			
Weapons	31		34	17		
Antiaircraft Combat (basic)					3	
Automatic Rifle		23			22	
Bayonet Training		18			12½	
Combat Practice		34			16	
Grenades		18			12½	
Machine Gun		186			8	138
Pistol Marksmanship		30			11	
Rifle Marksmanship		67			67	
3-inch Trench Mortar		21			1½	13
37-mm Gun		31			1½	30
TOTALS	1182	1236	136	180	418	418

Part 2

Chapter II

----o----

The Story of the Region in which Fort Benning is Situated.*

* Adapted from historical sketch prepared by Miss Loretta Chappell, formerly assistant librarian The Infantry School

------- o -------

De Soto's Explorations of Region -- Coming of the Muscogees -- Towns of the Creek Nation -- Early White Traders and Colonists -- Treaty with Creeks -- Legend of "Colonel" Tate -- Federal Road -- Lafayette's Visit -- Creek War and Others -- Hatcher Plantation -- Bussey Plantation.

------- o -------

Fort Benning is situated on the east bank of the Chattahoochee River, a little south of the center of Georgia's western border line. Across the muddy river rise the rolling hills of Alabama. To the eastward, behind Fort Benning, lies all the state of Georgia, founded as a proprietary province in 1733 by General James Oglethorpe, English philanthropist. The eastern part of the state has become famous for its pine forests and for its prized Sea Island cotton. In middle Georgia, cotton, peaches and melons grow in abundance. To the southward are tobacco fields, pecan groves, peanut, and sugar-cane farms. Mountainous north Georgia holds a treasure of mineral products. Here are found marble, granite, and clays suitable for the manufacture of brick and tile, and near the town of Dahlonega

there are deposits of gold.

Columbus, the neighboring town of about 50,000 population, is a cotton-weaving center in the manufacturing section of western Georgia. The town is built just below the falls of the Chattahoochee, and even so early as 1838 (605) the motive power of the river was utilized in the manufacture of cotton cloth. Grouped about Columbus and Fort Benning are many farming communities and several small industrial towns.

(605) Martin, Pt. 1, p. 96

From the vantage point of the present, nearly four centuries of Georgia history may be reviewed. The opening chapters, written by followers of De Soto who traversed the state during the year 1540, afford strange glimpses of an order that vanished long ago. This portion of the chronicle is dim with the haze of antiquity. Elsewhere, the thread is broken and lost for a space, so that the reader must turn to archaeological remains as the natural supplement of the written record. Strength and certainty invest the narrative when it comes to deal with the events of the eighteenth century, the era of the coming of the white man. To Savannah, eighteen miles from the Atlantic coast, Oglethorpe and his little band of one hundred and twenty poor emigrants from England came on February 12, 1733. They established the first permanent white settlement on the mainland of Georgia.

The northern section of Georgia was then the home of the Cherokee Indians, a detached tribe of the Iroquois, who remained here until the year 1838.

More warlike than the Cherokees were the Creek

Indians, an association of tribes, whose territory comprised middle and south Georgia. The Creeks surrendered the last vestige of their Georgia lands in the year 1827.

From Savannah, Oglethorpe's first Georgia village, the tide of white civilization crept steadily inland, and, in 1828, reached the valley of the Chattahoochee River and the site, which, ninety years later, would become the military reservation of Fort Benning. It is a country of wooded hills and fertile valleys, watered by many creeks flowing into the Chattahoochee. This area has been a stage for the enactment of three great dramas, of which the third is yet playing.

First, Indians, then white planters, and finally, military men have applied the land to their uses. Though their needs were different, it has been possible for the same terrain perfectly to serve each successive group. The Creek Indians who built the town, Kasihta, south of the Upatoi and very bear its confluence with the Chattahoochee, constantly used the surrounding forests as hunting-grounds. When the white men came they felled the trees and converted much of this broad tract beside the river into fields of cotton. Since 1918, when The Infantry School was established here, the land has been employed in the training of the infantry officers of our army, a purpose for which it is admirable suited. For this class of training, the diversity of its features offers unexcelled advantages.

It is noteworthy that the two great changes, which lately have visited this region, have come,

not as to some places, slowly and in consequence of the operation of natural forces, but in both instances the transformation has been effected abruptly by decree. In 1827 a terse decision of federal authorities banished the Indians and ushered onto the scene paleface tillers of the soil. Likewise in 1918 a governmental decree cleared the scene of its plantation life and began there the creation of a teeming military camp as part of the nation's preparations for a great war.

Of the first, the Indian regime, nothing that happened before 1540 is known. Early in that year Hernando de Soto, a Spaniard, whom the king of Spain had appointed Governor of Cuba and Adelantado of Florida, led an armed expedition from the neighborhood of Tallahassee and crossed the southwestern border of the area which is now Georgia. These were the first white men to set foot on the soil of Georgia. Their explorations during the first half of the year 1540 strengthened Spain's claim to the territory. Accounts of their travels, written by De Soto's men, give excellent pictures of the country through which they passed, and of the manners and customs of the natives.

Historical students have been unable positively to identify all the towns and rivers mentioned in contemporary accounts of De Soto's wanderings through Georgia, and, in consequence, his route cannot be exactly traced. It is probable that he soon proceeded toward the northeast. On May 1, he reached the town of Cofitachequi, identified as the present Silver Bluff, South Carolina on the east bank of the Savannah River south of Augusta.

(606) Elvas, (606)

Thence he turned northwest, visiting Guaxule on the site of the modern Clarksville, Georgia, (607) and Chiaha, which is now called Rome. (608) On July 2, 1540, he entered Alabama's territory, following the Coosa River through Cherokee County of to-day. (609) He is said to have spent the week of September 8-13, 1540, at what is now Montgomery, where, at the price of some pocket knives and looking glasses, he engaged a number of Indian women to carry baggage when he resumed his explorations. (610)

(606) Continued Ranjel, pp.98-99, Pickett p. 21

(607) Cunningham, Graham, p.138

(608) Cunningham, Graham, p.139; Pickett, p.23

(609) Pickett, p.26

(610) Information Leaflet No 4, Alabama Dept. of Archives and History

Whether or not De Soto traversed the present site of Fort Benning cannot be stated definitely. When he first entered Georgia, perhaps he marched northward as far as the lower valley of the Chattahoochee River, but the extent of his exploration of southwestern Georgia may only be conjectured. This may be stated with certainty: that, if De Soto came into the Chattahoochee valley at all, he was here during March or April 1540 at the beginning of his march through Georgia. (611) In any event, it is highly improbable that he ascended the valley of the Chattahoochee as far as the modern counties, Chattahoochee and Muscogee. His travels are important to the history of Fort Benning only in that they gave to the world its first knowledge of the lands, and of the aborigines of Georgia as a whole. Since information to the contrary is lacking, descriptions of the Indians of eastern and northern Georgia, left by the journals of Elvas, Ranjel, and Biedma may be accepted as generally applicable also to the tribes which in prehistoric times dwelt where Fort Benning is to-day.

(611) Elvas, pp.51-62

For more than a century after De Soto's exploration of Georgia, the Indians of the Chattahoochee Valley remained unknown to white men. Until 1679 neither the Spanish of Florida nor the English of Carolina ventured into the wilds of western Georgia. Meanwhile, a great event occurred, resulting in the inauguration of a new era among the Indians of the south. This was the coming of the Muscogees, an Indian tribe of northwestern Mexico. The Muscogees, after vainly striving, in company with the Aztecs, to defend their homelands against Cortez and his followers, departed from Mexico during the year 1520 or soon afterward. Marching toward the east and north, they wnadered for a century and established in various places many temporary homes. Frequently they met and fought with the Alabamas who seemed also to be migrating from the West. At some time after the year 1620 the Muscogees reached the territory of the present state of Georgia and here they made premanent settlements. So powerful were the newcomers that they soon dominated the earlier tribes of the region. In time a great confederacy of Indian tribes was formed with the Muscogees as leaders. Information concerning the wanderings of the Muscogees is derived from their own migration legend, for generations preserved as oral tradition within the tribe. Le Clerc Milfort, a Frenchman, dwelling among the Indians on the Coosa River, heard the story in 1776. By him it was first committed to writing. (612)

(612) Pickett pp.75-81

By banding themselves together in the Muscogee Confederacy many tribes were freed from fear of

their Indian enemies and, in later times, were enabled to oppose the encroachments of white men. Even the old enemies of the Muscogees, the Alabamas, yielding to the influence of M. Bienville, commandant of Mobile, were, after the year 1702, members of this union of native tribes. Englishmen eventually applied the name, Creeks, to all the Indians of the great confederacy. (613)

(613) Swanton, Bul. 73, p. 215

A center of their population during the latter half of the seventeenth century is known to have been the vicinity of the falls of the Chattahoochee River. At the falls and to the southward were twelve or more Indian towns on both banks of the river. One of the most important of these towns was Kasihta.* It was the largest town in the Creek nation, and far exceeded in population the capital, Kawita,* on the west side of the Chattahoochee. The town house of Kasihta is believed to have stood on the present site of the commandant's quarters in Fort Benning.* (614) Kasihta, whose fortunes are thus linked with the history of The Infantry School, will in this sketch receive more frequent mention than any other Indian town of the middle Chattahoochee.

* Now generally spelled "Cusseta"

* Now generally spelled "Coweta"

* A monument which bears the inscription "Village of Kasihta, Peace Town of Lower Creek Nation" stands at the road intersection near the southwest corner of Doughboy Stadium

(614) Arrow Points March, 1925 Alabama Anthropological Society

Kasihta was a "white town", a "peace town". An old historian has written that in each Indian nation there were "several peaceable towns which are called old-beloved, ancient, holy, or white towns, and they seem to have been formerly towns of refuge, for it is not in the memory of their oldest people that ever human blood was shed in

them ....." (615)

Coweta, a "red" or "war town" of great importance in Indian annals, was situated on the west bank of the river about five miles north of Kasihta. At Coweta the chiefs and warriors assembled in council when preparations for war were under way. Here captives and state malefactors were punished by death. (616)

In 1679, the Spanish, dwelling in the province of Apalache, now northwestern Florida, attempted to establish a mission at Sabacola on the Chattahoochee a few miles south of Kasihta, but a powerful chief of Coweta Town opposed the enterprise so fiercely that the Spanish friars soon departed. When they returned two years later, still hopeful of founding a mission at Sabacola, their worthy purpose was again defeated by the hostility of the Indians. (617) These old Spanish friars seem to have been the first white men to enter the middle Chattahoochee Valley.

Next, Englishmen, attracted by the opportunity for trade with the Indians, came down from the new colony of Carolina. In the summer of 1685, Dr. Henry Woodward, a pioneer Carolinian who seemed to delight in adventure, appeared in the towns Kasihta and Coweta. When news of his presence there reached the Spanish garrison in Apalache, Lieutenant Antonio Matheos, the commandant, set forth with a force of Spaniards and Indians who had admitted him to Spanish lands. Reaching the towns on the middle Chattahoochee, Matheos was disappointed to find that the intruders had fled

(615) Crane, p.34; Swanton, An. Report, Bur. Am. Ethnol, 1924-25, pp.253-254

(616) Bushnell, p. 78

(617) Crane, p.34; Bolton, pp.46-48

before his approach. (618) At Kasihta Town, on September 21, 1685, he wrote to Governor Cabrera of Florida a report of the unsuccessful expedition. (619) The Spanish then descended the Chattahoochee River to Apalache.

(618) Crane, pp.34-35; Bolton, pp.48-50

(619) Bolton, p. 50; footnote

Woodward and his companions soon returned to their interrupted traffic with the natives. Then the Spanish commandant, with a very large force, came again, this time making the journey overland. Still unable to arrest the wily Woodward, Matheos gathered in council at Coweta representatives of the twelve towns which had been guilty of receiving English traders. Eight of the towns, seeming submissive, were pardoned. The remaining four, among them Kasihta and Kawita, were burned by the Spanish. (620) Woodward never returned to the Chattahoochee after the summer of 1686, but the trade with the Indians, which he had begun there, was resumed by other Carolinians. The Spanish, determined to defend their rights against English aggression, established a fort in 1689 at the village of Apalachicola, which apparently, was located on the west bank of the river about twenty-two miles below the falls. (621)

(620) Bolton, p. 51; Crane, p.35

(621) Bolton, pp.52-53; Crane, p.36 & map at end

The Indians seem to have disliked the overlordship of the Spaniards, and about the year 1690, numbers of them migrated eastward and established new homes on the upper Ocmulgee. There they sojourned for twenty-five years, continuing to trade with the English of Carolina. (622) During this period the name Creeks came into general use as the designation of those Indian tribes, which, years previously, had united under

(622) Bolton, pp.54-56; Crane, p.36

leadership of the Muscogees. Soon the Indians of the Ocmulgee settlement, and those dwelling nearby in the valley of the Flint and Chattahoochee Rivers, became known as the Lower Creeks, while other tribes of the confederacy whose homes were to the westward on the Coosa, Tallapoosa, and Alabama Rivers were called Upper Creeks. (623)

(623) Crane, p.36; Swanton, Bul. 73, pp.215-216

Before the eighteenth century, the struggle for trade and dominion in the Creek country had been an Anglo-Spanish affair. The French became a third contestant after 1702, the year in which they established Fort St. Louis de la Mobile, on the Mobile River. (624) During the summer or fall of 1714 Jean Baptiste Le Moyne, Sieur de Bienville, founder of Mobile and Lieutenant-Governor of Louisiana came to the Chattahoochee River. With a few companions he had traveled on foot over long distances to bring to the Lower Creek Indians a message of good will from their French neighbors. Bienville visited the towns of Kawita and Kasihta and conferred with their chieftains. (625) At the time of his visit, which took place in the quarter century when many of the Kawita and Kasihta people were in exile on the Ocmulgee, he probably found in the Chattahoochee towns only a portion of their normal population. Bienville was courteously received here, but neither his visit nor subsequent overtures of the French won the Lower Creeks from their old allegiance to the English. The Upper Creeks, however, became allies of the French. (626)

(624) Avery, V.3 p. 318

(625) Pickett, p. 195

(626) Pickett, p. 268

In 1715, the uprising of the Yamasee Indians against the Carolinians took place. The severe defeat suffered by the red men in this, the Yamasee War, served as a warning to the neighboring Indian tribes. The Creeks, dwelling on the Ocmulgee, perhaps feared the white man and desired greater distance between his realm and theirs. They now forsook the banks of the Ocmulgee and returned to the sites of their old towns on the Chattahoochee. The Spanish fort of Apalachicola had been abandoned in 1691, (627) and the Creek Indians possessed their old homes beside the Chattahoochee undisturbed for more than a century.

(627) Bolton, p. 56

The evidence of certain old maps indicates that Kasihta, before the dawn of the eighteenth century, had successively occupied several different sites on or near the Fort Benning Reservation. Certain it is that the Indians, according to their custom, changed the location of this town more than once. (628) Kasihta at one period was located below the place where Fort Benning's corral and stables now stand. Here were two famous old mounds which in recent years yielded many objects of Indian workmanship. (629) From the date when the Lower Creeks returned to the Chattahoochee until the year 1827, Kasihta stood where now headquarters, The Infantry School, is located. (630) Kasihta, still a peace town, was very popular and flourishing. It was steadfastly loyal to the English settlers. (631)

(628) Brannon; Maps accompanying Swanton, Bul. 73 & 42d An. Report. Bur. Am. Ethn.

(629) Brannon, Aboriginal remains, p. 195; Bussey

(630) Brannon

(631) Crane, pp.35,265, 268-269

In March 1726, a large force of Cherokee and Chickasaw Indians made an attack on Kasihta. At

that period its chieftain was known by the equally curious names, King Hott and Liquor. (632)

(632) Crane, pp.268-269

General James Oglethorpe's visit to the Lower Creeks during August 1739 strengthened their friendship for the English. Oglethorpe braved the dangers and hardships of a four-hundred mile journey from Savannah Town to the Chattahoochee River in order that, on meeting the Creeks in council at Kawita, he might persuade them to ally themselves with the English rather than the Spanish of Florida in the war which was threatening. Three white attendants, two white interpreters, and three Indian guides traveled with Oglethorpe. The little cavalcade was met on the east bank of the Chattahoochee by a delegation of Indian chiefs, who, from a point which to-day is included in the city of Columbus, Georgia, conducted their guests across the river in canoes. It was then necessary to descend the west bank of the river to Kawita Town. Oglethorpe remained here for several weeks, and visited Kasihta and other towns of the region. The Indians not only gave him the promise of their fealty; they also signed a treaty affirming the right of the trustees of the Colony of Georgia to bring white settlers into the Creek country. (633)

(633) Pickett, pp.266-268; Chappell, J.H. pp.88-92; Cooper, pp.109-114; White, p. 121

During the Revolutionary War, both Upper and Lower Creeks espoused the cause of England. A great chieftain, Alexander McGillivray, then moved among them, constantly exhorting them to cleave to England. Descended from Indian, French, and Scottish forebears, McGillivray was a man of magnetic personality, extraordinary mental gifts,

and excellent education. For many years his influence held the great Creek Nation loyal to England.

After the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, the British sent a number of agents into the Indian country to enlist the aid of the Indians against the colonists. John Tate, or Tait, a character whose memory has been preserved by tradition and legend, probably was one of the men despatched on this errand. His activities while on this duty seem to have been carried on in the vicinity of E-Con-Cha-Ti, the present site of Montgomery. (634) Several stories, of which portions, at least, are apocryphal, have persisted through the years, and have even found their way into official archives. The following is quoted form a document prepared by the Alabama Department of Archives and History: "Colonel John Tate, of the British army, established his headquarters at Econchati in the Creek Indian Nation, and while Washington wintered at Valley Forge, American Tories were drilled on the present Commerce Street. Colonel Tate further entrenches himself in the graces of these Indians when he married Sehoy McGillivray, a sister of General Alexander.---- The British colonel rests on Woolfolk's Hill in the U.S. Military Reservation, Fort Benning, one time a stronghold of British influence,--the Lower Creek Indian town of Ca-sih-ta." (635) The publication of a state anthropological society brightens its pages with the following romantically-tinted account of "Colonel" Tate: "These maids of the Wind Clan seemed to hold a deep attraction

(634) White, p.154; Brannon - Montgomery and its Interesting Vicinity

(635) Information Leaflet No 4, Alabama Dept. of Archives and History

for the young foreign officers stationed in this new country, as the third Sehoy, daughter of Lachlan McGillivray and Sehoy Marchand, became the wife of Colonel John Tate, the British agent for the Creek Indians at Hickory Ground, near the present Wetumpka. Their happiness was not long-lived, however, for in 1780, on his way with four hundred Creek warriors to aid Augusta, a British post being besieged by the Georgia colonial troops, Colonel Tate became deranged and was brought back to Cusseta Town where he died. He was buried on a high hill east of the town (now Fort Benning Military Reservation) and here an appropriate marker has been placed." (636) Another authority fixes the site of Tate's grave at the northeast corner of the commandant's quarters. (637) Diligent search in this vicinity and in other places has failed to reveal the location of Tate's burial place in Fort Benning. An inquiry through the British military attache in Washington elicted the information that there is no record in the War Office at London of any officer named John Tate, who was living in 1778-79, when "Colonel John Tate" was active. (638) Thus is glamorous tradition dispelled by prosaic facts. It seems probable that Tate, as British agent among the Indians, may have enjoyed the prestige of a military title without holding its equivalent rank in the king's forces. Another possible refutation of the tradition may be found in a portion of Timothy Barnard's talk to the Indians on March 22, 1793. "Do but look a few years back, and see the manner in which the British secured

(636) Arrow Points, April 10,1929

(637) Alabama Highways, November,1929

(638) British Embassy, June 4,1927

you," said Barnard. "Colonel Brown, a beloved man, is now in Providence, and Mr. Tate in England living in splendor and affluence on the money they received from the English for sending you to war against the Americans." (639)

(639) Indian Affairs Vol. 2, p. 32

It is probable that the Chattahoochee Valley was only slightly affected by the Revolution. At that period the Ogeechee River marked the western limit of white settlement in Georgia. Within or near the long narrow strip of eastern Georgia, which had been settled during the years 1733-1775, occurred most of the events comprising Georgia's share in the Revolutionary War.

After the close of the Revolution white civilization began to move steadily westward. The Indians, who during the war had allied themselves with the English against the Americans, suffered a gradual loss of their lands. That they should thus be deprived of their Georgia territory was, of course, inevitable. Their opposition to the colonies in the Revolutionary Was perhaps hastened the event.

In 1804 the Ocmulgee River was Georgia's frontier. East of that boundary white settlements were thickly scattered. West of it lay the Creek Nation.

Benjamin Hawkins, a North Carolinian of lofty character, received a federal appointment in 1796 as permanent agent for Indian affairs among the Creeks. For many years he dwelt at the agency on Flint River in the district which now is Crawford County. (640)

(640) Chappell, A.H. pp. 59-73

Hawkins visited Kasihta in 1799 and in description of the place wrote: "This town with its villages is the largest in the Lower Creeks; the people are and have been friendly to the white people and are fond of visiting them; the old chiefs are very orderly men and are much occupied in governing their young men....." (641)

641) Swanton Bul. 73 pp.222-223

Twenty-one years later, Adam Hodgson thus described Kasihta Town: "It appears to consist of about one hundred houses, many of them elevated on poles from two to six feet high, and built of unhewn logs, with roofs of bark, and little patches of Indian corn before the doors. The women were hard at work, digging the ground, pounding Indian corn, or carrying heavy loads of water from the river; the men were either setting out to the woods with their guns or lying idle before the doors; and the children were amusing themselves in little groups .....

/"In the center of the town, we passed a large building, with a conical roof, supported by a circular wall about three feet high; close to it was a quadrangular space, inclosed by four open buildings, with rows of benches rising above one another; the whole, appropriated we were informed, to the Great Council of the Town, who meet under shelter or in the open air, according to the weather. Near the spot was a high pole, like our May-poles, with a bird at the top, round which the Indians celebrate their Green-Corn Dance. The town or township of Cosito (sic) is said to be able to muster seven hundred warriors." (642)

(642) Bushnell, Bull. 69 pp.72-73

The white trader was a person of importance

in the middle Chattahoochee towns as in other Indian communities. That his wares found eager purchasers in Kasihta is proven by the discoveries of present-day archaeologists. In fairly recent years, an examination of mounds near the site of Kasihta has brought to light not only art objects made by the Indians, but also many glass beads and other trinkets of European workmanship. (643)

(643) Brannon, Aboriginal Remains, p.186

Of the white traders who did business in Kasihta, John Rae is first mentioned in an official census. He was born here in 1761. At a later period the two white traders located at Kasihta Town were Thomas Carr, who claimed to be Scotch despite the Irish flavor of his speech and John Anthony Sandoval, a Spaniard. (644)

(644) Swanton, Bul. 73, p.222; Arrowpoints, March 1925, Vol.10, No.3, p 49 "Lower Creek Indian traders, of 1796", by Brannon

From the time of Dr. Henry Woodward's visit to the middle Chattahoochee towns in 1685 to the close of the eighteenth century, travelers from the east or west reached Kasihta by following an ancient Indian path. This was the Lower Creek path, and it led westward from a ford on the Ogeechee River to Milledgeville, the capital of Georgia; thence to Benjamin Hawkins' headquarters, the Creek agency on the Flint River, thence to the Chattahoochee River at a point about two miles southeast of headquarters of The Infantry School. Travelers, crossing the river by a ferry, passed into Alabama territory and finally reached old St. Stephens.

Among the distinguished persons, who journeyed along this route in the early days were James Adair, of England, who visited America before the Revolution;

William Bartram, botanist, of Philadelphia, in 1775; Benjamin Hawkins, federal agent for Indian affairs, in 1796; Lorenzo Dow, Methodist minister, in 1804; and Aaron Burr, in 1807. (645)

(645) Bulletin, Ala. State Dept. Archives and History, Nov. 1925, Vol. 2, No. 5, pp 61-69; Title: The Federal Road, by Brannon

In 1805 the Creek Indians entered into an agreement with the United States concerning the use of the path. For a monetary consideration the Indians ceded to the federal government certain Georgia lands and also the old pathway, traversing the entire Lower Creek Nation. It was further agreed that, where the path crossed large streams, boats were to be kept by the Indians for the convenience of travelers. The Indians were also responsible for the maintenance of taverns along the way.

In 1811 the Lower path was enlarged and improved under the direction of Lieutenant J. N. Luckett, U. S. Army. Until then it had not been a practicable route for vehicles, but after being widened and improved, it was called the Federal Road. The Federal Road traversed the lands now comprised in the Fort Benning reservation,* and it crossed the Chattahoochee at a point about two miles southwest of where headquarters now stands. At an early date, mail was carried regularly over this route. In 1820 two stage coaches each week went this way, running between Milledgeville and Montgomery, Alabama. (646)

A bronze tablet on the monument at the road intersection near the southwest corner of Doughboy Stadium commemorates this fact.

(646) Bulletin Ala. State Dept. Archives and History, Nov. 1925, Vol. 2, No. 5, pp 61-69, Title: The Federal Road, by Brannon

Tecumseh, Shawnee chief, and his brother, the Prophet, came among the Creeks in 1811 for the purpose of persuading them to join with the British against the United States in the war which was to

involve the two nations. Many of the Indians, influenced by Tecumseh's inflammatory messages, fought as the allies of the British during the War of 1812. In Mississippi and Alabama the Upper Creeks gave serious trouble until they were defeated in battle by Andrew Jackson's forces. (647)

(647) Pickett, pp 510-559

In the fall of 1813, General John Floyd, commanding the Georgia militia, marched over the Federal Road to General Jackson's aid. Floyd established Fort Mitchell near the Indian agency on the west bank of the Chattahoochee and, with his Georgians, fought in the battles of Auttose and Chalibbee. (648) Fort Mitchell figured prominently in the Creek War of 1836 and was used as headquarters at times by General Winfield Scott during that campaign. (649) It was garrisoned by regular troops until its abandonment in 1837. (650) It was a rendezvous for Confederate soldiers in the Civil War. Evidences of the old fort are still visible on its site which is opposite Fort Benning about half a mile from Bradley's Landing.

648) White, pp 290-292

649) Military Affairs, Vol.7, pp 340-345

650) Military Affairs, Vol,7, p.596

Within the limits of Georgia, Benjamin Hawkins' personal influence preserved neutrality among the Lower Creeks. The country along the Chattahoochee and to the eastward experienced, during the War of 1812, none of the horrors of Indian warfare which then were wracking the Alabama and Mississippi territories. (651)

(651) Chappell, A.H. Part 1, pp 70-71

* * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *

At the close of the War of 1812, a great deal of the state of Georgia still belonged to the Indians. The Lower Creeks held the territory west of the Ocmulgee River and the Cherokees a great

tract of North Georgia. That the state would eventually acquire both districts was assured by the agreement made in 1802 between Georgia and the United States. Then, Georgia had ceded to the national government all of the land lying between the Chattahoochee and the Mississippi. The United States had promised to pay $1,250,000 to Georgia and to extinguish all Indian titles to lands within the state.

Thus, Georgia, between the years 1802 and 1835, was gradually acquiring more territory while its former owners, the Indians, were being paid and removed by the federal government. The frontier, moving steadily westward, had by 1821 reached the Flint River.

The treaty of Indian Spring signed on February 10, 1825, was planned to secure the cession of the land lying between the Flint and Chattahoochee Rivers. The Indians afterward protested that the treaty was invalid. Their claim was supported by the United States and almost three years elapsed before the affair was amicably adjusted and the land actually opened to white settlers. (652)

652) Chappell, J.H. pp 251-280

The visit of Lafayette to Georgia and his passage through the Chattahoochee Valley in 1825 was a memorable event. The distinguished French general with his Georgia escort followed the Federal Road from Milledgeville, traversed the present site of Fort Benning and halted on the east bank of the Chattahoochee.* There, fifty Indians, led by Chilly McIntosh, as representatives of Alabama, took the place of the Georgians who had escorted General Lafayette from Milledgeville. He was ensconced in

*Commemorated by a bronze tablet on the monument at the road intersection near the southwest corner of Doughboy Stadium

a sulky and ferried across the river. When the ferryboat touched the Alabama shore the naked, painted Indians seized the ropes with which the general's sulky had been equipped and quickly drew it to the summit of the long steep river bank, where various officials of the territory of Alabama awaited to greet him. The dignity and the verve with which the Indians performed their part in the little alfresco ceremony was evidence of their keen appreciation of the momentous occasion. (653)

(653) Martin, Part 2, pp 193-195

During 1827 the state of Georgia opened to white settlers the counties of Muscogee, Troup, Coweta, Lee, and Carroll, constituting the lands which had been obtained from the Indians through the disputed Treaty of Indian Springs and subsequent negotiations. Muscogee County included the region which later became Chattahoochee County.

Most of the territory of the five counties was divided into lots, each of which measured 202½ acres. A land lottery was then held. White males above eighteen, who had been residents of the state for three years, Revolutionary soldiers, orphans, and others who had no drawn land in previous lotteries, were eligible for participation in the land lottery of 1827. (654)

(654) Reprint, Land Lottery, 1827

In 1828 John Woolfolk, formerly of North Carolina, bought from the state of Georgia, about 5,000 acres of the land which is today the Fort Benning military reservation. (655) His fine river plantation soon became famous in this part of the state. Members of the Woolfolk family retained

(655) Woolfolk

ownership of the land until the year 1883. They built the house which today serves as the assistant commandant's quarters. (656) Excursions by river boat to Woolfolk's Bend was during the forties and the fifties a form of recreation highly favored by citizens of the nearby town of Columbus.

(656) Bussey

* *

Columbus, which from the beginning influenced the life of all the neighboring farmlands, came into existence in July 1828. Its site had been chosen by five commissioners appointed by the Georgia Legislature. The place was divided into half-acre building lots, which were sold by the state. (657)

(657) Martin, Part 1, p.1

Columbus soon became a populous town, a point of interest in this section of Georgia. The life of the town was so closely linked with that of the surrounding farmland that their histories are almost inseparable.

From the west side of the Chattahoochee, whither they had been banished in 1827, members of the great Creek nation watched with interest the activities of the white settlers. On this frontier there was peace between the two races until the year 1835. The Indians then began to exhibit a hostile spirit. Their hostility seems to have arisen from their reluctance to fullfill the terms of the treaty of 1832 between the Creek Indians and the United States. It provided that within five years following the treaty date, the Indians surrender their Alabama lands and move to new homes west of the Mississippi. (658) As the time for their removal drew near, the Indians, seemingly angered by the terms of the treaty of 1832, frequently

(658) Pickett

committed depredations of which citizens of western Georgia and eastern Alabama were the victims. (659) The Indian war which soon developed continued throughout the first half of the year 1836. The opening skirmish, in which twenty-two white men met forty armed Indians, occurred about fifteen miles south of Columbus at a place called Bryant's Ferry which is now within the Fort Benning military reservation. (660) This encounter was called the battle of Hitchitó.*

(659) Martin, Part 1, pp 35,51-54

(660) Martin, Pt.1,p 58

*Commemorated by a bronze tablet on the monument at the road intersection near the southwest corner of Doughboy Stadium

The governor of Georgia ordered the mobilization of a militia force to protect the citizens of western Georgia. A body of these troops commanded by Major John H. Howard (661) was dispatched to Fort Twiggs about eighteen miles below Columbus on the Georgia side of the river. (662) As the Indians continued their aggressions, volunteers and militia from all parts of Georgia gathered in Columbus. Eventually about 3500 Georgians were assembled in Columbus,and from these forty-five companies were organized and mustered into service. (663) Among the companies organized within the city to serve against the Indians were the Columbus Guards, the Cadet Rifles, the Muscogee Blues, and an artillery company. (664)

(661) Military Affairs,Vol.6 pp 652-654

(662) Military Affairs,Vol.6, p.654

(663) Military Affairs,Vol.7, p 169

(664) Martin, Pt.1,p 59

Major General Winfield Scott was in command of the Army of the South, assembled for the Creek War, and he established his headquarters in Columbus late in May 1836. (665) In June, Major General Thomas Jesup with a force of 800 men advanced eastward from Tuskegee, Alabama. About the same time Georgia troops, under Major General J.W.A. Sanford, were posted on the east bank of the Chattahoochee

(665) Military Affairs,Vol.7, p 317,340-341

to cooperate with the Alabamans and to intercept any Creeks attempting to cross the river and escape in the direction of Florida. The Indians were caught between the two forces, and numbers of them surrendered, but a large proportion escaped to Florida. (668) This hastened the end of the war which terminated in July 1836, and soon afterward the Indians were moved to the West.

(668) Military Affairs, Vol. 7, p 169

In 1846, Columbus sent three companies, the Georgia Light Infantry, the Columbus Guards, and the Crawford Guards, to the Mexican War. It is probable that they drew not only the young men of the city but also many of those whose homes were on the farmlands which are now in Fort Benning's areas. During June all the volunteer companies of Georgia gathered in Columbus. Here they were reviewed by Governor G. W. Crawford. On June 28, the entire regiment of volunteers, numbering 893 men, set out for Mexico. (669)

(669) White, pp 115-120; Martin, Pt.2, p 7

During the War between the States, Columbus with the surrounding country was the scene of continuous activity in behalf of the Confederacy. At least eighteen military companies went to the war from Columbus. (670)

(670) Martin, Pt.2, pp 126-142

The manufacturing establishments of Columbus experienced increased activity during the war. New industries were added to aid in the supply and equipment of the troops in the field. A small-arms factory, an ammunition factory, a naval ordnance works, wagon shops, spinning mills, and flour mills were among the Columbus industries of value to the military forces of the Confederacy. (671)

(671) [redacted] Ledger, Feb. 22, 1925

On Easter Sunday, April 16, 1865, the last battle of the war took place at Columbus, and the city was captured by General James H. Wilson's command. The attack was not a surprise. Everyone

knew that a column of Federal cavalry was approaching through Alabama. General Howell Cobb and his staff were here early in April, collecting all available troops and otherwise preparing to defend the city. On Saturday, April 15, Colonel Leon von Zinken conducted the brigade on ragged and worn soldiers, old men and young boys, across the Fourteenth Street bridge and into Girard. A night and a half day of waiting followed. Advance elements of Wilson's corps, commanded by General Emory Upton, reached Girard on Sunday afternoon at about two o'clock. The first attack by dismounted troops drove the Confederates rapidly through Girard to the abutment of the Dillingham Street bridge. Torn-up planking halted the progress of the Federals. Then by order of the Confederates on the Georgia side the bridge was fired, and that mode of entry had to be abandoned.

At about nine o'clock that night, General Upton, again leading dismounted troops, made an assault on the Fourteenth Street bridge and forced the Confederates to retreat eastward. By ten PM the Federal troops were in complete possession of Columbus, together with twelve hundred prisoners, fifty-two field guns and large quantities of small arms and military stores.

At the time of this battle General Wilson had not been advised of the surrender on April 9, of General Lee's army at Appomattox. Under his direction, therefore, the captors of Columbus destroyed "everything within reach that could be made useful for the further continuance of the rebellion."

It was during the Civil War period that

Francis Orray Ticknor, of Torch Hill, produced his best poems. Among them were "The Virginians of the Valley" and "Little Giffen of Tennessee", the latter an expression of the soldierly spirit. This poet, in whose work the martial note is often present, dwelt on Torch Hill, which is now within Fort Benning's limits. Upon this hill long, long ago the Indians are said to have fought a desperate battle by torch light. Hence, the name of the place. (672)

(672) Ticknor, The Poems, pp 10-11

Columbus and its environs had a share in the Spanish-American War. From the old local companies, the Columbus Guards and the Brown Fencibles, many young men went into the national service. With other men from South Georgia they became Company B First Georgia. (673)

(673) Enquirer-Sun, June 5, 1928

Late in 1898 Columbus became headquarters of the 2d Division, and the 1st Brigade was stationed here. It consisted of the 1st West Virginia, 160th Indiana and 3d Kentucky. (674) The encampment, making a great difference in the life of the town, foreshadowed the changes which were to come twenty years later.

(674) W.D.General Orders No.163, Oct.7,1898

William G. Woolfolk and his brothers sold 1782 acres of the old river plantation to Benjamin Hatcher in 1883. Hatcher did not live on the plantation, but he often came from Columbus, where he lived, to the place on the river. There gangs of negroes worked under the direction of a resident manager. About forty men were needed during the dull season, but the number was increased to two hundred and fifty hands when cotton-picking time came around. A year of fruitful yield was marked by a grand barbecue held on July 4 and enjoyed by

negroes and white people as well. Then Hatcher would engage a band from Columbus to come to the plantation.

Hatcher's charming young daughters and their friends would also come to the plantation for the day. In buggies and surreys the white guests traveled the old Glade Road, passing over the covered bridge that once spanned Bull Creek. Not only the negroes but the "quality" as well danced at the barbecue. Their ball room was the long front apartment of the house in which the Woolfolks had dwelt. The big magnolia stood just before the house, then as now.

Hatcher died in 1911. Four years before he had sold the plantation, but many of the negroes still worked for this kind master. The love with which they regarded him is revealed by an incident occurring a few weeks before his death. On a winter's afternoon six great strong black men approached the house where Hatcher lay ill and weak. His wife was startled when the silent, purposeful little company tramped around the house and stood before the back door. All had been trusted hands on the plantation. All had enjoyed with childlike glee the favors which Hatcher liked to dispense. Now the hands were very grave, for, as their spokesman, Alex Williams, explained they had heard that "Marster" was in trouble. To their minds the phrase conveyed but one meaning. "Marster" was in need. So each had brought what was his own as an offering to this good white friend. One had brought a chicken, another a bag of sweet potatoes. A third told of the three bales of cotton which constituted his sole wealth. He begged that "Marster" accept the cotton. Most remarkable of all the gifts was

a bag of money, one hundred dollars in silver. Only Hatcher's own assurance that his trouble was physical and not financial could persuade the six negroes that their sacrifice was not necessary. (675)

(675) Mrs.E.G. Strupper

Arthur Bussey purchased the river plantation from Hatcher in 1907. In 1908 Bussey built for the use of himself and his family the large frame house which now is the residence of the commandant of The Infantry School. Under the personal supervisions of its new owner the old plantation became as efficient as it was picturesque. The name Riverside Plantation was given it. Here were all the activites which constituted the life of an ante-bellum plantation of Virginia. The products were extremely varied, and included even maple sugar. Bussey had a herd of fine cows and his dairy was a model of neatness. His plantation was well nigh perfect and, because farming had always seemed to him the most delightful of pursuits he was content with the beautiful place. For eleven years he enjoyed it. Then came the request that he sell the broad acres to the government.

On June 17, 1919, he agreed to part with his plantation home for slightly less than half a million dollars. Thereupon the government took possession, and Riverside Plantation, like other lands for miles around, was absorbed by the great military reservation which is now the home of The Infantry School. (676)

(676) Bussey.

APPENDIX I

ORDERS AND REGULATIONS MARKING IMPORTANT PERIODS OF DEVELOPMENT OF THE INFANTRY SCHOOL

APPENDIX I

---o---

Orders, instructions, and regulations marking important periods in career of The Infantry School.

Section 1 Orders No 13, Adjutant General's Office, March 4, 1826. (Establishes Infantry School of Practice)

Section 2 General Order No 4, Headquarters Pacific Division, February 21, 1907. (Establishes School of Musketry)

Section 3 General Order No 28, War Department, May 18, 1915. (Regulations for School of Musketry)

Section 4 Letter of Instructions from The Adjutant General to Commanding Officer, Fort Sill, Oklahoma, July 23, 1917. (Reorganization of School of Musketry; changes name to Infantry School of Arms)

Section 5 Letter of Instructions from The Adjutant General to Colonel H. E. Eames, May 21, 1918. (Concerning selection of new location for Infantry School of Arms)

Section 6 Special Order No 119 (par 60) War Department, May 21, 1918. (Appoints board to select new site for Infantry School of Arms)

Section 7 General Order No 112 (pars. 1-6 incl.; 12-19 incl.; 29-36 incl.) War Department, September 25, 1919. (Prescribes special service school for infantry, and regulations for same)

Section 8 General Order No 7, War Department, January 30, 1920. (Changes name of Infantry School of Arms to The Infantry School)

Section 9 Special Regulations No 14, War Department, April 22, 1920. (Regulations for The Infantry School)

Section 10 General Order No 1 (Sec. I) War Department, January 9, 1922. (Announces Camp Benning as permanent military post)

Section 11 General Order No 7 (Sec. V) War Department, February 8, 1922. (Changes name of Camp Benning to Fort Benning)

Section 1

Adjutant General's Office,)
Washington, 4th March, 1826)

ORDERS - No 13.

Brigadier General Brady will be prepared to move on the 1st of May, to Fort Howard, with the companies of the 2d Infantry, stationed at Madison Barracks and at Fort Niagara.

On the first of June, Colonel Leavenworth, of the 3d Infantry, will be prepared to move with all the companies of his regiment, to the position, hereafter to be designated, near the mouth of the Missouri.

Brevet Major Kearney, with the battalion of the 1st Infantry under his command, will descend the Missouri, without delay, and until further orders take post at Belle Fontaine.

The commanding General of the Western Department, in conjunction with Brigadier General Atkinson, will select some position near the mouth of the Missouri river, (not exceeding a range of 20 miles,) which, in their judgment, may be deemed the best, for the establishment of an Infantry School of Instruction. The healthfulness of the location will be a primary consideration in determining the point, thus required to be selected.

By order of Major General Brown, R. JONES, Adj.Gen

(G.O. 4)

General Orders,
No 4

HEADQUARTERS PACIFIC DIVISION,
San Francisco, Cal., February 21, 1907.

The Division Commander desires to emphasize again the paramount importance and practical value of target practice as a means of preparing the troops for field service. He bespeaks for the target year unremitting effort in behalf of this training and enjoins cordial cooperation of the entire commissioned and enlisted personnel of the command to the end that the target year of 1907 may be made memorable in the annals of the division.

In this connection the division commander remarks that the progressive development of mechanical skill has operated to produce such perfection in fire arms that dexterity in the use of ballistic weapons has become the main element of battle. In other words, superiority of fire is now the first tactical principle, without which an army in the field may fail to accomplish decisive results even when inspired by energy and courage, directed with ability and supported by the enthusiasm of the entire nation.

As a further means of emphasizing the importance of training in small arms fire, and as also affording practical means of disseminating throughout the division valuable information in respect thereof, a school of instruction in small arms will, in pursuance of authority received from the War Department, be established at the Presidio of Monterey, California, to be known as the School of Musketry, Pacific Division. It will occupy that part of the garrison heretofore assigned to the cavalry, and all the officers' quarters and barracks appertaining thereto are set apart for this purpose.

1. The fundamental purpose of the school is to give selected officers and enlisted men a higher degree of practical and theoretical instruction in the use of small arms than it is practicable to obtain at posts, with a view to making them better instructors and thereby increasing the fire efficiency of the organizations to which they belong. In the evolution of the school the scope of the work may take a wider range and include all subjects connected with small arms, ammunition and tactics. Experiments in such matters as refer to the development of all material pertaining to small arms firing, and the proper course of instruction in the same, may be, in the discretion of the proper authority, referred to the school for investigation and report.

2. The personnel of the school will consist of an officer in charge, an assistant instructor, one company from each of the departments in the division, one machine gun platoon and the officers and enlisted men detailed to attend as students.

3. The school terms will begin January 3d, April 1st, July 6th and October 1st, or on the day following whenever any of those days fall on Sunday, and will continue for twelve weeks.

4. The student class will be detailed quarterly and consist of two officers from each regiment of infantry, cavalry and field artillery, to be nominated by regimental commanders and selected by the division commander; one enlisted man, preferably a

noncommissioned officer, from each company of infantry, troop of cavalry and battery of field artillery to be selected by company commanders; such other officers and enlisted men as may be specially selected by the division commander. Officers and enlisted men selected should be good shots, and in addition possess the capacity to become good instructors, the principal object of the school being kept in view in their selection. The names of officers and enlisted men recommended for attendance at the school will be submitted to these headquarters at least twenty (20) days before the beginning of the school term. Officers detailed may serve as assistant instructors and on other duties pertaining to the school, in the discretion of the officer in charge. They will not be detailed to perform the routine and staff duties of the post, but will be required to pursue the course prescribed for garrison schools and take the required examinations.

5. The officer in charge will act as principal instructor and direct and supervise the instruction given by his assistants; he will have control of all matters relating to school administration, including the expenditure of such ammunition as may be authorized. He will submit as soon as practicable, and not later than March 28, 1907, a program for the course of instruction, both practical and theoretical, on the lines hereinafter indicated, which, when approved by the division commander, will be strictly followed until modified by the same authority. Thereafter, upon the conclusion of each school term, the officer in charge will submit a report regarding the progress of the school, with such recommendations looking towards its improvement as may be deemed advisable. He will report to these headquarters the names of all officers and enlisted men who satisfactorily complete the course of instruction.

6. The assistant instructor will also be the secretary of the school and keep a record of the instruction given, of the attendance and work accomplished by each officer and man, and of all other matters relating to the conduct of the school. Reports of all firing will be kept in the manner and on the blanks prescribed by the small arms firing regulations.

7. The curriculum will consist of the following courses of instruction:

The practical course which will cover firing at all ranges and in all classes now prescribed by the small arms firing regulations for the rifle and pistol, such firing to be conducted exactly in accordance with the regulations; such additional and experimental firing as may be included in the program and approved by the division commander, in which connection the development of a course of field firing and the devising of a suitable target therefor will be made an important feature. The allowance of ammunition will be at the rate of 1000 rifle ball cartridges and 500 rounds revolver ball cartridges for each officer and enlisted man firing, in attendance at the school for a full term; and such further allowance as may be recommended by the officer in charge of the school, and approved by the division commander.

The theoretical course, which will include the small arms firing regulations complete; instruction in how to impart the knowledge obtained; variation in the trajectory; controlled fire and combined sights; kinds of fire; fire discipline; influence of

the ground; effects of fire; supply and replenishment of ammunition on the battlefield; the use of intrenching tools in relation to fire action in the field; the mechanism, fabrication and care of all U. S. small arms and their ammunition, including reloading machinery and methods; sights; estimating distance; range finders; the principal machine guns, their ammunition, use in battle and organization into mobile fighting units. In addition to the foregoing, instruction in the theoretical course may be supplemented by lectures and by recitations from such text books as may be approved by the division commander, on the recommendation of the officer in charge. For theoretical instruction the officers will constitute a section by themselves and take the complete course, while the enlisted men will be divided into sections in accordance with their previous preparation and capacity for theoretical work, the more advanced section taking, so far as practicable, the officers' course, the others taking that course with such modifications as may be deemed necessary by the officer in charge.

Only officers and those enlisted men who are armed with the revolver will take the course in revolver firing. Officers and enlisted men detailed from the field artillery may take the course in rifle firing, but will not be required to do so.

The officer in charge of the school will submit as soon as practicable a program of target instruction, both practical and theoretical, for the machine gun platoons, in which courses the entire student class will participate. The necessary ammunition for the practical course will be in excess of the foregoing allowance, and an estimate therefor will be submitted by the officer in charge for the approval of the division commander.

8. The School of Musketry is organized to accomplish a specific purpose, and to that end it is intended that so far as possible it shall constitute an independent autonomous unit; but as it also forms an integral part of the garrison it will be administered as such by the post commander under such special instructions as he may receive from these headquarters.

9. The Commanding General, Department of California, will afford such facilities as may be available and required to carry out this order; the school will hold the same relation to him as other posts in his command, except that in matters relating to the course of instruction and the separate organization and administration maintained for school purposes, the command shall be exclusively under the control of the division commander, and officers and troops stationed there shall not be ordered away by the department commander without authority from these headquarters.

By Command of Lieutenant General MacArthur:

S. W. DUNNING,
Military Secretary.

(G.O. 28)

General Orders,)
No 28)

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, May 18, 1915.

I--The following regulations governing the School of Musketry, Fort Sill, Okla., are announced:

1. The School of Musketry shall be a part of the command of Fort Sill, Okla.

2. OBJECT

The object of the School of Musketry is to train officers and noncommissioned officers for their important duties as fire leaders in battle and to provide trained instructors for regimental schools of practical musketry.

3. PERSONNEL

The personnel of the school will consist of the commandant, the assistant commandant, the school staff, the school detachment, the school troops, and such officers and enlisted men as may be detailed to attend the courses of instruction at the school.

4. THE COMMANDANT

a. The commandant of the school will be an officer specially selected by the Secretary of War and charged with the administration of the school. Appropriations for the support of the school and for the purchase of school property will be disbursed on vouchers approved by him.

b. He will make application for the detail of suitable officers for the school staff and shall assign officers so detailed to such duty incident to the school work and its administration as may be necessary. He will make application, also, for the detail or assignment of suitable noncommissioned officers and other enlisted men for the school detachment and shall assign them to specific duties in the detachment.

c. He will supervise the training of the school troops and the methods of instruction in the school courses and make requisition for articles and equipment to carry out the purposes of the school.

d. On the 1st of August of each year the commandant will make a report upon the progress and needs of the school, and on the same date he will submit a detailed program of instruction covering the courses to be given during the ensuing year. When this program has been approved, it will be published for the guidance of the school and the information of the students.

e. At the end of each course, the commandant will submit a report setting forth, briefly, the work accomplished during the course and showing the names of officers and noncommissioned officers who have satisfactorily completed the course.

f. In case of the absence or disability of the commandant, his duties shall be performed by the assistant commandant.

5. THE ASSISTANT COMMANDANT

The assistant commandant will be an officer specially selected by the Secretary of War for the duty and will assist the commandant in the administration and instruction work of the school, act for the commandant in his absence and pefform such other duties connected with the school as may be assigned to him.

6. SCHOOL STAFF

The school staff will consist of all officers, not students, on duty with the School of Musketry. It will include the secretary, the statistical officer, the range officer, the directors, and the instructors.

7. THE SECRETARY

The secretary will be the custodian of the book and records of the school and will disburse the school funds under the direction of the commandant. He will command the school detachment and the student companies, be in charge of the library, and will conduct the correspondence of the school.

8. THE STATISTICAL OFFICER

The statistical officer will keep the records of all firing and will make such computations thereon as may be required.

9. THE RANGE OFFICER

The range officer will establish and maintain the targets, range guards, and range communications on all ranges and firing grounds used by the school and perform such other duties connected with the ranges and firing grounds as may be directed by the commandant.

10. THE ORDNANCE OFFICER

The ordnance officer will be an officer of the Ordnance Department, specially selected by the Secretary of War to perform the duties of ordnance supply officer for the School of Musketry and the School of Fire for Field Artillery. He will be in charge of the storehouses, workshops and property used in common by the two schools and be directly under the commanding officer of Fort Sill, Okla.

11. DIRECTORS AND INSTRUCTORS

a. The directors will be assigned by the commandant to the several departments into which the school is divided and, under the supervision of the assistant commandant, will have charge of the instruction and experimental work of the school. They will be assisted by such number of instructors as may be assigned by the commandant to their departments.

b. The instructors, under the supervision of the directors, will have charge of the instruction work and be assisted by such sergeant-instructors as may be available for that duty.

c. When practicable, directors and instructors will be senior to student officers, but whether senior or junior, directors and instructors will be accorded the respect due to their positions.

d. Except when, in the opinion of the commandant, the exigencies of the service demand a departure from the rule, directors, instructors, and student officers will be exempt from all ordinary garrison duties and routine, from attendance at the garrison school for officers, from court-martial duty, and from all such drills and ceremonies as are not included in the course of instruction, and, in general, from all duties which would interfere with the performance of their functions in the school.

12. SCHOOL BOARD

The school board will consist of the commandant, the assistant commandant and the directors, with the secretary as recorder. The board will arrange the program of instruction and will prescribe the character and scope of the examinations and pass upon questions of proficiency. It will constitute a permanent board for such investigations and research work as may be referred to the school by proper authority.

13. SCHOOL DETACHMENT

The school detachment will consist of such enlisted men and civilians as may be authorized by the War Department. Its members will assist in the instruction, administration and maintenance of the school, perform the skilled labor thereat, and exercise such other functions as may be assigned to them by the commandant.

14. SCHOOL TROOPS

The school troops will consist of such regular organizations as may be assigned to duty at the School of Musketry. They will perform the usual guard, fatigue, and administrative duties at the old post of Fort Sill and provide such fatigue and other details as may be needed incident to the work of the school.

School troops will not be required to comply with the annual training orders for their arm of service, but will be trained under the direction of the commandant. Officers serving with school troops will not be required to pursue the garrison school course nor the post graduate school course of the garrison schools.

15. STUDENTS

a. Student officers and noncommissioned officers will be selected by the Secretary of War on the recommendation of their regimental or other commanders, made in accordance with the regulations published in orders governing such recommendations.

b. To each student who satisfactorily completes the course and is declared proficient by the school board, a certificate of proficiency will be issued, signed by the commandant and the secretary of the school. The possession of a certificate of proficiency by an officer will be noted on his efficiency record and such certificate will be considered as equivalent to a

certificate of proficiency in the subject of the Small Arms Firing Manual. It will also exempt the holder from examination for promotion in that subject for a period of three years from the date of its issue, or for five years when specially recommended by the school board for such extended exemption. The commandant will report to The Adjutant General of the Army the names of all officers who complete the course satisfactorily and are declared proficient; the names of any officers who are found deficient in the course with a statement as to the cause of deficiency, and the names of those specially recommended by the school board for extended exemption from examination for promotion. The possession of a certificate of proficiency by an enlisted man will be made a matter of record and be noted on the soldier's discharge certificate.

c. Upon the recommendation of the school board, the commandant may, with the approval of the Secretary of War, retain graduates on duty with the school and assign them to duty on the school staff or in the school detachment.

16. COURSES OF INSTRUCTION

There will be two school terms in each calendar year, in each of which the following courses are prescribed:

a. For field officers of Infantry and Cavalry.

b. For captains and first lieutenants of Infantry and Cavalry.

d. For lieutenants of Infantry and Cavalry for instruction with machine guns.

d. For noncommissioned officers of Infantry and Cavalry other than those belonging to machine-gun organizations.

e. For noncommissioned officers of Infantry and Cavalry machine-gun organizations.

f. For general, field and staff officers and such other officers as may be designated by the Secretary of War to take this course. No officer of Infantry or Cavalry is eligible for this observation course.

17. METHODS OF INSTRUCTION

Instruction will be carried on concurrently in two departments of instruction, viz:

(a) Department of Small Arms (rifle and pistol).

(b) Department of Machine Guns.

Instruction in the school will be imparted by lectures, conferences, demonstrations and practical firing problems and exercises. Examinations either written, oral or practical, will be held near the close of each course to determine the proficiency of the students in the subjects covered by the instruction.

Before the close of the course, each officer will be required to prepare and read before the assembled school a thesis on a professional subject pertaining to musketry or kindred matters.

18. ADMINISTRATION

The School of Musketry will be governed by the rules of discipline prescribed in Army Regulations and by its own special regulations. Matters pertaining to the courses of instruction will be subject exclusively to control of the War Department.

The commandant will furnish copies of all orders issued by him pursuant to the authority contained in these regulations changing the status of officers and noncommissioned officers on duty at the school, to The Adjutant General of the Army and to all headquarters, to commanding officers and others interested in or affected by such orders.
(2220899, A. G. O.)

II--The following regulations and instructions governing the selection of student officers and noncommissioned officers at the School of Musketry are announced:

1. The school year is divided into two periods of about four months each.

INSTRUCTION COURSES BEGINNING FEBRUARY 20 AND AUGUST 20.

Course A. For 15 field officers of Infantry and Cavalry.

Course B. For 30 captains and first lieutenants of Infantry and Cavalry.

Course C. For 15 lieutenants of Infantry and Cavalry for instruction with machine guns.

Course D. For 110 noncommissioned officers of Infantry and Cavalry other than those belonging to machine-gun organizations.

Course E. For 32 noncommissioned officers of Infantry and Cavalry machine-gun organizations.

OBSERVATION COURSE BEGINNING JUNE 1 AND DECEMBER 1.

Course F. For general, field and staff officers and such other officers as may be designated by the Secretary of War to take this course, for which no officer of Infantry or Cavalry is considered eligible.

2. Selections of students for these courses will be made by the Secretary of War on the recommendation of regimental or other commanders made in conformity with these regulations.

3. The commanding officer of each regiment of Infantry and Cavalry serving within the continental limits of the United States will submit the names of officers and noncommissioned officers of their respective regiments whom they recommend as students at the School of Musketry. These recommendations will be made twice each year, on December 1 and June 1, and will state specifically for which course the officer or noncommissioned officer is recommended as follows:

For Course A, one field officer.

For Course B, two company officers (captains or first lieutenants), one as principal, the other as alternate.

For Course C, one lieutenant for machine-gun instruction.

For Course D, four noncommissioned officers other than those belonging to machine-gun organizations.

For Course E, one noncommissioned officer of machine-gun organizations.

4. In making recommendations of officers for detail as students at the School of Musketry, the regimental commander will be governed by the following limiting conditions:

a. No officer will be considered available for the detail who will not be eligible for detached service during the entire period covered by the course for which recommended.

b. No officer will be considered available for the detail who has been or may be ordered to foreign or other service which would operate to relieve him from the school before the close of the course for which recommended.

c. Officers recommended should be suitable for duty as instructors of musketry in the regiment and be available for such duty upon their graduation from the school.

d. Where, in any regiment, the directed recommendations can not all be made because there is no officer qualified for the detail, that fact will be stated in explanation of the failure to make the required recommendations.

5. In making the recommendations for the detail of noncommissioned officers as students at the School of Musketry, regimental commanders will be governed by the following limiting considerations:

a. No noncommissioned officer will be considered available for the detail unless he shall at the time of entrance at the school have two years to serve in his current enlistment, or having less than two years to serve, has signified in writing his intention to reenlist. In no case will a man be detailed whose term of enlistment expires while at the school.

b. Noncommissioned officers recommended for the detail should be selected not so much for their excellence in marksmanship as for their estimated aptitude as instructors of musketry in the regiment after graduation. They should be of good character, be in good physical condition, and be well grounded in reading, writing, and arithmetic. Preference should be given to those who have expressed a desire for the detail.

6. As the observation course will be included in the regular courses for which they are eligible, no officer of Infantry or of Cavalry will be considered eligible for that course alone.

Officers who are eligible may make application on the dates fixed for the recommendations of regimental commanders for authority to attend the observation course. Such applications should be made through the usual channels to The Adjutant General of the Army, stating that the applicant desires to attend the observation course.

7. Owing to the limited capacity of the school, no more student officers than the numbers mentioned in paragraph II, section 1, can be accommodated at the School of Musketry until additional quarters are provided. When the number of available officers recommended for detail as students under Paragraph II, section 3, falls below the capacity of the school, officers of the Organized Militia, the Marine Corps, and the Navy may be admitted to fill up the classes. Officers of the Field Artillery regiment stationed at Fort Sill may, however, in a limited number attend the classes of the School of Musketry upon making application for this privilege to The Adjutant General of the Army through their commanding officers and the commandant of the School of Musketry. While so attending, these officers will enjoy all the privileges of regular students except that of quarters.

(2220899, A. G. O.)

By order of the Secretary of War:

H. L. SCOTT,
Major General, Chief of Staff.

Official:

H. P. McCAIN,
The Adjutant General.

SECTION 4

July 23, 1917.

From: The Adjutant General of the Army.

To: The Commanding Officer, Fort Sill, Oklahoma.

Subject: Reorganization of the Musketry School.

1. The Secretary of War directs you be informed that upon the graduation of the present class at the School of Musketry on July 31, 1917, the School of Musketry will be reorganized into "The Infantry School of Arms" and will include:

A Headquarters
A Small Arms Department
A Machine Gun Department
An Engineer Department, and
A Gas Defense Department.

2. In order that students may be segregated for the purpose of devoting their time to a single specialty, the departments will be subdivided as follows:

Small Arms Department
1st Section:
Grenades - Hand and Rifle.
2d Section:
Bayonet Combat
3d Section:
Musketry - Collective Fire and Sniping.
The Pistol
4th Section:
Automatic Arms:
Automatic Rifle (type Chauchat).
Light Machine Gun (type Lewis).
Machine Gun Department
1st Section
heavy (rifle caliber) machine gun (type Vickers).
2d Section:
1-pounder gun
Engineer Department
1st Section:
Sappers, Bombers, and Pioneers (Inf. Hdqrs. Co).
2d Section:
Field Fortification for Line Troops.
Gas Defense Department
One section only. Theory and use of gas masks.

3. It is the present intention of the War Department to have a student class report for instruction in this reorganized school about August 20, 1917. It is planned that these students return to their organizations and become instructors in schools in each division for the purpose of teaching the specialty they have learned at this central school.

4. To carry out this plan the class will be composed of one officer from each division (40 or less) in each of the first eight sections into which the departments are subdivided or a total of not to exceed 320 student officers. No special class is assigned to the Gas Defense Department as it is the intention that all students receive instruction on this subject. On account of lack of materiel, it will be necessary to omit, in this first class, any instruction in

the 1-pounder gun and
the trench mortar and hence

the number of students to be sent to the school in this first class will be reduced accordingly.

5. It has been estimated that barrack No 15 in the old post and the new cantonment barrack opposite the hospital can be used for the shelter of 190 of these students.

6. To provide shelter for the remaining 130 students, and also for the increased corps of instructors noted below, the Quartermaster General has been directed to construct additional cantonment buildings for 130 student officers and 19 instructors. In this respect it is desired that you submit at once your recommendations as to the plan and location of these buildings. Plans of the type of cantonment buildings now being constructed by the Quartermaster Corps are enclosed herewith. These recommendations should be in consequence of a conference with the commandants of the School of Fire and School of Musketry, and should have in view not only the present needs of the School of Musketry, but also the ultimate needs of the School of Fire. This is for the reason that the possible necessity for a material expansion of both schools at some future date may require that the School of Musketry be moved elsewhere and that all the buildings now in use by the School of Musketry be assigned for the use of the School of Fire.

7. In the event that this construction is not completed by August 20, the tentage of Cos. E and H, 19th Infantry, now at Fort Sill, will be used by the students, and the instructors will be temporarily assigned a room or more apiece in the quarters now vacant at Fort Sill.

8. The needs of this enlarged school as to instructors are to be met as follows:

It is considered necessary that there be three instructors for each section of 40 students or a total of 27 instructors. As there are six instructors now on duty at the School, the additional instructors are to be obtained, first, by commissioning such sergeant-instructors as may be recommended by the commandant of the School of Musketry and assigning them to duty as instructors in the reorganized school and, second, by the detail of such other officers as may be necessary to complete the quota of 27.

For the conduct of the Gas Defense Department, three of the above officers will be detailed from the Medical Corps and they will have as assistants one chemist and the following enlisted men of the Medical Corps: 1 sergeant, 1st class; 1 sergeant, and 8 privates.

9. In view of the fact that the future may demand a large expansion of this infantry school system and its consequent removal from Fort Sill, and in order that the subject of the reorganization of these schools may receive mature consideration some time prior to the date on which this expansion may become necessary, you will direct the commandant of the School of Musketry to submit to this office not later than September 30, 1917, a plan for the establishment and organization of two schools to take the place of the Infantry School of Arms.

These two schools would be -

(a) An infantry school which would be similar to the Infantry School of Arms, less the Machine Gun Department;
(b) A Machine Gun School which would be similar to the Machine Gun Department of the Infantry School of Arms.

While the degree to which these schools must be expanded cannot be foreseen at the present time, it is not believed that such expansion can exceed a capacity of 500 commissioned and 5,000 enlisted students per month for each school within a year.

The plans of organization, however, should not be based on these figures as either a maximum or minimum limit, but should be flexible.

The question of suitable sites for these schools is not to be included in this report.

The course beginning August 20 for students in the Machine Gun Department will be for two months. For all other students it will be for one month.

10. You will further direct the Commandant, School of Musketry, to submit to this office as soon as practicable his recommendations for the reorganization of the School of Musketry Detachment to meet the increased demands of the Infantry School of Arms.

11. The Quartermaster General has been directed to furnish you with a copy of the standard plans of cantonment construction.

By order of the Secretary of War:

J. T. DEAN,
Adjutant General.

S.M. No. 352.17/1

(COPY) SECTION 5
(AG 680.1 Inf. School of Arms) Offrs' Div. 358 ejb/ppe

WAR DEPARTMENT
The Adjutant General's Office
Washington

May 21, 1918.

From: The Adjutant General of the Army.

To: Colonel Henry E. Eames, Infantry (Through the Commanding General, Fort Sill, Oklahoma.

Subject: Appointment of Board.

1. Referring to an order made today (copy inclosed) appointing a board of officers of which you are a senior member, to meet at Fort Sill, Oklahoma on May 27, 1918, or as soon thereafter as practicable, for the purpose of selecting a site for the Infantry School of Arms, you are informed that the functions of the board are:

(a) To examine such sites as they may deem necessary.
(b) To report upon the suitability of the one or more sites which they deem best adapted to the purpose, and
(c) To formulate a plan for transferring the activities of the School of Arms from Fort Sill to this new site with the least interruption of the functions of the school.

2. In connection with the selection of this site, there are transmitted to you herewith reports from the commanding generals of the Southern, Southeastern and Western Departments on the subject of suitable sites for the Infantry School of Arms. It is desired that in the examination of suitable localities, the board shall examine sites recommended by the commanding generals of these three departments.

3. In the selection of any site, the board shall have in mind that it is to be one of the functions of the School of Arms to give intensive uniform training in the technique of Infantry armament to all replacement officers and noncommissioned officers trained at the Infantry Replacement camps (Gordon, Pike and Lee) and hence, other conditions being equal, it is most desirable that the School of Arms should be located either at one of these three camps, or preferably, centrally in regard to them all.

4. In regard to the size of the firing area, it is believed that not less than 400 square miles will be necessary to meet the minimum requirements of the school, which is to be organized to train a minimum of 102 officers and 660 noncommissioned officers per week in a ten weeks' course.

5. It is desired that this report shall be transmitted to this office not later than June 30, 1918.

By order of the Secretary of War:

C. S. McNIMM,
Adjutant General.

2 incls.

(631.12) 1st Ind.

Hq. Fort Sill, Oklahoma, May 25, 1918. - To Colonel H. E. Eames, Infantry (through the Commandant, Infantry School of Arms).

W. A. C.

Special Orders
No 119

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, May 21, 1918.

EXTRACT

* * * * * *

60. A board of officers to consist of -

Col. Henry E. Eames, Infantry, Detached Officers' list,
Lieut. Col. Charles E. Reese, Infantry,
Major Thomas S. Lowe, Medical Reserve Corps, and
First Lieutenant George V. Pope, 42d Infantry

is appointed to meet at Fort Sill, Okla., on May 27, 1918, or as soon thereafter as practicable, for the purpose of selecting a site for the Infantry School of Arms and formulating a plan whereby the school may be removed from Fort Sill to the new site with the least interruption of its functions. The junior member of the board will act as recorder. In seeking suitable sites the board will visit such locations as may be deemed necessary by the senior member of the board.

The travel directed is necessary in the military service.
(680.1, A.G.O. - Infantry School of Arms)

* * * * * *

By order of the Secretary of War:

PEYTON C. MARCH,
Major General, Acting Chief of Staff

Official:

H. P. McCAIN,
Adjutant General.

SECTION 7

(G.O. 112)

General Orders,)
No 112)

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, September 25, 1919.

Military education in the Army.- The following instructions will govern military education in the Army:

1. Supervision and coordination of the military educational system is vested in the General Staff.

2. The system provides for the military education of -

a. Officers of the Regular Army.
b. Cadets.
c. Enlisted men of the Regular Army

3. A most important feature in every phase of instruction will be to teach students the particular art of how to teach others. Special effort will be made in each school toward the development of an efficient system for the accomplishment of this purpose.

4. It will be the constant aim of all concerned to improve and perfect the methods employed. With this end in view, officers of all grades shall be encouraged to submit proposals for improvements in methods of character of instruction, through proper channels, to the War Department. These proposals will receive careful consideration by superiors, and their action thereon will be such as to encourage initiative upon the part of their subordinates and to make certain that no proposals of merit escape recognition.

5. The system embraces --

For officers:
a. Basic courses at special service schools.
b. Unit schools.
c. Advanced courses at special service schools.
d. General service schools.

For cadets: The United States Military Academy.

For enlisted men:
a. Post schools.
b. Unit schools.
c. Special service schools.

OFFICERS.

6. The object of the school system for officers is to provide systematic and progressive courses of instruction and training that will prepare each officer to perform the highest duties of command and staff commensurate with his ability.

* * * * * *

SPECIAL SERVICE SCHOOLS

12. Special service schools shall be maintained for each arm or service, as follows:

a. The Infantry.
b. The Cavalry.
c. The Field Artillery

d. The Coast Artillery.
e. The Engineer Corps.
f. The Signal Corps.
g. The Air Service.
h. The Tank Corps.
i. The Ordnance Department.
j. The Medical Department.
k. The Motor Transport Corps.
l. Such other special service schools as may be hereafter authorized.

13. These schools shall be under the direct supervision and control of the chiefs of the respective arms or services having chiefs, subject to the provisions of paragraph 1 of this order. For the arms not having chiefs, direct supervision and control will be exercised by the Chief of Staff.

14. The object of the courses for officers at these schools is to develop and standardize the instruction and training of officers in the technique and tactics of their respective arm or service.

15. The complete system of courses for officers at the special service schools of any arm or service shall be of such scope as will completely fit the graduates thereof for the performance of all duties that devolve upon officers of the respective arm or service as such, excepting only such broader phases of instruction involving all arms and services as may be best given at the general service schools later provided for in this order.

16. Basic courses.---In the Special Service Schools of each arm or service to which officers are assigned or detailed upon their initial entry as such in the Regular Army there will be provided a basic course of not over one year's duration which such officers shall be required to attend before being assigned to any duty interfering with such attendance except in times of emergency.

These courses have for their object to so qualify all officers upon initial entry into the service that they may function intelligently on being assigned to duty with their arm or service. Each basic course shall include the following subjects: Administration, military courtesy, customs of the service, interior guard duty, military law, military sketching and map reading, military hygiene and first aid, equitation, hippology, nomenclature and use of the pistol, saber manual, so much of Field Service Regulations and Rules of Land Warfare as is necessary for officers of junior grades, training methods and principles of teaching, and such tactical and technical training in the particular arm as may be necessary.

17. Advanced courses.---At the Special Service Schools of each arm and service there shall be such advancedcourses as are best adapted to carry out the policy enunciated in paragraph 15 of this order.

18. Special regulations governing these schools for each arm and service shall be submitted to the Chief of Staff, and after approval by the Secretary of War shall be promulgated by the War Department.

19. In so far as the exigencies of the service permit, an officer, upon completion of a course at a Special Service School, shall not be considered as available for detached service until he shall have served at least one year with his arm or service. The object of this provision is -

a. To enable the officer to apply practically what he has learned at the school, thus continuing his education along these lines.

b. To enable the arm or service to immediately obtain the full benefits of the latest doctrines and methods of instruction developed at its Special Service Schools.

* * * * * *

SPECIAL SERVICE SCHOOLS

29. These schools for enlisted men shall be the same as those prescribed in paragraph 12 of this order.

30. Courses will be established at these schools having for their object -

To train selected noncommissioned officers in the duties of junior officers of their respective arm or service.

To give special training to selected enlisted men in the duties of noncommissioned officers and enlisted specialists of their respective arm or service.

GENERAL REGULATIONS.

Applying to all special service schools and to the general service schools.

PERSONNEL.

31. The personnel shall consist of the commandant; his personal aids, if any; the staff; such students as may be detailed or required to pursue the course of instruction; and such school detachments and school troops as may be authorized.

The personnel shall, in general, be exempt from all duties which would interfere with the performance of their functions in connection with these schools.

COMMANDANT.

32. In each school or group of schools at the same place there will be but one commandant, who will be an officer especially selected by the War Department for the duty. He will command the school or schools and all troops at the place or reservation where the school or schools are located, unless such command is otherwise specifically restricted by the War Department.

He will make application for the detail or assignment of such suitable officers and enlisted men as may be necessary and shall assign them to specific duties.

He will be responsible for all matters of instruction in the school or schools and will see that all programs of instruction are properly coordinated. He will make requisition for articles and equipment of all kinds that may be needed and will order the expenditure of authorized quantities for carrying out the purpose of the school or schools. Appropriations for the support of the school or schools will be disbursed on vouchers approved by him. He will prepare an annual estimate for funds which may be needed by the school for the ensuing year, forwarding the same to The Adjutant General of the Army.

At the termination of each school term the commandant will submit a report on the operations of the school or group of schools for that period to the Adjutant General of the Army. This report will include the names of officers and enlisted men who have satisfactorily completed any course during the period and such suggestions and recommendations as he may deem desirable for the interests of the school.

THE STAFF.

33. The staff shall consist of all officers not students on duty with each school or group of schools in connection with the administration and instruction.

SCHOOL DETACHMENT.

34. The school detachment will consist of such officers, enlisted men, and civilians as may be authorized by the War Department. Its members will assist in the instruction, administration, and maintenance of the school; perform the skilled labor thereat; and exercise such other functions as may be assigned to them by the commandant.

SCHOOL TROOPS.

35. The school troops will consist of such regular organizations as may be assigned for duty in connection with the school. They will perform such training, demonstrations, guard, fatigue, and administrative duties as may be assigned them by the commandant.

Unless deemed necessary by the commandant, they will not be required to comply with the annual training program for their arm or service.

STUDENTS.

36. Selection and attendance of students for each school will be in accordance with the special regulations for that school.

No officer will be detailed as a student to any school when such detail will operate to detach him from duty with an organization of his arm or service, unless he be eligible for detached service during the entire period of the course which he is ordered to attend.

Each student who satisfactorily completes the course in any school and is declared proficient will be issued a certificate of proficiency covering all subjects completed by him during the course. Students who have been unable to complete the entire course will receive certificates of proficiency in such subjects as they have completed satisfactorily.

If at any time any student officer shall be deemed unfitted for any reason to continue the course, recommendation for his immediate relief from the school, accompanied by a statement of all facts relating thereto, shall be forwarded to the War Department by the commandant.

If at any time any student enlisted man shall be deemed unfitted for any reason to continue the course, the commandant shall immediately order him to rejoin his organization and shall report the facts relating thereto to his commanding officer through The Adjutant General of the Army.

x x x

(350, A. G. O.)

By order of the Secretary of War:

PEYTON C. MARCH,
General, Chief of Staff.

Official:

P. C. HARRIS,
The Adjutant General.

Section 8

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, January 30, 1920.

E X T R A C T

General Orders,
No 7

* * * * *

IV--Designation of Service Schools.-- 1. In connection with the provisions of General Orders No 112, War Department, 1919 (military education in the Army), general and special service schools are designated as follows:

* * * * *

b. Special service schools:

* * * * *

The Infantry School, Camp Benning, Ga.

* * * * *

4. The names of the following schools are discontinued, the schools having been moved to Camp Benning, Ga., and being included in The Infantry School:

Infantry School of Arms, Fort Sill, Okla.
Machine Gun School, Camp Hancock, Ga.
Small Arms Firing School, Camp Perry, Ohio.

* * * * *

By order of the Secretary of War:

PEYTON C. MARCH,
General, Chief of Staff.

Official:

P. C. HARRIS,
The Adjutant General.

Section 9

SPECIAL REGULATIONS NO 14

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, April 22, 1920.

The following regulations governing The Infantry School, Camp Benning, Ga., are published for the information and guidance of all concerned.

By order of the Secretary of War:

PEYTON C. MARCH,
General, Chief of Staff.

Official:
P. C. HARRIS,
The Adjutant General.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

		Paragraphs
Section I	Organization, administration and personnel	1-21
Section II	Student officers	22-35
Section III	Student enlisted men	36-44
Section IV	The school library	45-46

THE INFANTRY SCHOOL

Section I.

ORGANIZATION, ADMINISTRATION, AND PERSONNEL.

	Paragraphs.
Organization	1
Administration	2-3
Personnel	4-5
Commandant	6-12
School staff	13
Assistant Commandant	14
Executive officer	15
Secretary	16
Directors and instructors	17-19
School troops and school detachment	20
Academic leave of absence	21

1. Organization - The Infantry School will include:
   The Department of Military Art.
   The Department of Research.
   The Department of General Subjects.
   The Department of Experiment.
   The school troops and school detachments.
   Military Reservation, Camp Benning, Ga.

2. Administration.- The Infantry School will be governed by the rules of discipline prescribed for military posts and by the school special regulations. Matters pertaining to the school and to the courses of instruction will be subject to the control of the War Department.

3. Communications for officers and men on duty at the school will be sent through the commandant, directly, and not through department headquarters, unless the communication is of such nature as to require the action of department headquarters.

4. Personnel.- The personnel of The Infantry School shall consist of the commandant, the school staff, the student officers and student enlisted men, and such school troops and school detachments as may be authorized.

5. The personnel of The Infantry School will, in general, be exempt from all duties which would interfere with the performance of their functions in connection with the school.

6. Commandant.- The commandant will be an officer specially selected and detailed by the War Department.

7. The commandant will apply to The Adjutant General of the Army for the assignment or detail of such suitable officers and enlisted men as may be necessary to complete the personnel specified above.

8. Unless otherwise directed, upon completion of the courses the commandant will relieve all students from duty at the school and, by authority of the Secretary of War, will order them to join their proper stations. Before the expiration of the detail of a

member of the school staff, the commandant will request necessary instructions from The Adjutant General of the Army, and will then issue orders in the case.

9. The commandant will command The Infantry School, the reservation, and all troops stationed at Camp Benning. He will make requisition for all articles and equipment of all kinds that may be needed, and will order the expenditure of authorized quantities for carrying out the purpose of the school. Appropriations for the support of the school will be disbursed by the camp finance officer on vouchers approved by the commandant.
(S. R. No 14, C. No 1, Aug. 20, 1920)

10. He will be responsible for the general administration of the school, for all matters of instruction, and especially for the proper coordination of the several programs of instruction.

11. He will submit to The Adjutant General of the Army, not later than August 31 of each year, a report on the operation and progress of the school. This report will include the names of officers and enlisted men who have satisfactorily completed the courses, and such suggestions and recommendations as he may deem desirable in the interests of the school.

12. On or before August 1 of each year he will submit to The Adjutant General of the Army a detailed program of instruction with a list of reference books. When approved by the Chief of Staff, this program and list will be returned to the commandant, with authority to publish them for the information and guidance of all concerned.

13. School staff.- The school staff shall consist of the assistant commandant, the executive officer, the secretary, directors, instructors, and other officers not students, on duty with the school in connection with administration, instruction and experiment.

14. Assistant Commandant.- The assistant commandant shall be an officer especially selected for the duty. He will be directly in charge of instruction and of administration concerning instruction. The annual reports and schedules of instruction will be prepared under his direction.

The applicatory system of instruction will be followed as far as practicable. The chief aim of all courses will be to develop in the student the quality of leadership and the capacity to instruct others. Instruction in research will form part of each course with a view to developing the habit of independent investigation and thus arriving at conclusions by analysis and deduction.

The staff of the assistant commandant will consist of the secretary, the directors of departments, except the Director of the Department of Experiment, and such other assistants as may be designated. The assistant commandant will be responsible for the training of all demonstration troops to prepare them for exercises required by the schedule of instruction and will supervise the execution of such demonstrations.

15. Executive officer.- The executive officer will conduct the details of administration in accordance with general policies directed by the commandant, whose orders pertaining thereto he will publish. He will be assisted by such personnel as may be necessary.

16. Secretary.- The secretary may act as agent officer in the disbursement of school funds. He will conduct the correspondence controlled by the assistant commandant, and will be the custodian of the records pertaining thereto. (S. R. No 14, C. No 1, Aug. 20, 1920)

By order of the Secretary of War:

PEYTON C. MARCH,
Major General, Chief of Staff.

Official:
P. C. HARRIS,
The Adjutant General.

17. Directors and instructors.- For each department there shall be a director assigned by the commandant. Each director will be assisted by such number of instructors and assistants, assigned by the commandant, as may be required.

18. The Department of Experiment will conduct such tests, experiments and research as the commandant may direct.

19. When practicable, directors and instructors will be senior in rank to student officers, but whether senior or junior, directors and instructors while in the execution of their duty will be accorded the respect due their position.

20. The school troops and school detachment.- The Infantry School Detachment will consist of such officers, enlisted men, and civilians as may be authorized by the War Department. Its members will assist in the instruction, administration, and maintenance of the school; perform the skilled labor thereat; and exercise such other functions as may be assigned them by the commandant.

The school troops will consist of such organizations as may be assigned for duty in connection with the school. They will perform such training, demonstrations, guard, fatigue, and administrative duties as may be assigned them by the commandant. Unless deemed necessary by the commandant, they will not be required to comply with the annual training program for their arm or service.

21. Academic leave of absence.- The commandant is authorized to grant academic leave of absence to officers included in the personnel of the school, under paragraph 1277, Army Regulations. Such leaves will not exceed two months in any one year.

Section II

STUDENT OFFICERS.

	Paragraphs
Regulations	22-31
Basic course	32
Company officers' course	33
Field Officers' course	34
National Guard and reserve officers' course	35

22. Regulations.- All courses for officers of the Regular Army will begin on October 1 and end on June 15 following. All student officers of the Regular Army will report for duty as follows: Field officers' course, September 14; company officers' course, September 16; basic course, September 18.

23. All Infantry officers will be eligible for the basic course upon their initial entry as such in the Regular Army.

24. Captains and lieutenants will be detailed for the company officers' course, and field officers and senior captains for the field officers' course. Selection and detail of students for these courses will be made by the War Department. Official applications for detail may be submitted at any time through military channels.

25. Officers will be recommended and selected for detail for the company and field officers' courses upon the basis of zeal in their work and with a view to becoming instructors in their regiments. The commandant is authorized to recommend for these courses such officers belonging to organizations stationed at Camp Benning as in his opinion are available and for whom there are classroom accommodations. He will transmit to the War Department the names of all officers so recommended.

26. Officers of the National Guard and Reserve Corps will be detailed as students for courses at the school as contemplated in appropriations made available therefor by Congress and in accordance with regulations of the War Department.

27. An officer's proficiency in any subject will be determined by the record kept of his work throughout the course.

28. At the conclusion of the courses the commandant will submit to the War Department an efficiency report of each student officer as required by regulations (Form 711, A.G.L.). Under remarks, a statement will be made of the qualification of the officer and the special employment for which he appears to be fitted.

29. If at any time any student officer shall be deemed unfitted for any reason to continue the course, recommendation for his immediate relief from the school, accompanied by a statement of all facts relating thereto, shall be forwarded to the War Department by the commandant.

30. Students will receive certificates of proficiency in such subjects as they have completed satisfactorily.

31. Upon reporting at the school for duty as a student, the officer must present a certificate from a medical officer, stating that he is physically able to pursue the prescribed course.

32. Basic Course.

Department of Military Art	Department of Research	Department of General Subjects
The technique of Infantry weapons. Infantry tactics to include the platoon in the company; field engineering; chemical warfare and liaison in so far as they are applicable to the platoon; military sketching and map reading; Infantry drill, physical culture, bayonet fighting, personal combat; methods of teaching.	Lectures on the functions of this department; elementary instruction in the methods of historical research; assigned research work; psychology in its relation to leadership, discipline, and command; methods of teaching.	Military courtesy and the customs of the service. Administration. Elementary military law. Elementary hygiene and first aid. Equitation and elementary hippology. Care and use of means of transportation. Care of uniform and equipment. Interior guard duty. Elementary mess management. Rules of land warfare. Methods of teaching.

33. Company Officers' Course

Department of Military Art	Department of Research	Department of General Subjects
Infantry tactics to include the combined functioning of all Infantry units under a battalion commander in field operations. Instruction will be given in all subjects enumerated in the basic course, Department of Military Art, in so far as they pertain to the Infantry battalion. Reproduction of maps, orders, etc. Preparation, conduct, and critique of tactical problems.	Lectures on the functions of this department; instruction in the methods of historical research; assigned research work; preparation of thesis on designated subjects; psychology in its relation to leadership, discipline, and command; methods of teaching.	Military law. Hygiene and first aid. Equitation and hippology. Care and use of means of transportation. Care of uniform and equipment. Mess management. Rules of land warfare. Riot duty. Methods of teaching.

34. Field Officers' Course

Department of Military Art	Department of Research	Department of General Subjects
Infantry tactics to include the brigade. Instruction will be given in all subjects enumerated in the basic course, Department of Military Art, in so far as they pertain to the Infantry brigade. Preparation, conduct, and critique of tactical problems.	Lecture on the functions of this department; instruction in the methods of historical research; assigned research work; preparation of thesis on designated subjects; military history and military geography; evolution of Infantry organization and tactics; military policy of the United States; psychology in its relation to leadership, discipline, and command; methods of teaching.	Rules of land warfare. International law. Martial law and military occupation. Riot duty. Care and use of means of transportation. Equitation, qualification and refresher course. Methods of teaching.

35. National guard and reserve officers' course.- National guard and reserve officers will take all or such parts of the foregoing courses as may be possible under the conditions surrounding their attendance. Orders issued by the War Department will set forth the dates of assembly of classes of such officers and the period of instruction, and the assistant commandant will prepare the necessary courses accordingly.

Section III.

STUDENT ENLISTED MEN.

	Paragraphs.
Regulations	36-42
Enlisted men's courses	43-44

36. Regulations.- The object of the courses for enlisted men is:

a. To train selected noncommissioned officers for the duties of junior officers of Infantry.

b. To train selected enlisted men in the duties of noncommissioned officers and enlisted specialists of Infantry.

37. No noncommissioned officer shall be detailed for instruction under a of paragraph 36 who has not demonstrated during his service in the Army that he has the mental, moral, and physical qualities that fit him to successfully pursue the prescribed course.

38. It being impracticable for all noncommissioned officers and enlisted specialists of Infantry to be trained at The Infantry School, the aim of the courses contemplated under b of paragraph 36 is to train specially selected enlisted men to act as assistant instructors in the unit schools prescribed in General Orders No 112, War Department, 1919. Therefore no enlisted man will be detailed to attend any one of these courses who has not demonstrated during his service that he has special aptitude for the course selected.

39. Enlisted men recommended for detail as students in any of the courses must have two years to serve from the date of the beginning of the course for which selected.

Enlisted men who are ineligible under the foregoing may with their own consent be discharged for the convenience of the Government, and reenlisted for a period of three years for the purpose of being sent as students to this school.

40. An enlisted man selected to attend the Infantry School as a student will be physically examined by a surgeon before leaving his post to insure his physical fitness to pursue the prescribed course. He will present the certificate of his examination with his travel order on arrival at The Infantry School.

41. Each student who satisfactorily completes any course will be issued a certificate of proficiency covering all subjects satisfactorily completed by him during the course. Students who have been unable to complete the entire course will receive certificates of proficiency in such subjects as they have completed satisfactorily.

42. If at any time any enlisted student shall be deemed unfitted to continue the course, he shall be relieved from duty as student, and the commandant shall issue such further orders as are necessary, informing the student's commanding officer of the action taken, with reasons therefor.

43. Enlisted men's courses.- The following courses for enlisted men shall be instituted at The Infantry School as rapidly as the facilities permit:

a. Duties of junior officers of Infantry.

b. Duties of sergeants, rifle companies.

c. Duties of sergeants, machine-gun companies.

d. Duties of sergeants, headquarters company (communications and intelligence).

e. Duties of sergeants, headquarters company (pioneer, mortar, and 1-pounder).

f. Duties of supply sergeant.

g. Duties of stable sergeant.

h. Duties of horseshoers.

i. Clerical course (for sergeants major and company clerks).

j. Automobile mechanics' course.

44. The date of the beginning of each course and the duration thereof will be announced to the service by the War Department.

Section IV

THE SCHOOL LIBRARY

45. The school library will be maintained separately and apart from the post library, but under the direction of the post librarian.

46. A member of the Department of Research will be the school librarian and will be charged with the administration and interior economy of the school library. He will be responsible for the books and other property therein and will render an annual report thereof to the commandant. He will prepare regulations for the school library and will submit through the post librarian requests for the purchase of books and other literature needed in the work of the school.

Section 10.

EXTRACT

General Orders)
No 1)

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, January 9, 1922.

* * * * * *

I. CAMP BENNING AND CAMP A. A. HUMPHREYS ANNOUNCED AS PERMANENT MILITARY POSTS.- Under the provisions of paragraph 201, Army Regulations, Camp Benning, Ga., and Camp A. A. Humphreys, Va., are hereby announced as permanent military posts.

* * * * * *

By order of the Secretary of War:

JOHN J. PERSHING,
General of the Armies,
Chief of Staff.

Official:
P. C. HARRIS,
The Adjutant General.

General Orders,)
No 7)

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, February 8, 1922.

V. Change of name of Camp Benning to Fort Benning.- In connection with section I, General Orders No 1, War Department, 1922, announcing Camp Benning, Ga., as permanent military post, the name of Camp Benning is changed to Fort Benning.
(680.9, A.G.O).

By order of the Secretary of War:

JOHN J. PERSHING,
General of the Armies,
Chief of Staff.

Official:
P. C. HARRIS,
The Adjutant General.

APPENDIX II

NAMES OF COMMANDANTS

AND

ASSISTANT COMMANDANTS

OF

THE INFANTRY SCHOOL

AND

ITS PREDECESSORS

COMMANDANTS

----o----

The Infantry School of Instruction, Jefferson Barracks, Missouri.

Major General Edmund P. Gaines	1826
Brevet Brigadier General Henry Atkinson	1826 - 1828

The School of Musketry, Presidio of Monterey, California.

Lieutenant Colonel Joseph Garrard, 14th Cavalry	April 1, 1907 - October 31, 1907
Major George W. McIver, 20th Infantry	November 1, 1907 - May 31, 1911
Lieutenant Colonel Samuel W. Miller, 25th Infantry	July 1, 1911 - Until removal of school to Fort Sill, January 1913.

The School of Musketry, and the Infantry School of Arms, Fort Sill, Oklahoma.

Lieutenant Colonel Samuel W. Miller, 25th Infantry	January 1913 - April 21, 1914
Colonel Richard M. Blatchford, 11th Infantry	January 28, 1915 - June 25, 1917
Colonel (later Brigadier General) Charles S. Farnsworth	June 26, 1917 - August 23, 1917
Lieutenant Colonel Harry H. Tebbetts	September 1917 - September 19, 1917
Lieutenant Colonel (later Colonel) Henry E. Eames	September 20, 1917 - March 31, 1918
Colonel Samuel W. Miller, Infantry	April 1, 1918 - Until removal of school to Columbus, Georgia, October 1918.

The Infantry School of Arms, and The Infantry School, Camp Benning and Fort Benning, Georgia.

Colonel Henry E. Eames, Infantry	October 5, 1918 - April 22, 1919
Major General Charles S. Farnsworth	April 23, 1919 - July 31, 1920

Brigadier General Walter H. Gordon	* September 11, 1919 - November 8, 1923
Brigadier General Briant H. Wells	November 9, 1923 - March 8, 1926
Brigadier General Edgar T. Collins	March 9, 1926 - May 1, 1929
Brigadier General Campbell King	* May 4, 1929 - ____

ASSISTANT COMMANDANTS

-----o-----

The School of Musketry, and the Infantry School of Arms, Fort Sill, Oklahoma.

Captain Henry E. Eames, Infantry	February __, 1915 - March 9, 1916
Major (later Lt. Col.) Harry H. Tebbetts, Infantry	June 15, 1917 - September 19, 1917
Major (later Lt. Col) Henry E. Eames, Infantry	April 1, 1918 - October 4, 1918

The Infantry School of Arms, and The Infantry School, Camp Benning and Fort Benning, Georgia.

Colonel Henry E. Eames, Infantry	April 23, 1919 - September 29, 1919
Colonel Paul B. Malone, Infantry	April 9, 1920 - November 18, 1922
Colonel William H. Fassett, Infantry	November 19, 1922 - September 15, 1923
Colonel Alfred W. Bjornstad, Infantry	September 16, 1923 - February 16, 1925
Colonel Frank S. Cochum, Infantry	August 1, 1925 - October 24, 1927
Lieutenant Colonel George C. Marshall, Infantry	November 3, 1927 - _____

* Interval in succession of command caused by difference between date of appointment and arrival at new station.

APPENDIX III

NAMES OF NATURAL TOPOGRAPHICAL FEATURES AND OF ARTIFICIAL FEATURES SUCH AS THOROUGHFARES, FIELDS, RANGES, POOLS AND HOSPITAL WARDS OF FORT BENNING, GEORGIA WHICH HONOR THE MEMORY OF DECEASED OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS OF THE INFANTRY OR OF THE INFANTRY SCHOOL, OR WHICH COMMEMORATE BATTLES, ORGANIZATIONS, OR THE LOCALITIES IN WHICH THEY TRAINED OR FOUGHT DURING THE WORLD WAR

Fort Benning was named in honor of
Brigadier General Henry Lewis Benning,
Confederate States Army.
An Infantry Officer, and a
Citizen of Georgia
Born in Columbia County, Georgia, 1814
Died in Columbus, Georgia, 1875.

-----o-----

HOW FEATURES OF FORT BENNING WERE NAMED

-----o-----

The plan of naming the natural and artificial features of the Fort Benning reservation was evolved through the study and recommendations of several boards or committees.

The first board, which met in February 1921, recommended that the names selected be limited to those which would commemorate the services of deceased infantrymen, or of infantry organizations identified with the World War, or of localities in France where American troops fought. In line with its recommendations, the board prepared a list of names for certain features of the reservation. The board's recommendations, both of the proposed policy and of the names it had selected, were approved by General Gordon, then the commandant. (1)

In October 1922, another board was convened to propose names for certain unnamed features of the reservation. This board, following the policy then in effect, submitted another list of names, the majority of which were adopted. (2)

In April 1925, a third board was convened to consider the advisability of broadening the policy which by that time was regarded as too restrictive, in that it placed too great a limitation upon the choice of names. This board recommended

that the restriction of selecting only names identified with the World War be removed, and that the names of infantrymen, infantry organizations, and members of the military establishment who rendered distinguished service while serving with the infantry, be considered. These recommendations were approved by the commandant, General Wells. (3)

In January 1927, a committee appointed by the assistant commandant completed its task of assigning names to certain unnamed features, following the broader policy adopted in 1925. (4) Since the assignment of names by the 1927 committee, several features have been named by executive order. Among these latter are the three wards of the station hospital, the swimming pool, and the two polo fields.

(1) Proceedings of board of officers, February 21, 1921.
(2) Proceedings of board of officers, October 31, 1922.
(3) Proceedings of board of officers, April 16, 1925.
(4) Report of committee of officers, January 20, 1927.

CREEKS AND BRANCHES

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Amory Creek	F.C.1	(17.03-21.9) (10.9-19.9)	Thos. D. Amory	2d Lt. 26th Inf.1st Div.	D.S.C.
Berry Creek	F.C.1	(23.3-11.4) (22.4-9.4)	B. L. Berry	2d Lt. 5th MG Bn 2d Div.	D.S.C.
Clear Creek	F.C.2	(29.5-22.6) (33.34-24.65)	Old name		
Costin Creek	F.C.1	(22.48-24.8) (21.95-23.33)	Henry C. Costin	Pvt. 115th Inf. 29th Div.	D.S.C.
Cowan Creek	F.C.2	(29.9-16.1) (30.9-20.7)	Jack Cowan	Pvt. 358th Inf. 90th Div.	D.S.C.
Deggs Creek	F.C.2	(30.6-25.5) (29.9-26.9)	George L. Deggs	Pvt. 56th Inf. 7th Div.	D.S.C.
Daugherty Creek	F.C.1	(20.8-24.45) (21.86-23.35)	Francis E. Daugherty	Capt. 4th Inf. 3d Div.	
Dry Branch	F.C.3	(32.6-34.1) (28.98-36.7)	Clarence O. Dry	Sgt. 140th Inf. 35th Div.	D.S.C.
Foster Creek	F.C.1	(17.5-21.38) (17.75-20.06)	Hamilton R. Foster	Capt. 26th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Gilbert Creek	F.C.1	(20.55-20.83) (16.25-13.76)	Old name		
Gill Creek	F.C.2 and 3	(28.7-27.05) (29.3-31.15)	Raymond Gill	Sgt. 308th Inf. 77th Div.	D.S.C.
Hanel Creek	F.C.1	(16.63-22.79) (21.45-21.9)	Alfred A. Hanel	Capt. 26th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.

CREEKS AND BRANCHES

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Halleca Creek	F.C.2	(34.15-19.25) (35.95-22.58)	Old name		
Harps Creek	F.C.1	(24.35-20.1) (21.6-14.55)	Old name		
Heriot Creek	F.C.1	(22.23-25.06) (23.46-23.2)	James D. Heriot	Cpl. 118th Inf. 30th Div.	M. H.
Hewell Creek	F.C.2	(31.55-10.8) (32.2-8.0)	Old name		
Hichitee Creek	F.C.2	(32.7-8.3) (32.68-36.03)	Old name		
Marsh Branch	F.C.3	(34.68-36.15)	Harry H. Marsh	1st Lt. 30th Inf. 3d Div.	D.S.C.
MacFarland Branch	F.C.3	(32.7-34.65) (35.15-36.15)	James MacFarland	1st Lt. 115th Inf. 29th Div.	D.S.C.
McMurrin Branch	F.C.1	(23.05-20.05) (20.45-14.56)	Old name		
Mill Creek	F.C.1	(23.6-12.24) (21.15-10.2)	Old name		
Mood Creek	F.C.1	(16.45-21.8) (17.6-22.2)	Julius A. Mood	Capt. 26th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Ochillee Creek	F.C.2	(26.54-26.6) (30.7-20.9)	Old name		
Oswichee Creek	F.C.1	(24.65-13.95) (13.25-13.75)	Old name		

CREEKS AND BRANCHES

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Perry Branch	F.C.3	(32.75-33.7) (29.5-34.82)	Seth E. Perry	Capt. 119th Inf. 30th Div.	D.S.C.
Pine Knot Creek	F.C.3	(35.85-30.05) (35.7-30.17)	Old name		
Randall Creek	F.C.2 and 3	(31.5-27.75) (33.1-38.0)	Old name		
Sand Branch	F.C.2	(26.3-8.6) (26.65-9.5)	Old name		
Sawelson Creek	F.C.1	(17.15-15.8) (16.23-13.7)	William Sawelson	Sgt. 312th Inf. 78th Div.	M. H.
Sharp Creek	F.C.2	(31.7-26.4) (31.6-27.6)	L. B. Sharp	Pvt. 6th Inf. 5th Div.	D.S.C.
Shell Creek	F.C.1	(24.85-9.37) (23.1-8.8)	Old name		
Slater Creek	F.C.1	(24.8-24.3) (24.6-26.6)	N. C. Slater	Pvt. 312th Inf. 78th Div.	D.S.C.
Smith Creek	F.C.1	(23.2-11.2) (22.4-9.35)	Fred E. Smith	Lt. Col. 308th Inf. 77th Div.	M. H.
Timm Creek	F.C.2	(29.7-25.2) (28.2-23.9)	Frederick J. Timm	1st Lt. 102d Inf. 26th Div.	D.S.C.
Trastrail Creek	F.C.1	(19.74-15.68) (19.45-14.3)	113th Inf. Old name		

CREEKS AND BRANCHES

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Upatoi Creek	F.C.1, 2 & 3	(14.5-22.05) (36.65-32.3)	Old name		
Wolfe Branch	F.C. 3	(27.65-33.35) (28.64-34.4)	Old name		
Wortley Creek	F.C.1	(21.2-23.05) (19.74-23.8)	Raymond Wortley	Capt. 26th Inf. 1st Div.	

HILLS

Acheson Hill	F.C.1	23.8-11.1	Wm. Chalmers Acheson	2d Lt. 320 MG Bn	D.S.C.
Adams Hill	F.C.1	18.2-21.6	John C. Adams	Capt. 30th Inf. 3d Div.	D.S.C.
Adrean Hill	F.C.2	28.65-11.1	Charles H. Adrean	1st Sgt. 107 Inf. 27th Div.	D.S.C.
Allen Hill	F.C.3	29.1-33.1	Clarence E. Allen	1st Lt. 30th Inf. 3d Div.	D.S.C.
Aloe Hill	F.C.3	27.5-38.4	Col. Alfred Aloe	Col.	D.S.C.
Anderson Hill	F.C.1	20.4-18.2	James A. Anderson	Capt. 28th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Andes Hill	F.C.2	26.95-22.25	James Cowan Andes	Capt. 16th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Andrews Hill	F.C.1	22.6-24.2	Sam A. Andrews	1st Lt. 145th Inf. 37th Div.	D.S.C.
Anthony Hill	F.C.2	27.8-18.35	Harold B. Anthony	Sup. Sgt. 362d Inf. 91st Div.	D.S.C.

HILLS

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Archer Hill	F.C.3	34.65-39.25	Joseph D. Archer	Pvt 1 cl 117th Inf. 30th Div.	D.S.C.
Arnold Hill	F.C.3	27.97-31.7	Howard W. Arnold	1st Lt. 165th Inf. 42d Div.	D.S.C.
Arsenault Hill	F.C.2	25.8-15.95	Lucien L. Arsenault	Pvt. 103d Inf. 26th Div.	D.S.C.
Atwood Hill	F.C.2	28.1-22.45	John B. Atwood	Major 316th Inf. 79th Div.	D.S.C.
Baylor Hill	F.C.2	36.3-25.7	Cyrus A. Baylor	1st Lt. Infantry	Presented sword by Congress
Ballard Hill	F.C.3	29.85-39.00	Frederick E. Ballard	Pvt. 102 MG Bn 26th Div.	D.S.C.
Baker Hill	F.C.2	27.25-27.8	E. L. Baker	Pvt. 28th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Banks Hill	F.C.2	31.20-13.15	Leonard S. Banks	Pvt. 4th Inf. 3d Div.	D.S.C.
Bachman Hill	F.C.2	25.9-11.3	John A. Bachman	2d Lt. 308th MG Bn 78th Div.	D.S.C.
Bailey Hill	F.C.1	21.7-15.7	Robert M. Bailey	2d Lt. 114th Inf. 29th Div.	D.S.C.
Barbour Hill	F.C.2	26.15-9.43	Wm. C. Barbour	Pvt 1 cl 119th Inf. 30th Div.	D.S.C.
Barnett Hill	F.C.2	28.4-8.2	Leland M. Barnett	1st Lt. 148th Inf. 41st Div.	D.S.C.
Barry Hill	F.C.2	26.60-25.35	E. W. Barry	Pvt. 311th Inf. 78th Div.	D.S.C.
Bates Hill	F.C.2	28.50-25.30	Paul Bates	Sgt. 30th Inf. 3d Div.	D.S.C.
Beauvais Hill	F.C.3	31.55-33.8	Walter Beauvais	2d Lt. 131st Inf. 33d Div.	D.S.C.
Begley Hill	F.C.2	35.15-22.15	William Begley	Pvt. 308th Inf. 77th Div.	D.S.C.

HILLS

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Bell Hill	F.C.2	32.0-13.0	William Z. Bell	Pvt. 108th Inf. 27th Div.	D.S.C.
Benefield Hill	F.C.3	26.75-30.87	Corbett Benefield	Corp. 142d Inf. 36th Div.	D.S.C.
Birch Hill	F.C.2	29.40-25.55	Albert E. Birch	2d Lt. 342 MG Bn 89th Div.	D.S.C.
Blackwell Hill	F.C.2	26.60-24.60	Robert L. Blackwell	Pvt. 119th Inf. 30th Div.	M.H.
Blair Hill	F.C.2	28.80-26.10	Joseph E. Blair	Pvt. 104th Inf. 26th Div.	D.S.C.
Boardman Hill	F.C.3	33.95-31.92	Guy L. Boardman	Pvt. 59th Inf. 4th Div.	D.S.C.
Bomford Hill	F.C.1	22.1-17.9			
Boone Hill	F.C.3	35.25-35.75	Wm. Ewing Boone	2d Lt. 26th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Bouton Hill	F.C.1	18.45-18.41	Arthur E. Bouton	Major 9th Inf. 2d Div.	D.S.C.
Bower Hill	F.C.2	36.3-23.25	James R. Bower	Pvt. 362d Inf. 91st Div.	D.S.C.
Bowman Hill	F.C.1	23.4-11.0	William H. Bowman	Sgt. 339th Inf. 85th Div.	D.S.C.
Boyd Hill	F.C.2	27.55-10.2	Richard H. Boyd	2d Lt. 117th Inf. 30th Div.	D.S.C.
Brandt Hill	F.C.3	29.4-32.5	Arthur F. Brandt	Corp. 168th Inf. 42d Div.	D.S.C.
Breckenridge Hill	F.C.1	24.9-10.6	Robert M.Breckenridge	Pvt. 1 cl 365th Inf. 92d Div.	D.S.C.
Broadfoot Hill	F.C.2	27.25-13.1	Josiah Broadfoot	Corp. 344th Tank Bn.	D.S.C.
Brooks Hill	F.C.2	30.95-14.43	John Brooks	Brig. Gen. Infantry	

HILLS

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Brown Hill	F.C.1	23.5-25.7	Walter B. Brown	Pvt. 125th Inf. 32d Div.	D.S.C.
Bullock Hill	F.C.2	33.0-21.1	Benjamin Bullock	1st Lt. 315th Inf. 79th Div.	D.S.C.
Buma Hill	F.C.1	23.5-20.8	Raymond Buma	Corp. 39th Inf. 4th Div.	D.S.C.
Burks Hill	F.C.1	21.4-13.7	James B. Burks	2d Lt. 133th Inf. 29th Div.	D.S.C.
Burns Hill	F.C.3	26.95-34.3	Myron D. Burns	Pvt. 7th Inf. 3d Div.	D.S.C.
Burton Hill	F.C.2	35.1-24.05	Edgar L. Burton	1st Lt. 126th Inf. 32d Div.	D.S.C.
Butcher Hill	F.C.2	31.45-18.45	George S. Butcher	Capt. 111th MG Bn. 29th Div.	D.S.C.
Butler Hill	F.C.2	33.1-26.4	Richard Butler	Pvt. 102 MG Bn. 26th Div.	D.S.C.
Calhoun Hill	F.C.3	30.00-38.55	Grover W. Calhoun	Pvt. 3d MG Bn. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Campbell Hill	F.C.3	29.70-38.05	George A. Campbell	Capt. 18th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Carrigan Hill	F.C.2	29.8-12.2	Alfred S. Carrigan,Jr.	1st Lt. 142d Inf. 36th Div.	D.S.C.
Carlin Hill	F.C.2	25.95-12.85	William P. Carlin	Brig. Gen. Infantry	
Carroll Hill	F.C.2	27.6-12.6	Samuel S. Carroll	Maj. Gen. Infantry	
Croghan Hill	F.C.2	26.45-21.80	George Croghan	Col. Infantry	Gold medal by Congress
Carson Hill	F.C.1	22.6-11.3	Ben C. Carson	Mech. 322d Inf. 81st Div.	D.S.C.
Casey Hill	F.C.3	27.4-36.3	George A. Casey	Sgt. 305th Inf. 77th Div.	D.S.C.

HILLS

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Cassidy Hill	F.C.2	28.55-18.2	Joseph J. Cassidy	Pvt. 1 cl 111th MG Bn. 29th Div.	D.S.C.
Cather Hill	F.C.3	34.4-34.10	Grosvenor P. Cather	2d Lt. 26th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Causland Hill	F.C.2	29.15-11.85	Harry L. Causland	Pvt. 357th Inf. 90th Div.	D.S.C.
Cherry Hill	F.C.2	30180-25.10	C. E. Cherry	Sgt. 111 MG Bn. 4th Div.	D.S.C.
Chiles Hill	F.C.2	29.80-24.80	Marcellus H. Chiles	Capt. 356th Inf. 89th Div.	M.H.
Clark Hill	F.C.2	30.1-10.9	James P. Clark	Cpl. 108th Inf. 27th Div.	D.S.C.
Cleveland Hill	F.C.1	24.9-25.7	Victor A. Cleveland	Cpl. 130th Inf. 33d Div.	D.S.C.
Coacher Hill	F.C.1	21.6-19.6	William H. Coacher	Capt. 28th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Cochran Hill	F.C.3	31.2-38.9	William V. Cochran	Sgt. 61st Inf. 5th Div.	D.S.C.
Combs Hill	F.C.3	27.7-34.6	Steve Combs	Cpl.4th Inf. 3d Div.	D.S.C.
Commina Hill	F.C.2	25.75-21.75	Louis Commina	Pvt. 110th Inf. 78th Div.	D.S.C.
Conklin Hill	F.C.2	29.5-12.65	William Conklin	Pvt. 29th Inf.	
Conrad Hill	F.C.1	20.6-17.3	Robert V. Conrad	Capt. 116th Inf. 29th Div.	D.S.C.
Cooper Hill	F.C.3	28.15-36.6	William N. Cooper	Pvt. 119th Inf. 30th Div.	D.S.C.
Cope Hill	F.C.1	23.7-11.7	Tobe C. Cope	Major 371st Inf. 93d Div.	D.S.C.
Cosgrove Hill	F.C.2	32.8-25.3	John D. Cosgrove	2d Lt. 139th Inf. 35th Div.	D.S.C.

HILLS

FEATURES	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Coyle Hill	F.C.2	32.4-15.55	Edward A. Coyle	Sgt. 16th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Cox Hill	F.C.2	35.15-27.3	Ben C. Cox	Pvt. 1 cl 120th Inf. 30th Div.	D.S.C.
Craig Hill	F.C.1	18.9-17.4	John M. Craig	Lt. Col. 16th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Crandall Hill	F.C.3	29.99-33.5	Joseph D. Crandall	Sgt. 9th MG Bn. 3d Div.	D.S.C.
Cunningham Hill	F.C.1	21.5-17.8	Floyd L. Cunningham	1st Lt. 116th Inf. 29th Div.	D.S.C.
Cureman Hill	F.C.3	34.8-36.85	Thomas D. Cureman	Sgt. 28th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Curtis Hill	F.C.1	23.0-27.40	W. C. Curtis	Pvt. 142d Inf. 36th Div.	D.S.C.
Cushing Hill	F.C.2	28.75-8.20	Samuel T. Cushing	Brig. Gen. Infantry	
Davidson Hill	F.C.1	19.3-19.4	Fred L. Davidson	Lt. Col. Div. MGO 3d Div.	D.S.C.
Davis Hill	F.C.1	19.3-20.5	Guy K. Davis	Corp. 359th Inf. 90th Div.	D.S.C.
Dearing Hill	F.C.1	20.5-26.9	Vinton A. Dearing	2d Lt. 28th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Delerio Hill	F.C.1	22.3-10.7	Charles E. Delerio	Capt. 360th Inf. 90th Div.	D.S.C.
Dickson Hill	F.C.3	29.65-35.2	Harrison C. Dickson	1st Lt. 131st Inf. 33d Div.	D.S.C.
Dilboy Hill	F.C.2	31.90-15.20	George Dilboy	Pvt. 130th Inf. 26th Div.	M.H.
Dilworth Hill	F.C.3	29.75-36.0	James Dilworth	Pvt. 39th Inf. 4th Div.	D.S.C.
Dipasquale Hill	F.C.3	28.65-36.50	Amerigo Dipasquale	Pvt. 315th Inf. 79th Div.	D.S.C.

HILLS

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Dodge Hill	F.C.1	18.3-24.1	Rowland S. Dodge	2d Lt. 101st Inf. 26th Div.	D.S.C.
Dommet Hill	F.C.2	30.9-13.5	C. Harry Dommet	Pvt. 1 cl 108 MG Bn. 28th Div.	D.S.C.
Doremus Hill	F.C.3	27.45-35.25	Harry B. Doremus	Capt. 114th Inf. 29th Div.	D.S.C.
Drew Hill	F.C.2	24.25-27.05	Alfred W. Drew	1st Lt. Infantry	Killed in action
Dubord Hill	F.C.3	34.2-34.5	Frank F. Dubord	Pvt. 28th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Duckstad Hill	F.C.1	17.2-25.6			
Dugan Hill	F.C.3	33.5-34.05	Frank Dugan	Pvt. 26th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Dunn Hill	F.C.2	26.70-26.40	Parker C. Dunn	Pvt. 312th Inf. 89th Div.	D.S.C.
Dupre Hill	F.C.3	28.1-34.4	Harold J. Dupre	Sgt. 9th Inf. 2d Div.	D.S.C.
Eads Hill	F.C.1	18.4-25.3	Lee S. Eads	Capt. 60th Inf. 5th Div.	D.S.C.
Ebbert Hill	F.C.1	18.8-19.7	P. W. Ebbert	1st Lt. 58th Inf. 4th Div.	D.S.C.
Egler Hill	F.C.2	26.3-13.1	Frederick A. Egler	Sgt. 320th Inf. 80th Div.	D.S.C.
Elliott Hill	F.C.1	18.8-18.2	Clark R. Elliott	Lt. Col. 26th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Emery Hill	F.C.3	34.60-34.55	Joseph W. Emery, Jr.	1st Lt. 9th Inf. 2d Div.	D.S.C.
Evans Hill	F.C.2	27.55-20.0	Plummer Evans	Pvt. 111 MG Bn 29th Div.	D.S.C.
Everson Hill	F.C.2	29.7-8.45	Ludwig L. Everson	1st Lt. 129 MG Bn 35th Div.	D.S.C.

HILLS

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Farwell Hill	F.C.2	32.37-22.85	George W. Farwell	Major 361st Inf. 91st Div.	D.S.C.
Dix Hill	F.C.2	29.6-14.4	John A. Dix	Major Gen. Infantry	
Dowling Hill	F.C.2	28.85-10.05	John T. Dowling	Capt. Infantry	
Danysch Hill	F.C.3	28.50-36.75	Steve G. Danysch	Sgt. 4th MG Bn 2d Div.	D.S.C.
Duncan Hill	F.C.2	36.55-26.10	Joseph Duncan	1st Lt. Infantry	Presented sword by Congress
Eaton Hill	F.C.2	31.9-14.1	Amos B. Eaton	Brig. Gen. Infantry	
Ferguson Hill	F.C.3	29.55-31.3	Joseph S. Ferguson	1st Lt. 110th Inf. 28th Div.	D.S.C.
Finnegan Hill	F.C.3	28.88-31.25	John J. Finnegan	Corp. 165th Inf. 42d Div.	D.S.C.
Fiske Hill	F.C.3	29.45-33.85	Newell R. Fiske	Capt. 7th Inf. 3d Div.	D.S.C.
Fisher Hill	F.C.1	23.8-22.7	Frank J. Fisher	2d Lt. 355th Inf. 89th Div.	D.S.C.
Folz Hill	F.C.3	33.45-29.8	Alexander Folz	Corp. 354th Inf. 89th Div.	D.S.C.
Ford Hill	F.C.1	24.0-24.9	Charles M. Ford	2d Lt. 141st Inf. 36th Div.	D.S.C.
Forrest Hill	F.C.3	30.5-33.1	Harry A. Forrest	Sgt. 313th Inf. 79th Div.	D.S.C.
Foss Hill	F.C.3	28.2-39.15	Saxton C. Foss	Pvt. 9th Inf. 2d Div.	D.S.C.
Fowler Hill	F.C.2	36.7-20.8	Lewis K. Fowler	Pvt. 1 cl 120th Inf. 30th Div.	D.S.C.
Fredericks Hill	F.C.2	29.1-17.45	Cornelius C. Fredericks	Pvt. 6th Inf. 5th Div.	D.S.C.

HILLS

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Freiburg Hill	F.C.3	35.8-38.3	Heyman Freiburg	2d Lt. 131st Inf. 33d Div.	D.S.C.
Friel Hill	F.C.2	35.58-20.22	Joseph Friel	Pvt. 308th Inf. 77th Div.	D.S.C.
Frostholm Hill	F.C.1	21.3-27.6	Jens Frostholm	2d Lt. 14 MG Bn. 5th Div.	D.S.C.
Galbraith Hill	F.C.2	34.00-23.75	Frederick W. Galbraith Jr.	Col. 147th Inf. 37th Div.	D.S.C.
Gardner Hill	F.C.2	34.30-23.30	Alfred W. Gardner	1st Lt. 305th Inf. 77th Div.	D.S.C.
Gilmer Hill	F.C.3	30.2-39.2	Robert Gilmer	2d Lt. 371st Inf. 93d Div.	D.S.C.
Gray Hill	F.C.1	17.6-20.3	Mason W. Gray	Major	D.S.C.
Green Hill	F.C.1	20.6-19.5	Benjamin Green	1st Lt. 14 MG Bn. 5th Div.	D.S.C.
Greenwood Hill	F.C.1	19.1-22.9	Harry L. Greenwood	Sgt. 315th Inf. 79th Div.	D.S.C.
Griswold Hill	F.C.1	23.8-25.8	L. W. Griswold	Corp. 139th Inf. 35th Div.	D.S.C.
Hall Hill	F.C.2	26.65-28.0	Thomas L. Hall	Sgt. 118th Inf. 30th Div.	M.H.
Halliday Hill	F.C.1	20.2-26.2	Tom D. Halliday	1st Lt. 59th Inf. 4th Div.	D.S.C.
Halroyd Hill	F.C.3	28.95-30.45	Crossley M. Halroyd	Pvt. 109th Inf. 28th Div.	D.S.C.
Hamilton Hill	F.C.1	22.8-18.8	James A. Hamilton	1st Sgt. 105th Inf. 27th Div.	D.S.C.
Hamm Hill	F.C.2	28.85-25.10	A. E. Hamm	Capt. 326th Inf. 82d Div.	D.S.C.
Hand Hill	F.C.1	18.5-25.8	Leo Hand	Pvt. 119th Inf. 30th Div.	D.S.C.

HILLS

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Handelong Hill	F.C.2	27.95-9.75	Arthur Handelong	Pvt. 29th Inf.	
Hanna Hill	F.C.2	31.40-27.00	Mark Hanna	Major 356th Inf. 89th Div.	D.S.C.
Hansen Hill	F.C.1	24.50-12.15	Herman L. Hansen	Cpl. 23d Inf.2d Div.	D.S.C.
Harris Hill	F.C.1	24.9-11.2	Job R. Harris	Sgt.4th MG Bn 2d Div.	D.S.C.
Hart Hill	F.C.2	27.6-15.65	Louis F. Hart	Pvt. 101 MG Bn. 26th Div.	D.S.C.
Hartung Hill	F.C.3	32.3-28.8	John A. Hartung	Sgt. 354th Inf. 89th Div.	D.S.C.
Hawkinson Hill	F.C.1	20.7-18.7	E. E. Hawkinson	Capt. 28th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Hayes Hill	F.C.2	33.6-21.1	Michael J. Hayes	1st Lt. 306th Inf. 77th Div.	D.S.C.
Healey Hill	F.C.2	29.3-34.8	Harold A. Healey	2d Lt. 8th MG Bn. 3d Div.	D.S.C.
Hellman Hill	F.C.1	24.6-25.0	Charles F. Hellman	Pvt. 1 cl 326th Inf. 82d Div.	D.S.C.
Hennessey Hill	F.C.2	25.55-11.0	James Hennessey	Sgt. 318th Inf. 78th Div.	D.S.C.
Hess Hill	F.C.1	22.3-13.8	Herman L. Hess	1st Lt. 148th Inf. 37th Div.	D.S.C.
Hewit Hill	F.C.2	31.6-22.5	Benjamin H. Hewit	Capt. 311 MG Bn. 79th Div.	D.S.C.
Hillig Hill	F.C.2	26.6-9.85	Harry Hillig	Pvt. 119th Inf. 30th Div.	D.S.C.
Hix Hill	F.C.2	31.25-9.65	James C. Hix	Pvt. 127th Inf. 32d Div.	D.S.C.
Hoffman Hill	F.C.2	33.4-12.45	Myron R. Hoffman	1st Sgt. 363d Inf. 91st Div.	D.S.C.

HILLS

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Holmes Hill	F.C.1	21.8-10.6	James H. Holmes	Capt. 26th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Holliday Hill	F.C.1	21.1-20.5	William E. Holliday	Lt. Col. Infantry	D.S.C.
Horton Hill	F.C.3	28.9-35.5	Harding F. Horton	2d Lt. 131st Inf. 33d Div.	D.S.C.
Houston Hill	F.C.1	18.9-21.6	Samuel H. Houston	Major 58th Inf. 4th Div.	D.S.C.
Hudnall Hill	F.C.3	28.1-32.9	James W. Hudnall	Sgt. 120th Inf. 30th Div.	D.S.C.
Halleck Hill	F.C.2	32.5-13.9	Henry W. Halleck	Maj. Gen.	Thanks by Congress
Hancock Hill	F.C.2	30.50-23.65	Winfield S. Hancock	Maj. Gen.	
Henderson Hill	F.C.2	34.8-24.6	James P. Henderson	Maj. Gen.	Sword by Congress
Hood Hill	F.C.2	29.7-10.1	John B. Hood	Gen. C.S.A. Infantry	
Kent Hill	F.C.2	32.2-10,2	Jacob F. Kent	Brig. Gen. Infantry	
Kiddoo Hill	F.C.2	25.5-13.3	Joseph B. Kiddoo	Brig. Gen. Infantry	
Kitching Hill	F.C.2	35.75-23.85	John H. Kitching	Brig. Gen. Infantry	
Lynch Hill	F.C.2	26.7-13.4	William F. Lynch	Brig. Gen. Infantry	
Humphreys Hill	F.C.1	17.5-18.8	William H. Humphreys	Capt. Infantry	D.S.C.
Hussey Hill	F.C.2	30.40-25.00	John Hussey	Sgt. 325th Inf. 82d Div.	D.S.C.
Hutchcraft Hill	F.C.1	23.3-13.3	Reuben B. Hutchcraft	Capt. 160th Inf. 40th Div.	D.S.C.

HILLS

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Hyman Hill	F.C.2	35.7-26.65	Ernest Hyman	Pvt. 120th Inf. 30th Div.	D.S.C.
Hunter Hill	F.C.2	28.35-13.15	Robert L. Hunter	Sgt. 115th Inf. 29th Div.	D.S.C.
Jackson Hill	F.C.1	16.7-23.1	Franklyn J. Jackson	1st Lt. 106th Inf. 77th Div.	D.S.C.
Jensen Hill	F.C.2	34.2-21.55	Louis B. Jensen	1st Lt. 361st Inf. 91st Div.	D.S.C.
Jauss Hill	F.C.1	20.1-23.1	Raymond B. Jauss	1st Lt. 30th Inf. 3d Div.	D
Jeffords Hill	F.C.1	19.55-27.6	Paul Jeffords	Cpl. 137th Inf. 35th Div.	D.S.C.
Jobes Hill	F.C.1	24.0-19.3	Leslie J. Jobes	1st Lt. 115th Inf. 29th Div.	D.S.C.
Johnson Hill	F.C.2	30.95-14.40	Richard W. Johnson	Maj. Gen. Infantry.	
Jones Hill	F.C.3	33.6-31.6	Carl O. Jones	Pvt. 118th Inf. 30th Div.	D.S.C.
Jordan Hill	F.C.1	23.4-19.6	Charles F. Jordan	Pvt. 119th Inf. 30th Div.	D.S.C.
Journey Hill	F.C.1	22.2-21.6	James B. Journey	1st Lt. 30th Inf. 3d Div.	D.S.C.
Jutras Hill	F.C.2	32.00-22.25	Wm. H. Jutras	1st Lt. 103d Inf. 26th Div.	D.S.C.
Kay Hill	F.C.2	26.7-17.9	Ivan S. Kay	Pvt. 363d Inf. 91st Div.	D.S.C.
Kelley Hill	F.C.1	22.9-21.7	Samuel J. Kelley	2d Lt. Infantry	D.S.C.
Kelsey Hill	F.C.2	28.3-9.2	Harry R. Kelsey	1st Sgt. 139th Inf. 35th Div.	D.S.C.
Kessler Hill	F.C.3	36.75-28.9	Edward M. Kessler	Cpl. 353d Inf. 89th Div.	D.S.C.

HILLS

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
King Hill	F.C.2	32.5-9.5	Harold J. King	1st Lt. 126th Inf. 32d Div.	D.S.C.
Kline Hill	F.C.2	35.3-25.55	Robert J. Kline	Sgt. 126th Inf. 32d Div.	D.S.C.
Klinger Hill	F.C.2	27.65-19.4	Walter W. Klinger	Sgt. 113th Inf. 29th Div.	D.S.C.
Lait	F.C.2	32.65-16.15	Henry A. Lait	Pvt. 1 cl 103d Inf. 26th Div.	D.S.C.
Lambert Hill	F.C.1	21.7-19.2			
Lamson Hill	F.C.1	19.6-26.88	Dwight F. Lamson	Pvt. 353d Inf. 89th Div.	D.S.C.
Lane Hill	F.C.2	29.60-14.93	Leslie M. Lane	Pvt. 1 cl. 102d Inf. 26th Div.	D.S.C.
Ledwell Hill	F.C.3	31.85-30.85	Harvey M. Ledwell	Sgt. 4th Inf. 3d Div.	D.S.C.
Lee Hill	F.C.1	22.2-19.5	John C. Lee	2d Lt. 131st Inf. 33d Div.	D.S.C.
Leeper Hill	F.C.2	32.90-23.10	D.C. Leeper	Capt. 359th Inf. 90th Div.	D.S.C.
Leiboult Hill	F.C.3	27.7-38.7	Edward N. Leiboult	1st Lt. 326th Inf. 82d Div.	D.S.C.
Lemert Hill	F.C.1	20.8-22.0	Milo Lemert	1st Sgt. 119th Inf. 30th Div.	M.H.
Levine Hill	F.C.2	28.85-16.45	Jacob Levine	Pvt. 305th Inf. 77th Div.	D.S.C.
Lewis Hill	F.C.2	26.75-10.8	Charles Lewis	Sgt. 61st Inf. 5th Div.	D.S.C.
Limon Hill	F.C.2	26.7-11.75	Joe Limon	Pvt. 47th Inf. 4th Div.	D.S.C.
Linton Hill	F.C.2	28.1-10.8	Frederick M. Linton	1st Lt. 51st Inf. 6th Div.	D.S.C.

HILLS

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Lister Hill	F.C.2	36.3-22.4	John M. Lister	Cpl. 363d Inf. 91st Div.	D.S.C.
Long Hill	F.C.1	16.7-24.2	Frank S. Long	1st Lt. 110th Inf. 28th Div.	D.S.C.
Loring Hill	F.C.2	25.4-18.95	David W. Loring	1st Lt. 115 MG Bn. 29th Div.	D.S.C.
Love Hill	F.C.1	18.1-25.7	Charles J. Love	Pvt. 59th Inf. 4th Div.	D.S.C.
Lukens Hill	F.C.2	32.3-20.85	Alan W. Lukens	Capt. 316th Inf. 79th Div.	D.S.C.
Lyons Hill	F.C.1	20.4-13.9	Douglas M. Lyons	2d Lt. 114th Inf. 29th Div.	D.S.C.
Mackner Hill	F.C.2	29.8-17.3	Herbert W. Mackner	Pvt. 305th Inf. 77th Div.	D.S.C.
Madelen Hill	F.C.2	30.8-9.2	Robert A. Madelen	Pvt. 47th Inf. 4th Div.	D.S.C.
Manning Hill	F.C.2	25.70-23.90	W. S. Manning	Major 316th Inf. 79th Div.	D.S.C.
Manwaring Hill	F.C.1	20.9-26.7	Clyde F. Manwaring	Sgt. 11th Inf. 5th Div.	D.S.C.
Marks Hill	F.C.2	26.3-16.3	Willoughby R. Marks	1st Lt. 61st Inf. 5th Div.	D.S.C. Killed in Action
Marsh Hill	F.C.1	16.7-24.2	E. D. Marsh	2d Lt. 80th Div.	
Martell Hill	F.C.2	27.95-11.65	Jackson G. Martell	1st Lt. 60th Inf. 5th Div.	D.S.C.
Mason Hill	F.C.1	22.2-16.5	Edward G. Mason	Sgt. 55th Inf. 7th Div.	D.S.C.
McCloud Hill	F.C.1	14.1-17.9	J. M. McCloud	Major 26th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
McClusky Hill	F.C.1	21.5-17.5	Ross McClusky	Cpl. 53d Inf. 6th Div.	D.S.C.

HILLS

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
McConnell Hill	F.C.2	33.1-21.8	James B. McConnell	1st Lt. 4th Inf. 3d Div.	D.S.C.
McLaughlin Hill	F.C.1	22.1-18.9	Edwin W. McLaughlin	Mech. 107th Inf. 27th Div.	D.S.C.
McNamara Hill	F.C.3	29.95-30.9	John P. McNamara	Pvt. 1 cl 165th Inf. 42d Div.	D.S.C.
Mosby Hill	F.C.2	36.35-20.05	John S. Mosby	Gen. C.S.A.	
Pickett Hill	F.C.2	33.00-26.75	George E. Pickett	Maj. Gen. C.S.A.	
Meeks Hill	F.C.1	22.50-13.25	Fielding V. Meeks	Pvt. 11th Inf. 5th Div.	D.S.C.
Mestrovitch Hill	F.C.2	28.80-18.00	James I. Mestrovitch	Sgt. 111th Inf. 28th Div.	M.H.
Meyer Hill	F.C.3	35.65-37.6	Albert C. Meyer	Sgt. 326th Inf. 82d Div.	D.S.C.
Miles Hill	F.C.3	36.20-29.45	Harry B. Miles	Pvt. 318th Inf. 80th Div.	D.S.C.
Minter Hill	F.C.1	19.3-13.5	Paul B. Minter	Sgt. 151st MG Bn 42d Div.	D.S.C.
Monahan Hill	F.C.2	27.15-18.45	Peter T. Monahan	1st cl. Pvt. 111 MG Bn 29th Div.	D.S.C.
Montgomery Hill	F.C.1	23.3-16.8	Chas. D. Montgomery, Jr.	1st Lt. 9 MG Bn 3d Div.	
Moody Hill	F.C.2	27.55-8.25	Rolf Moody	Capt. 117th Inf. 30th Div.	D.S.C.
Moore Hill	F.C.2	31.05-14.1	John H. Moore	2d Lt. 3d MG Bn 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Morey Hill	F.C.1	20.6-26.4	Frank H. Morey	Pvt. 357th Inf. 90th Div.	D.S.C.
Morrow Hill	F.C.2	31.75-12.5	Howard H. Morrow	Pvt. 1 cl 115th Inf. 29th Div.	D.S.C.

HILLS

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Mosher Hill	F.C.1	23.95-8.00	Henry E. Mosher	Capt. 28th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Mulrain Hill	F.C.2	34.35-20.1	Carl Mulrain	Pvt. 308th Inf. 77th Div.	D.S.C.
Murphy Hill	F.C.2	28.2-20.0	William M. Murphy	Pvt. 115th Inf. 29th Div.	D.S.C.
Nalle Hill	F.C.1	19.4-22.2	James B. Nalle	Major 4th Inf.3d Div.	D.S.C.
Nelson Hill	F.C.3	30.65-30.75	Severt J. Nelson	Sgt. 168th Inf. 42d Div.	D.S.C.
Newbold Hill	F.C.3	35.7-34.55	Clinton D. P. Newbold	1st Lt. 26th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Nickerson Hill	F.C.3	36.1-38.8	Simeon L. Nickerson	Sgt. 101st Inf. 26th Div.	D.S.C.
Niles Hill	F.C.1	21.95-13.30	Julius Niles	1st Lt. 6th Inf. 5th Div.	D.S.C.
Noble Hill	F.C.2	31.10-26.10	E. S. Noble	Cpl. 16th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Norwat Hill	F.C.1	20.0-13.3	Arthur Norwat	Sgt. 306th Inf. 77th Div.	D.S.C.
O'Flaherty Hill	F.C.2	31.5-16.57	C.F. (Chaplain) O'Flaherty	1st Lt. 28th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Ogden Hill	F.C.1	22.90-27.90	Ira C. Ogden	Capt. 141st Inf. 36th Div.	D.S.C.
O'Keefe Hill	F.C.3	33.2-36.15	Thomas J. O'Keefe	Cpl. 26th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Oliver Hill	F.C.1	20.7-18.1			
O'Shea Hill	F.C.2	30.55-17.30	Thomas E. O'Shea	Cpl. 107th Inf. 27th Div.	M.H.
Owens Hill	F.C.1	18.7-13.2	John T. Owens	2d Lt. 315th Inf. 79th Div.	D.S.C.

HILLS

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Page Hill	F.C.2	30.65-10.05	Charles C. Page	Pvt. 107th Inf. 27th Div.	D.S.C.
Paulson Hill	F.C.2	25.6-27.95	Arthur Paulson	Sgt. 59th Inf. 4th Div.	D.S.C.
Payne Hill	F.C.2	26.2-19.73	Wortham Payne, Jr.	Sgt. 3 MG Bn. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Pearson Hill	F.C.1	23.5-24.7	Varlourd Pearson	Sgt. 137th Inf. 35th Div.	D.S.C.
Perkins Hill	F.C.1	21.25-15.2	Michael J. Perkins	Pvt. 1 cl 101st Inf. 26th Div.	M.H.
Peters Hill	F.C.2	26.35-10.80	Herbert N. Peters	Capt. 358th Inf. 90th Div.	
Peterson Hill	F.C.2	32.95-9.6	Holgar Peterson	Cpl. 308th Inf. 77th Div.	D.S.C.
Petty Hill	F.C.3	30.6-35.5	Willard D. Petty	Pvt. 131st Inf. 33d Div.	D.S.C.
Phillips Hill	F.C.1	23.6-23.3	Clifford F. Phillips	1st Lt. 329th Inf. 83d Div.	D.S.C.
Pierce Hill	F.C.1	19.15-13.20	Edward P. Pierce	Pvt. 1 cl 108th Inf. 27th Div.	D.S.C.
Powell Hill	F.C.1	18.9-13.5	Edward P. Powell	Pvt. 1 cl 329th Inf. 33d Div.	D.S.C.
Pryor Hill	F.C.1&2	25.0-23.8	John P. Pryor	Capt. 2d MG Bn. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Purcell Hill	F.C.3	27.35-37.55	Warren B. Purcell	Sgt. 56th Inf. 7th Div.	D.S.C.
Purdy Hill	F.C.2	29.55-11.0	Bobell Purdy	Pvt. 166th Inf. 42d Div.	D.S.C.
Ranson Hill	F.C.2	34.25-21.04	John O. Ranson	1st Lt. 371st Inf. 93d Div.	D.S.C.
Rapp Hill	F.C.2	25.45-10.05	Fred N. Rapp	Cpl. 59th Inf. 4th Div.	D.S.C.
Rasmussen Hill	F.C.1	21.7-20.1	Alexander Rasmussen	Major 28th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.

HILLS

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Redwood Hill	F.C.1	18.6-16.8	George B. Redwood	1st Lt. 28th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Reeve Hill	F.C.1	24.9-18.5	Charles B. Reeve	1st Lt. 23d Inf. 2d Div.	D.S.C.
Regan Hill	F.C.1	23.8-25.4	John M. Regan	2d Lt. 128th Inf. 32d Div.	D.S.C.
Reynolds Hill	F.C.1	20.0-20.5	John S. Reynolds	1st Lt. 30th Inf. 3d Div.	D.S.C.
Richards Hill	F.C.1	14.5-18.1	J. N. C. Richards	Capt. 28th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Riche Hill	F.C.1	17.0-20.9	Weir Riche	Major 20 MG Bn. 7th Div.	D.S.C.
Riddle Hill	F.C.2	34.85-19.3	Lawrence S. Riddle	1st Sgt. 135th Inf. 33d Div.	D.S.C.
Roberts Hill	F.C.2	32.40-26.10	H. W. Roberts	Cpl. 344th Tank Bn.	M.H. Sword by Congress
Quitman Hill	F.C.2	33.40-25.25	John A. Quitman	Maj. Gen. N.Y. Vols.	
Ripley Hill	F.C.2	29.2-24.5	Eleazer W. Ripley	Maj. Gen. Infantry	Medal from Congress
Robertson Hill	F.C.3	28.6-31.75	Malcolm T. Robertson	Pvt. 165th Inf. 42d Div.	D.S.C.
Rock Hill	F.C.2	25.65-8.7	W.C. Rock	2d Lt. 301st Tank Bn.	D.S.C.
Rockwood Hill	F.C.1	20.5-12.2	Richard B. Rockwood	2d Lt. 310th Inf. 78th Div.	D.S.C.
Rodgers Hill	F.C.1	18.3-24.05	Alexander Rodgers, Jr.	1st Lt. 319th Inf. 80th Div.	D.S.C.
Roos Hill	F.C.1	18.4-13.2	James J. Roos	1st Lt. 108th Inf. 27th Div.	D.S.C.
Rosenfeld Hill	F.C.2	31.3-20.0	Merrill Rosenfeld	1st Lt. 115th Inf. 29th Div.	D.S.C.
Ross Hill	F.C.1	22.9-13.6	Karl E. Ross	Sgt. 363d Inf. 91st Div.	D.S.C.

HILLS

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Ruddock Hill	F.C.3	30.05-38.75	Alexander L. Ruddock	Sup.Sgt. 60th Inf. 5th Div.	D.S.C.
Ryans Hill	F.C.2	30.5-16.55	Robert M. Ryans	Sgt. 102d Inf. 26th Div.	D.S.C.
Sackett Hill	F.C.1	22.1-20.9	George W. Sackett	Capt. 11th Inf. 5th Div.	D.S.C.
Sager Hill	F.C.1 & 2	25.1-10.1	Gail H. Sager	Cpl. 108th Inf. 27th Div.	D.S.C.
Sanborn Hill	F.C.2	27.25-23.15	Eastman M. Sanborn	1st Lt. 316th Inf. 79th Div.	D.S.C.
Sandman Hill	F.C.2	29.95-25.50	L. L. Sandman	Pvt. 353d Inf. 89th Div.	D.S.C.
Sapp Hill	F.C.2	25.75-16.7	Ambers Sapp	Pvt. 6th Inf. 5th Div.	D.S.C.
Savage Hill	F.C.1	21.3-22.4	Arthur V. Savage	1st Lt. 30th Inf. 3d Div.	D.S.C.
Saxon Hill	F.C.2	27.0-20.55	John W. Saxon	Sgt. 115th Inf. 29th Div.	D.S.C.
Scanlon Hill	F.C.2	29.8-10.4	Horace B. Scanlon	2d Lt. 106th Inf. 27th Div.	D.S.C.
Schwing Hill	F.C.2	29.95-14.5	Fred Schwing	Pvt. 1 cl 112th Inf. 28th Div.	D.S.C.
Schultz Hill	F.C.2	25.85-9.80	Chas. Schultz	Pvt. 132d Inf. 33d Div.	D.S.C.
Scott Hill	F.C.2	23.7-11.2	Edward W. Scott	1st Sgt. 107th Inf. 27th Div.	D.S.C.
Seamon Hill	F.C.2	33.05-27.1	Alexander R. Seamon	1st Lt. 138th Inf. 35th Div.	D.S.C.
Seymour Hill	F.C.3	27.85-37.8	Quincy R. Seymour	Pvt. 353d Inf. 89th Div.	D.S.C.
Shallengerger Hill	F.C.1	19.9-25.6	Hugh D. Shallengerger,Jr.	2d Lt. 56th Inf. 7th Div.	D.S.C.
Sawtelle Hill	F.C.1 & 2	25.05-8.65	Chas. G. Sawtelle	Brig. Gen. Infantry	

HILLS

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORA...
Shankle Hill	F.C.3	31.35-36.07	Vance Shankle	Cpl. 118th Inf. 30th Div.	D.S.C.
Shaw Hill					
Sheret Hill	F.C.2	32.75-12.3	James A. Sheret	Sgt. 108th Inf. 27th Div.	D.S.C.
Shoemaker Hill	F.C.2	29.05-8.35	Lonnie O. Shoemaker	Cpl. 142d Inf. 36th Div.	D.S.C.
Short Hill	F.C.2	27.80-26.00	Abe Short	Sgt. 38th Inf. 3d Div.	D.S.C.
Simpson Hill	F.C.2	27.7-12.15	Albert E. Simpson	1st Lt. 11 MG Bn. 4th Div.	D.S.C.
Sims Hill	F.C.2	30.2-9.65	George D. Sims	Pvt. 118th Inf. 30th Div.	D.S.C.
Siner Hill	F.C.3	27.2-35.65	Earl R. Siner	Pvt. 1 cl 310th Inf. 78th Div.	D.S.C.
Singleton Hill	F.C.1	18.7-20.0	J. F. Singleton	Lt. 5 MG Bn. 2d Div.	D.S.C.
Skiff Hill	F.C.3	30.18-32.6	Clayton B. Skiff	Pvt. 112th Inf. 28th Div.	D.S.C.
Sloan Hill	F.C.2	28.95-9.23	William E. Sloan	Mech. 137th Inf. 35th Div.	D.S.C.
Smalley Hill	F.C.2	33.40-23.40	J. W. Smalley	Sgt. 358th Inf. 90th Div.	D.S.C.
Smith Hill	F.C.1	18.4-17.9	Hamilton A. Smith	Lt. Col. 26th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Smyth Hill	F.C.1	17.5-19.8	Roy M. Smyth	Lt. Col. 4th Inf. 3d Div.	D.S.C.
Snyder Hill	F.C.1	19.5-12.3	Aboil E. Snyder	Pvt. 4th Inf. 3d Div.	D.S.C.
Stevens Hill	F.C.2	27.40-26.40	Harvey Stevens	2d Lt. 5th MG Bn. 2d Div.	D.S.C.
Stevenson Hill	F.C.1	20.5-11.5	Jens L. Stevenson	Cpl. 319th Inf. 80th Div.	D.S.C.

HILLS

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
St. George Hill	F.C.3	28.45-34.5	Raymond St. George	Pvt. 101st Inf. 26th Div.	D.S.C.
Stine Hill	F.C.3	31.35-32.65	Ralph W. Stine	1st Lt. 132d Inf. 33d Div.	D.S.C.
Stokeley Hill	F.C.1	20.8-23.7	Captain Stokeley	Capt. 23d Inf. 2d Div.	D.S.C.
Storm Hill	F.C.2	25.85-20.75	George P. Storm	Sgt. Maj. 16th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Stowell Hill	F.C.1	17.7-23.3	Earl B. Stowell	Cpl. 104th Inf. 26th Div.	D.S.C.
Sullivan Hill	F.C.3	30.8-28.4	Jerry Sullivan	Sgt. 16th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Swanger Hill	F.C.3	32.25-30.25	Ira V. Swanger	Cpl. 130th Inf. 33d Div.	D.S.C.
Swanson Hill	F.C.2	33.8-19.7	Carl Swanson	Pvt. 132d Inf. 33d Div.	D.S.C.
Sweeney Hill	F.C.1	22.4-23.7	Patrick Sweeney	Pvt. 322d Inf. 81st Div.	D.S.C.
Swift Hill	F.C.2	33.35-24.02	Joseph Swift	1st Lt. 362d Inf. 91st Div.	D.S.C.
Shipp Hill	F.C.2	28.35-18.25	Edmund Shipp	Capt. Infantry	Sword by Congress
Stanton Hill	F.C.2	25.35-19.25	Thaddeus H. Stanton	Brig. Gen. Infantry	
Stuart Hill	F.C.2	30.60-26.85	Jas. E. B. Stuart	Maj. Gen. Infantry C.S.A.	
Street Hill	F.C.3	31.80-32.85	John A. Street	Major 128th Inf. 32d Div.	
Swezey Hill	F.C.3	33.85-37.75	Louis H. Swezey	Pvt. 1 cl 305th Inf. 77th Div.	D.S.C.
Tabor Hill	F.C.1	31.35-12.05	Ralph E. Tabor	Cpl. 105th Inf. 27th Div.	D.S.C.
Talley Hill	F.C.1	17.9-20.8	Allen W. Talley	1st Lt. 5 MG Bn. 2d Div.	D.S.C.

HILLS

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Tappan Hill	F.C.2	32.5-17.4	James Tappan	Pvt. 1 cl 308th Inf. 77th Div.	D.S.C.
Taylor Hill	F.C.2	28.25-10.26	Douglas A. Taylor	2d Lt. 127th Inf. 32d Div.	D.S.C.
Tennyson Hill	F.C.2	28.35-24.5	Joseph E. Tennyson	Cpl. 115th Inf. 29th Div.	D.S.C.
Thorsen Hill	F.C.2	33.3-14.1	Edwin B. Thorsen	2d Lt. 127th Inf. 32d Div.	D.S.C.
Thompson Hill	F.C.1	20.2-21.9	Harry L. Thompson	Capt. 23d Inf. 2d Div.	D.S.C.
Tonks Hill	F.C.2	34.45-25.3	Mark Tonks	Pvt. 7th Inf. 3d Div.	D.S.C.
Treadway Hill	F.C.3	33.5-35.8	Wolcott W. Treadway	2d Lt. 26th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Tubbs Hill	F.C.1	21.3-12.9	Benjamin T. Tubbs	Pvt. 356th Inf. 89th Div.	D.S.C.
Turano Hill	F.C.1	20.00-11.75	John Turano	Pvt. 23d Inf. 2d Div.	D.S.C.
Turner Hill	F.C.1	23.9-21.2	Charles W. Turner	1st Lt. 308th Inf. 77th Div.	D.S.C. Thanks of Congress
Von Steuben Hill	F.C.2	36.55-26.55	Frederick Von Steuben	Maj. Gen.	
Van Voris Hill	F.C.1	24.9-11.6	Howard Hopkins Van Voris	2d Lt. 364th Inf. 91st Div.	D.S.C.
Varney Hill	F.C.2	28.5-9.9	Kit R. Varney	Capt. 301 Tank Bn.	D.S.C.
Vaughan Hill	F.C.1	21.2-24.4	Richard Hamilton Vaughan	Sgt. 11th Inf. 5th Div.	D.S.C.
Venable Hill	F.C.1	21.8-27.6	Paul A. Venable	1st Lt. 28th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Vogel Hill	F.C.2	28.55-11.75	Andrew F. Vogel	Sgt. 320th Inf. 80th Div.	D.S.C.
Waldroop Hill	F.C.2	32.7-10.25	Walter Waldroop	Pvt. 1 cl 26th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.

HILLS

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Wall Hill	F.C.3	35.7-39.3	Earl W. Wall	2d Lt. 132d Inf. 33d Div.	D.S.C.
Walsh Hill	F.C.1	20.0-22.6	Michael J. Walsh	Capt. 165th Inf. 42d Div.	D.S.C.
Ward Hill	F.C.2	33.5-20.15	Galbraith Ward	Sgt. 306th Inf. 77th Div.	D.S.C.
Warren Hill	F.C.1	19.3-25.0	Robert F. Warren	Cpl. 60th Inf. 5th Div.	D.S.C.
Waters Hill	F.C.1	20.20-11.55	Floyd E. Waters	Cpl. 9th Inf. 2d Div.	D.S.C.
Watson Hill	F.C.1	24.6-27.5	Henry Watson	1st Lt. 28th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Webb Hill	F.C.1	21.8-24.3	Harry Lippincott Webb	1st Lt. 115th Inf. 29th Div.	D.S.C.
Webster Hill	F.C.1	17.7-24.7	Harrison B. Webster	Major 47th Inf. 4th Div.	D.S.C.
Weeks Hill	F.C.1	21.9-24.8	Youman Z. Weeks	Cpl. 118th Inf. 30th Div.	D.S.C.
Wells Hill	F.C.1	19.3-17.9	Waynard A. Wells	Major 16th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Westcott Hill	F.C.2	32.25-9.55	Ira L. Westcott	Sgt. 126th Inf. 32d Div.	D.S.C.
West Hill	F.C.2	30.85-8.75	Harold B. West	Sgt. 12 MG Bn. 4th Div.	D.S.C.
Wickersham Hill	F.C.2	30.55-24.15	J. Hunter Wickersham	2d Lt. 353d Inf. 89th Div.	M.H.
Wiggins Hill	F.C.3	27.75-36.0	Edwin W. Wiggins	Sgt. 126 MG Bn. 35th Div.	D.S.C.
Willis Hill	F.C.2	30.35-12.7	Paul Willis	Sgt. 141st Inf. 36th Div.	D.S.C.
Wilson Hill	F.C.2	27.80-25.10	J. B. Wilson	1st Lt. 15 MG Bn. 5th Div.	D.S.C.
Winchester Hill	F.C.2	27.4-9.16	Ernest E. Winchester	Sgt. 111th Inf. 28th Div.	D.S.C.

HILLS

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Wood Hill	F.C.2	28.00-26.25	David L. Wood	1st Lt. Infantry	D.S.C.
Woodward Hill	F.C.1	21.6-18.8	Richard Fullery Woodward	1st Lt. 319th Inf. 80th Div.	D.S.C.
Worsham Hill	F.C.3	33.25-36.6	Elijah W. Worsham	Capt. 362d Inf. 91st Div.	D.S.C.
Youngdahl Hill	F.C.3	35.15-33.75	Oscar E. Youngdahl	1st Lt. 23d Inf. 2d Div.	D.S.C.
Zilky Hill	F.C.2	34.6-33.1	Frank Zilky	Cpl. 16th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Baxley Hill	F.C.3	29.40-32.55	W. Brown Baxley	1st Lt. 319th Inf. 80th Div.	Killed in Acti
Hoskins Hill	F.C.2	33.55-27.35	Stephen P. Hoskins	1st Lt. 319th Inf. 80th Div.	Killed in Acti
Carlisle Hill	F.C.2	31.40-9.05	Paris T. Carlisle, IV	1st Lt. 319th Inf. 80th Div.	Killed in Acti
Crosson Hill	F.C.2	31.70-13.00	James H. Crosson	1st Lt. 319th Inf. 80th Div.	Killed in Acti
Huntemann Hill	F.C.2	28.55-13.35	Charles F. Huntemann	1st Lt. 319th Inf. 80th Div.	Killed in Acti

RIDGES

Augur Ridge	F.C.2	(30.5-12.6) (30.75-12.15)	Christopher C. Augur	Brig. Gen Infantry	
Baldwin Ridge	F.C.3	(27.95-30.5) (27.9-29.75)	William [illegible]. Baldwin	1st Lt. 165th Inf. 42d Div.	D.S.C.
Barkeley Ridge	F.C.1	20.3-17.3	David B. Barkeley	Pvt. 365th Inf. 89th Div.	M.H.
Beck Ridge	F.C.2	(27.45-15.2) (26.9-14.75)	Henry W. Beck	Cpl. 319th Inf. 80th Div.	

RIDGES

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Bennett Ridge	F.C.1 and 2	(24.95-21.95) (24.95-22.85)	Charles S. Bennett	Cpl. 16th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Brown Ridge	F.C.1	19.7-21.1	Capt. Brown	Capt. 9th Inf. 2d Div.	
Burnside Ridge	F.C.2	(32.95-24.1) (32.1-23.9)	Ambrose E. Burnside	Maj. Gen. Art.	Thanks of Congress
Braxton Ridge	F.C.2	(31.3-22.8) (39.5-22.5)	Elliot M. Braxton	1st Lt. 319th Inf. 80th Div.	
Carder Ridge	F.C.3	(30.55-38.4) (30.55-37.1)	Cyril Carder	2d Lt. 16th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Carlton Ridge	F.C.2	(27.35-8.3) (26.65-8.25)	Caleb H. Carlton	Brig. Gen. Infantry	
Coffman Ridge	F.C.3	(34.1-38.2) (33.4-37.05)	Ralph L. Coffman	Sgt. 5th MG Bn. 5th Div.	D.S.C.
Colebank Ridge	F.C.3	(31.75-38.03) (31.0-36.5)	Philip R. Colebank	1st Lt. 147th Inf. 37th Div.	D.S.C.
Comfort Ridge	F.C.1	(20.6-16.7)	Willis D. Comfort	Capt. 16th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Cook Ridge	F.C.1	(17.8-19.0)	Fred A. Cook	Major 23d Inf. 2d Div.	D.S.C.
Coppinger Ridge	F.C.2	(30.9-10.05) (31.35-10.1)	John J. Coppinger	Brig. Gen. Infantry	
Costin Ridge	F.C.2	(28.75-19.0) (29.5-20.05)	Henry G. Costin	Pvt. 113th Inf. 29th Div.	M.H.
Crawford Ridge	F.C.2	(33.3-26.1) (34.1-25.4)	Conrad Crawford	2d Lt. 47th Inf. 4th Div.	

RIDGES

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Crowley Ridge	F.C.3	(26.33-37.28) (27.22-36.5)	Edward J. Crowley	Sgt. 107th Inf. 27th Div.	D.S.C.
Doll Ridge	F.C. 3	(31.6-35.85) (31.35-35.5)	John A. Doll	Pvt. 1 cl 145th Inf. 37th Div.	D.S.C.
Early Ridge	F.C.2	(31.5-15.9) (30.45-15.7)	Jubol A. Early	Lt. Gen. C.S.A. Art.	
Folson Ridge	F.C.2	(35.55-23.05) (35.35-23.9)	John D. Folson	Pvt. 1 cl 361st Inf. 91st Div.	D.S.C.
Fleischman Ridge	F.C.3	(35.55-35.5) (35.65-34.9)	Frank F. Fleischman	Pvt. 115th Inf. 29th Div.	D.S.C.
Frey Ridge	F.C.1	22.3-22.5	Amel Frey	Capt. 26th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Gaines Ridge	F.C.2	(27.2-21.75) (28.05-21.7)	Edmund P. Gaines	Maj. Gen. Infantry	Thanks of Congress
Harrison Ridge	F.C.2	(30.3-24.1) (29.85-23.55)	William H. Harrison	Maj. Gen. Infantry	Thanks of Congress
Hamer Ridge	F.C.2	(27.55-22.1) (27.5-27.8)	Thomas L. Hamer	Brig. Gen. Infantry	Presented sword by Congress
Hooker Ridge	F.C.3	(33.85-39.65) (34.4-32.85)	Joseph Hooker	Maj. Gen. Art.	
Howard Ridge	F.C.2	(31.75-23.47) (32.15-23.0)	Oliver O. Howard	Maj. Gen. Infantry	Thanks by Congress

RIDGES

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Hunter Ridge	F.C.2	(29.55-19.65) (30.3-19.82)	Robert L. Hunter	Sgt. 115th Inf. 29th Div.	D.S.C.
Kantz Ridge	F.C.2	(26.2-15.9) (26.2-15.5)	August V. Kantz	Brig. Gen. Infantry	
Karg Ridge	F.C.1	(21.2-12.5) (21.3-11.8)	Howard M. Karg	Sgt. 309th Inf. 78th Div.	D.S.C.
Keiser Ridge	F.C.3	(28.75-31.65) (29.05-30.95)	Harry M. Keiser	1st Lt. 125th Inf. 32d Div.	D.S.C.
Kelton Ridge	F.C.2	(28.43-12.45) (28.7-12.0)	John C. Kelton	Brig. Gen. Infantry	
Lambing Ridge	F.C.3	(31.04-31.5) (31.4-31.1)	Floyd C. Lambing	Pvt. 320th Inf. 80th Div.	D.S.C.
Langwell Ridge	F.C.1	20.4-21.1	William G. Langwell	Major 30th Inf. 3d Div.	
Longstreet Ridge	F.C.2	(28.95-17.4) (28.7-16.95)	James Longstreet	Lt. Gen. Infantry	
Macfeeley Ridge	F.C.2	(27.4-13.65) (27.55-13.4)	Robert Macfeeley	Brig. Gen. Infantry	
Marcy Ridge	F.C.2	(30.35-14.95) (30.75-14.4)	Randolph B. Marcy	Brig. Gen. Infantry	
Martin Ridge	F.C.3	(34.2-31.5) (33.8-30.3)	Cecil N. Martin	Pvt. 47th Inf. 4th Div.	D.S.C.

RIDGES

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Maxey Ridge	F.C.1	17.1-18.8	Robert J. Maxey	Lt. Col. 18th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Moseley Ridge	F.C.3	(29.8-31.65) (30.77-31.78)	James A. Moseley	1st Lt. 166th Inf. 42d Div.	D.S.C.
Patterson Ridge	F.C.2	(27.95-18.1) (27.55-17.53)	John H. Patterson	Brig. Gen. Infantry	
Pemberton Ridge	F.C.2	(27.53-16.7) (26.95-15.4)	John C. Pemberton	Lt. Gen. C.S.A. Art.	
Pike Ridge	F.C.2	(35.0-24.6) (36.0-25.24)	Emory J. Pike	Lt. Col. Div. MG officer 82d Div.	M.H.
Porter Ridge	F.C.2	(31.2-22.75) (31.7-21.6)	Peter B. Porter	Maj. Gen. N.Y. Vol.	Gold medal from Congress
Priddy Ridge	F.C.2	(27.45-11.8) (27.1-11.04)	Wellborn S. Priddy	2d Lt. 168th Inf. 42d Div.	D.S.C.
Pyles Ridge	F.C.2	(26.0-10.1) (26.1-9.75)	Adam Pyles	Pvt. 166th Inf. 42d Div.	D.S.C.
Rainey Ridge	F.C.1	(21.1-11.5) (21.2-11.0)	Joe Rainey	Major 7 MG Bn. 3d Div.	D.S.C.
Riley Ridge	F.C.1	18.5-19.4	Lowell H. Riley	2d Lt. 58th Inf. 4th Div.	D.S.C.
Rivet Ridge	F.C.1	17.9-18.3	James D. Rivet	Major 61st Inf. 5th Div.	
Rosecrans Ridge	F.C.2	(25.05-25.75) (25.25-25.4)	William S. Rosecrans	Maj. Gen. Eng.	Thanks of Congress

RIDGES

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Rossell Ridge	F.C.1	28.9-23.3	Daves Rossell	Capt. 14th MG Bn.	
Ruggles Ridge	F.C.2	(29.75-13.17) (29.55-12.8)	George S. Ruggles	Brig. Gen. Infantry	
Running Ridge	F.C.1	20.2-15.8	Tilmer A. Running	2d Lt. 114th Inf. 29th Div.	D.S.C.
Schofield Ridge	F.C.2	(27.7-16.75) (28.5-17.7)	John McA. Schofield	Lt. Gen. Art.	
Sexton Ridge	F.C.1	19.3-15.7	Fred H. Sexton	2d Lt. 113th Inf. 29th Div.	D.S.C.
Shafter Ridge	F.C.2	(28.85-14.0) (29.35-14.13)	William R. Shafter	Maj. Gen. Infantry	
Sheridan Ridge	F.C.2	(30.8-18.2) (31.05-17.4)	Philip H. Sheridan	Lt. Gen. Infantry	
Sickles Ridge	F.C.2	(32.3-11.0) (31.85-10.7)	Daniel E. Sickles	Maj. Gen. Infantry	
Stewart Ridge	F.C.3	(32.15-29.70) (33.35-20.45)	Kirby P. Stewart	2d Lt. 328th Inf. 82d Div.	D.S.C.
Strickland Ridge	F.C.1	20.9-21.2	Paul S. Strickland	2d Lt.	
Swaim Ridge	F.C.2	(25.9-12.6) (25.1-11.9)	David G. Swaim	Brig. Gen. Infantry	
Terry Ridge	F.C.1	(29.4-17.0) (29.1-16.4)	Alfred H. Terry	Maj. Gen. Infantry	Thanks of Congress

RIDGES

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Thomas Ridge	F.C.2	(29.4-16.4) (29.05-15.7)	George H. Thomas	Maj. Gen. Art.	Thanks of Congress
Twiggs Ridge	F.C.2	(28.6-15.85) (28.55-15.45)	David E. Twiggs	Maj. Gen. Infantry	Sword from Congress
Wherry Ridge	F.C.2	(26.2-19.4) (27.3-19.75)	William Wherry	Brig. Gen. Infantry	
White Ridge	F.C.1	(13.3-18.5) (13.3-17.7)	D. W. White	2d Lt. 23d Inf. 2d Div.	D.S.C.
Whiting Ridge	F.C.2	(32.65-16.2) (32.8-15.45)	Charles W. Whiting	Pvt. 308th Inf. 77th Div.	D.S.C.
Whittlesey Ridge	F.C.2	(33.5-22.3) (13.8-23.0)	C. W. Whittlesey	Major 308th Inf. 77th Div.	M.H.
Wilkinson Ridge	F.C.3	(28.15-28.9) (28.1-29.45)	George A. Wilkinson	Sgt. 168th Inf. 42d Div.	D.S.C.
Wool Ridge	F.C.2	(28.6-15.9) (28.35-15.55)	John E. Wool	Maj. Gen. Infantry	Thanks of Congress
Woomer Ridge	F.C.3	(32.20-33.75) (31.6-33.6)	Elmer E. Woomer	Sgt. 111th Inf. 28th Div.	D.S.C.
Worth Ridge	F.C.2	(26.35-17.8) (25.95-17.5)	William J. Worth	Maj. Gen. Infantry	Sword by Congress
Zito Ridge	F.C.3	(35.35-36.70) (35.85-37.05)	Dominick Zito	Pvt. 111th Inf. 28th Div.	D.S.C.

RIDGES

FEATURE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Trotter Ridge	F.C.2	(29.25-12.80) (28.85-13.20)	Clyde A. Trotter	2d Lt. 319th Inf. 80th Div.	Killed in action

RANGES

NAME	TYPE OF RANGE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Edwards Range	"A"	F.C.1	(16.3-19.1)			
Fire Superiority Range	"A"	F.C.1	(16.3-19.1)			
Fiske Range	"A"	F.C.1	(14.3-17.4)	R. Newell Fiske	Capt. 7th Inf.	D.S.C.
Hook Range	M. G.	F.C.1	(17.4-18.5)	Alfred J. Hook	1st Lt. 106th Inf.	D.S.C.
Hunter Range	29th Inf..22 cal. range	F.C.1	(14.5-19.5)	Thomas Hunter	Pvt. 29th Inf.	Wounded 10-30.20. Died of pneumonia as result of wounds
McAndrew Range	"A"	F.C.1	(16.0-19.0)	James W. McAndrew	Maj. Gen.	D.S.M.
Norton Court	Bayonet and Grenade Court	F.C.1	(15.6-18.9)	John H. Norton	Capt. 47th Inf.	D.S.C.
Shelton Range	"A"	F.C.1	(15.8-18.8)			
Simpson Range	"A" Range & pistol range	F.C.1	(18.6-18.6)	Albert S. Simpson	1st Lt. 11th MG Bn.	D.S.C.

RANGES

NAME	TYPE OF RANGE	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Wagner Range	Combat	F.C.1	(18.0-19.0)	Arthur Lockwood Wagner	Col.	
Wilcox Range	Experimental	F.C.1	(11.9-15.8)	Glenn E. Wilcox	2d Lt. 30th Inf. 3d Div.	D.S.C.

STREETS AND AVENUES

NAME	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Austin Loop	F.C.1	(15.63-20.9) (15.9-21.0)	Jas. B. Austin	Capt. 38th Inf. 3d Div.	D.S.C.
Banks Avenue	F.C.1		Frank Banks	Sgt. 24th Inf.	
Brown Avenue	F.C.1		Benjamin Brown	Sgt. 24th Inf.	
Clark Street	F.C.1				
Edwards Street	F.C.1	(14.65-20.5) (14.85-20.05)	Garret Edwards	Sgt. 16th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Finnegan Street	F.C.1	(14.83-20.6) (14.95-20.25)	Robert Finnegan	Cpl. 28th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Ft.Benning Boulevard	F.C.1	(15.9-22.0) (16.0-26.0)	Henry L. Benning	Brig. Gen. C.S.A.	
Gillespie Street	F.C.1	(14.93-20.77) (16.17-20.16)	Wm. L. Gillespie	Pvt. 16th Inf. 1st Div.	D.S.C.
Hall Street	F.C.1	(15.15-20.7) (15.3-20.22)	Thos. Lee Hall	Sgt. 118th Inf. 30th Div.	M.H.

STREETS AND AVENUES

NAME	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Ingersoll Street	F.C.1	(15.86-19.55) (15.05-21.15)	Harry Ingersoll	Capt. 313th Inf. 79th Div.	D.S.C.
Jenks Avenue	F.C.1		Dean H. Jenks	1st Lt. 7th Inf. 3d Div.	D.S.C.
Johnson Avenue	F.C.1		John H. Johnson	Cpl. 24th Inf.	
Kilgore Street	F.C.1	29th Inf. Street	Arnold A. Kilgore	Pvt. 1 cl How. Co. 29th Inf.	
Kreis Street	F.C.1	(16.66-80.9) (15.65-30.78)	Jacob Kreis	Pvt. 47th Inf. 4th Div.	D.S.C.
Madden Avenue	F.C.1	(16.2-20.2) (16.2-20.37)	Robert A. Madden	Pvt. 47th Inf. 4th Div.	D.S.C.
Perkins Street	F.C.1	(16.25-19.65) (16.4-19.5)	Michael J. Perkins	Pvt. 1 cl 101st Inf. 26th Div.	M.H.
Quiri Street	F.C.1		Robert Quiri	Sgt. 310th Inf. 78th Div.	D.S.C.
Rowan Street	F.C.1	(16.15-19.6) (16.3-19.4)	Chas. R. Rowan	1st Lt. 110th Inf. 28th Div.	D.S.C.
Running Avenue	F.C.1				
Sigerfoos Road	F.C.1	(15.9-21.6) (15.5-20.7)	Edward Sigerfoos	Brig. Gen.	M.H.
Skinner Street	F.C.1	(16.0-19.15) (15.85-19.34)	Alexander R. Skinner	Capt. 138th Inf. 35th Div.	M.H.

STREETS AND AVENUES

NAME	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	RANK AND ORGANIZATION	DECORATION
Tucker Street					
Turner Street	F.C.1	(15.8-19.25) (15.92-19.1)	Wm. B. Turner	1st Lt. 105th Inf. 27th Div.	M. H.
Vibbert Avenue	F.C.1	(13.8-20.25) (15.98-21.0)	Edward T. Vibbert	Pvt. 125th Inf. 32d Div.	D.S.C.
Vogel Avenue	F.C.1		Andrew F. Vogel	Sgt. 320th Inf. 80th Div.	D.S.C.
Wagner Avenue	Same as Zuckerman				
Walker Avenue					
Williams Avenue	F.C.1		John P. Williams	Sgt. 24th Inf.	
Wold Avenue	F.C.1	(14.3-20.05) (15.10-20.7)	Nels Wold	Pvt. 138th Inf. 35th Div.	M. H.
Wickersham Avenue			J. Hunter Wickersham	2d Lt. 353d Inf. 89th Div.	M. H.
Yeager Avenue	F.C.1	(15.77-19.25) (16.6-19.96)	Curtis L. Yeager	Pvt. 116th Inf. 29th Div.	D.S.C.
Zuckerman Avenue	F.C.1	(15.93-19.1) (16.82-19.82)	Louis Zuckerman	Pvt. 305th Inf. 77th Div.	D.S.C.

ROADS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR
Acorn Road	1	(16.0-18.0)(18.0-19.2)	87th Division
Aisne Road	3	(31.3-30.2)(29.4-28.3)	Battle of Aisne
Alamo Road	2	(27.3-18.1)(35.1-24.0)	90th Division
All American Road	2	(24.9-23.5)(36.7-23.5)	82d Division
Amerco Road	1	(19.9-16.7)(21.7-16.7)	8th Division
Antietam Road	2	(25.2-13.6)(26.1-13.8)	Battle of Antietam
Audernarde Road	1 & 2	(24.1-15.8)(25.9-15.7)	Battle of Audernarde
Battle Axe Road	1	(21.7-9.9)(24.2-11.5)	84th Division
Beaumont Road	1	(14.15-17.2)(14.7-15.7)	Battle of Beaumont
Bellicourt Road	1 & 2	(23.7-16.05)(26.1-16.3)	Battle of Bellicourt
Benning Boulevard Road	1	(15.9-21.7)(16.9-26.0)	
Buena Vista Road	3	(26.6-32.9)(36.7-30.0)	
Black Hawk Road	2	(25.3-18.9)(27.7-20.2)	86th Division
Blanc Mont Road	1	(16.05-17.3)(17.3-17.6)	Battle of Blanc Mont
Blue and Gray Road	1	(15.1-16.9)(15.3-19.4)	29th Division
Blue Ridge Road	1	(15.9-24.5)(18.9-23.7)	80th Division
Buckeye Road	1	(22.1-15.5)(23.7-21.3)	37th Division

ROADS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR
Bud-Dajo Road	2	(34.2-25.3)(35.9-26.1)	Battle of Bud-Dajo
Buffalo Road	1	(18.0-15.9)(13.0-15.0)	92d Division
Bull Run Road	2	(26.3-14.8)(27.1-14.9)	Battle of Bull Run
Bullseye Road	2	(26.0-15.2)(28.9-18.7)	39th Division
Bunker Hill Road	2	(28.4-9.4)(27.7-8.0)	Battle of Bunker Hill
Buzancy Road	2	(26.9-12.9)(26.8-10.7)	Buzancy A.E.F.
Buzzard Roost Road	2	(25.25-16.8)(26.3-17.15)	Battle of Buzzard Roost
Cactus Road	2	(25.7-21.7)(29.1-18.3)	18th Division
Cambrai Road	3	(34.5-32.9)(35.7-31.4)	Battle of Cambrai
Cantigny Road	1	(17.6-16.4)(18.8-16.9)	Battle of Cantigny
Chalons Road	2	(35.4-20.6)(36.7-21.8)	Battle of Chalons
Chateau-Thierry Road	2	(28.25-17.25)(27.9-15.2)	Battle of Chateau-Thierry
Chattanooga Road	3	(29.7-31.8)(31.4-29.9)	Battle of Chattanooga
Chickahominy Road	3	(32.5-35.3)(35.8-30.8)	Battle of Chickahominy
Chickamauga Road	3	(28.4-36.6)(36.3-36.7)	Chickamauga, Georgia, Sept. 19-20, 1863
Chipilly Road	1	(11.0-16.6)(14.1-15.5)	Battle of Chipilly

ROADS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR
Chippewa Road	3	(28.3-38.1)(29.7-37.2)	Battle of Chippewa
Clover Leaf Road	1	(15.3-18.7)(18.1-19.4)	88th Division
Concord Road	2	(32.9-10.8)(33.1-8.1)	Battle of Concord
Cowpens Road	3	(26.8-37.2)(28.5-36.8)	Battle of Cowpens
Columbus-Cusseta Road	1 & 2	(20.0-27.8)(33.4-14.7)	
Custer Road	1	(21.3-15.0)(25.2-13.5)	85th Division
Cyclone Road	1	(18.3-14.3)(19.7-16.8)	38th Division
Danvillers Road	1 & 2	(24.85-17.8)(25.1-15.1)	Battle of Danvillers
Dixie Road	1	(11.1-16.6)(14.2-17.4)	31st Division
Dun Road	1	(16.95-14.03)(17.03-15.15)	Battle of Dun-Sur-Meuse
Exermont Road	3	(27.9-34.3)(29.3-34.0)	Battle of Exermont
First Division Road	1 & 2	(15.5-20.7)(25.6-22.2)	1st Division
Fredericksburg Road	3	(30.6-33.8)(31.1-31.4)	Battle of Fredericksburg
Gettysburg Road	3	(32.7-27.7)(34.2-31.6)	Battle of Gettysburg
Goose Creek Road	2	(27.55-16.75)(27.2-14.95)	Battle of Goose Creek
Grand Pre Road	2	(27.6-27.0)(27.6-28.0)	Battle of Grand Pre

ROADS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR
Helmet Road	1	(22.9-9.2)(24.3-12.7)	93d Division
Horseshoe Road	1	(20.0-11.2)(21.1-11.1)	13th Division
Hourglass Road	1	(17.3-26.2)(17.2-23.9)	7th Division
Indian Head Road	1	(12.4-16.6)(14.3-19.8)	2d Division
Ivy Road	1	(21.2-24.3)(22.5-21.3)	4th Division
Juvigny Road	1	(13.6-14.9)(15.1-14.8)	Battle of Juvigny
Kennesaw Road	1	(23.4-9.0)(24.85-8.4)	Battle of Kennesaw Mountain
Kings Mt. Road	3	(26.4-38.5)(28.3-36.2)	Battle of Kings Mountain
Keystone Road	1	(20.3-20.4)(22.3-13.2)	28th Division
Lafayette Road	1	(15.4-17.5)(17.9-19.0)	11th Division
Leetown Road	3	(34.3-39.1)(34.9-38.3)	Battle of Leetown
Lexington Road	2	(28.7-9.2)(29.2-8.0)	Battle of Lexington
Liberty Bell Road	1	(23.3-19.3)(22.3-20.9)	76th Division
Lightning Road	2	(25.1-23.0)(25.6-25.8)	78th Division
Lorraine Road	2	(24.8-24.2)(26.6-24.3)	79th Division
Lumpkin Road	1 & 2	(15.9-21.0)(27.9-9.0)	
Lundy's Lane	3	(29.7-39.3)(30.0-37.3)	Battle of Lundy's Lane

ROADS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR
Manila Road	3	(34.4-37.5)(31.8-35.4)	Battle of Manila
Marne Road	1	(15.9-21.4)(20.3-20.7)	3d Division
Merval Road	2	(34.0-27.8)(35.3-27.5)	Marval
Mid West Road	2 & 3	(34.7-19.2)(30.8-28.3)	89th Division
Montdidier Road	2	(36.7-23.1)(36.8-21.3)	Battle of Montdidier
Monterey Road	2	(29.6-13.7)(30.9-13.6)	Battle of Monterey
Ohio Road	1	(17.5-21.4)(22.1-18.9)	83d Division
Old Hickory Road	1	(20.2-20.7)(20.5-19.1)	30th Division
Orion Road	1	(16.0-15.2)(17.4-17.4)	27th Division
Ourcq Road	3	(28.8-35.5)(31.4-34.6)	Battle of Ourcq
Palo Alto Road	3	(32.0-38.7)(31.3-37.2)	Battle of Palo Alto
Panther Road	1	(22.9-27.9)(22.6-25.7)	36th Division
Pasig Road	3	(27.8-38.6)(27.5-37.4)	Battle of Pasig
Pine Tree Road	2	(31.4-23.4)(34.3-22.5)	91st Division
Plymouth Road	1 & 2	(23.1-18.9)(25.9-20.9)	12th Division A.E.F.
Polar Bear Road	2	(26.1-24.2)(26.9-25.2)	Siberia, N. Russia
Powder River Road	3	(26.6-35.4)(27.0-33.9)	Battle of Powder River

ROADS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR
Princeton Road	3	(27.4-32.9)(28.9-32.0)	Battle of Princeton
Rainbow Road	1	(15.9-22.4)(17.2-24.3)	42d Division
Red Arrow Road	2	(34.2-22.3)(34.6-24.9)	32d Division
Red Diamond Road	1	(13.8-19.3)(16.5-16.3)	5th Division
Resaca Road	2	(25.0-21.18)(26.04-21.68)	Battle of Resaca
Riviera Road	1	(16.3-13.8)(17.7-14.7)	
San Antonio Road	2	(25.6-13.4)(27.1-13.9)	
Sandstrom Road	1	(17.9-19.0)(19.9-17.2)	34th Division
San Juan Road	3	(35.3-36.6)(33.3-31.9)	Battle of San Juan
Sant Fe Road	1	(18.9-19.8)(24.3-25.5)	35th Division
Saratoga Road	3	(29.3-34.1)(30.9-34.9)	Battle of Saratoga
Sedan Road	2	(25.3-27.4)(25.1-28.0)	Battle of Sedan
Selle Road	2	(26.4-19.8)(27.1-20.6)	Battle of Selle
Shiloh Road	1	(21.75-27.58)(22.95-27.6)	Battle of Shiloh
Sightseeing Road	1	(14.1-17.4)(15.5-14.3)	6th Division

ROADS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR
Soissons Road	2	(34.8-20.3)(36.7-20.7)	Battle of Soissons
Somme Road	3	(29.4-32.6)(27.7-29.5)	Battle of Somme
Stenay Road	1	(17.2-25.9)(18.2-25.5)	Battle of Stenay
St. Mihiel Road	2	(33.3-26.8)(35.3-27.3)	Battle of St. Mihiel
Stonewall Road	1	(16.9-20.2)(17.3-21.8)	
Stony Point Road	3	(31.4-33.6)(31.7-32.2)	Battle of Stony Point
Subig Road	3	(26.6-37.3)(27.4-36.0)	Battle of Subig
Sunset Road	1	(22.1-18.6)(21.8-20.9)	41st Division
Sunshine Road	1	(21.4-17.9)(21.2-19.9)	40th Division
Tarlac Road	3	(27.3-36.5)(27.9-37.1)	Battle of Tarlac
Tarrytown Road	2	(31.9-8.1)(33.1-10.2)	Tarrytown
Trenton Road	3	(26.6-33.9)(28.8-34.9)	Battle of Trenton
Turkey Bend Road	3	(35.2-36.8)(35.8-39.3)	Turkey Bend
Vera Cruz Road	2	(30.8-9.2)(30.6-8.0)	Battle of Vera Cruz
Vesle Road	2	(28.4-36.6)(36.3-36.7)	
Wildcat Road	1	(24.7-27.9)(23.2-26.5)	

ROADS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR
Wilderness Road	3	(34.8-33.2)(34.5-31.4)	Battle of Wilderness
Woevre Road	1	(17.6-13.5)(17.8-14.4)	Battle of Woevre
Wolverine Road	1	(27.6-21.9)(27.65-24.5)	14th Division
Wounded Knee Road	1	(22.45-13.1)(21.6-10.75)	Battle of Wounded Knee
Yankee Road	1 & 2	(19.4-14.9)(31.7-15.9)	26th Division
Yellow Cross Road	1	(17.4-17.4)(20.4-17.5)	33d Division
Yorktown Road	2	(30.7-8.9)(33.5-12.6)	Yorktown
Ypres Road	2	(26.3-27.3)(26.6-28.0)	Battle of Ypres
Camp Beauregard Road	2	(28.0-15.2)(33.3-14.1)	Camp Beauregard, La.
Camp Bowie Road	2	(29.8-25.3)(30.4-26.8)	Camp Bowie, Texas
Camp Bullis Road	1 & 2	(24.1-14.1)(24.8-12.4)	Camp Bullis, Texas
Camp Cody Road	2	(29.3-15.5)(32.0-8.2)	Camp Cody, N.M.
Camp Custer Road	2	(33.6-27.6)(33.5-25.3)	Camp Custer, Michigan
Camp Devens Road	2	(27.3-21.8)(27.8-24.1)	Camp Devens, Mass.
Camp Dix Road	3	(26.4-35.8)(35.5-37.7)	Camp Dix, N. J.
Camp Dodge Road	1	(17.4-17.4)(18.4-19.4)	Camp Dodge, Iowa
Camp Doniphan Road	2	(31.8-27.3)(32.8-25.4)	Camp Doniphan, Okla.

ROADS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR
Camp Forrest Road	3	(29.5-33.3)(29.6-36.3)	Camp Forrest, Texas
Camp Fremont Road	2	(28.8-16.1)(30.3-18.2)	Camp Fremont, California
Camp Funston Road	2	(30.8-21.5)(30.9-27.2)	Camp Funston, Kansas
Camp Gordon Road	1	(14.0-15.5)(16.1-16.4)	Camp Gordon, Georgia
Camp Grant Road	2	(26.7-21.7)(29.4-20.2)	Camp Grant, Illinois
Camp Greene Road	2	(33.3-21.9)(35.3-24.3)	Camp Greene, N.C.
Camp Hancock Road	2	(28.9-24.9)(29.4-26.0)	Camp Hancock, Georgia
Camp Hill Road	2	(31.8-25.5)(33.2-26.3)	Camp Hill, Va.
Camp Jackson Road	1	(17.1-15.8)(16.3-13.7)	Camp Jackson, S.C.
Camp Kearney Road	2	(30.2-18.1)(31.4-19.7)	Camp Kearney, California
Camp Lee Road	1 & 2	(24.3-11.7)(28.1-13.6)	Camp Lee, Virginia
Camp Lewis Road	1	(19.1-27.8)(19.9-24.6)	Camp Lewis, Washington
Camp Logan Road	2	(20.9-15.8)(20.9-18.7)	Camp Logan, Texas
Camp MacArthur Road	3	(30.0-31.0)(33.8-30.3)	Camp MacArthur, Texas
Camp McClellan Road	2	(29.2-19.6)(30.2-20.8)	Camp McClellan, Ala.
Camp Meade Road	2	(32.1-22.9)(33.9-20.2)	Camp Meade, Md.
Camp Merritt Road	2	(31.1-18.9)(32.8-17.7)	Camp Merritt, N. J.

ROADS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR
Camp Mills Road	3	(27.3-29.5)(29.3-28.0)	Camp Mills, N. Y.
Camp Pike Road	2	(27.9-26.0)(30.6-25.3)	Camp Pike, Ark.
Santiago Road	3	(35.5-38.1)(33.8-32.9)	
77th Division Road	2 & 3	(33.0-15.0)(36.4-30.2)	77th Division
Camp Sevier Road	2	(34.2-25.3)(36.7-26.3)	Camp Sevier, S.C.
Camp Shelby Road	1	(19.0-24.3)(20.1-26.5)	Camp Shelby, Miss.
Camp Sheridan Road	2 & 3	(28.3-27.3)(28.0-29.5)	Camp Sheridan, Ala.
Camp Sherman Road	1 & 2	(24.8-8.0)(30.7-9.6)	Camp Sherman, Ohio
Camp Stanley Road	2	(28.8-23.3)(30.4-22.0)	Camp Stanley, Texas
Camp Stuart Road	2	(28.7-12.0)(28.3-10.1)	Camp Stuart, Va.
Camp Taylor Road	2	(26.2-11.4)(27.3-12.7)	Camp Taylor, Ky.
Camp Travis Road	2	(26.1-26.3)(27.5-24.6)	Camp Travis, Texas
20th Division Road	1 & 2	(25.12-22.8)(24.4-20.0)	20th Division
Camp Upton Road	2 & 3	(29.3-27.2)(28.0-36.3)	Camp Upton, N. Y.
Camp Wadsworth Road	2	(35.3-24.3)(36.7-26.4)	Camp Wadsworth, S.C.
Camp Walter Road	1	(21.3-24.6)(21.0-26.2)	
Camp Wheeler Road	2	(28.7-24.3)(30.7-24.1)	Camp Wheeler, Georgia

WOODS

NAMED FOR FRENCH VILLAGES AND OTHER FEATURES

NAME	MAP	LOCATION
Bois de Belval	F.C.1	20.8-23.3
Bois de Consenvoye	F.C.1	21.5-22.5
Bois de Clair Chene	F.C.1	22.9-20.08
Bois de Cunel	F.C.1	17.9-21.8
Bois d'Etrayes	F.C.1	16.8-18.9
Bois de Fays	F.C.1	22.5-19.7
Bois de Foret	F.C.1	17.4-20.5
Bois de Malaumont	F.C.1	19.5-22.5
Bois de Montfaucon	F.C.1	22.5-24.6
Bois d'Ormont	F.C.1	17.45-17.8
Bois de Romagne	F.C.1	20.0-21.8
Bois des Ogons	F.C.1	16.4-21.5
Bois des Rappes	F.C.1	19.9-21.3
Bois des Tanks	F.C.1	17.4-19.3
Bossois Bois	F.C.1	23.5-22.5
Foret de Fare	F.C.1	24.5-22.8

WOODS

NAMED FOR AMERICAN INFANTRY REGIMENTS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION		REGIMENT	DIVISION
1st Infantry Woods	F.C.1	19.3-26.35		1st Inf.	13th
2d Infantry Woods	F.C.2	25.8-20.2	(Between Plymouth and Cactus roads north of stream between Meade, Mid West and 7th Div. roads)	2d Inf.	19th
3d Infantry Woods	F.C.2	33.0-21.5		3d Inf.	
4th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	17.8-18.5		4th Inf.	3d
5th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	25.7-19.4	(Between Plymouth, Cactus and Black Hawk Rds, S. of stream)	5th Inf.	17th
6th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	18.0-22.6		6th Inf.	5th
7th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	19.5-18.7		7th Inf.	3d
8th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	30.0-16.5		8th Inf.	8th
9th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	14.8-17.7		9th Inf.	2d
10th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	27.8-22.7		10th Inf.	14th
11th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	19.3-23.1		11th Inf.	5th
12th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	33.4-19.7		12th Inf.	8th
13th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	30.25-21.7		13th Inf.	8th
14th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	28.8-23.7		14th Inf.	19th
15th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	27.8-17.4	(Between Cactus and Bullseye roads and north to head of stream)	15th Inf.	

WOODS

NAMED FOR AMERICAN INFANTRY REGIMENTS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION	
16th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	18.2-17.8	
17th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	31.9-21.5	(N. of stream between Alamo-Meadords and C. of Ga. R.R.)
18th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	17.3-16.6	
19th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	26.3-20.9	(Between Cactus, Columbus-Cusseta and Selle roads)
20th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	30.0-22.8	
21st Infantry Woods	F.C.2	31.3-20.1	
22d Infantry Woods	F.C.2	28.9-27.2	(N. of Upatoi Creek and west of Upton road)
23d Infantry Woods	F.C.1	14.4-19.4	
24th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	27.0-18.3	(S. of Mill Creek between Alamo, Cactus and Bullseye roads)
25th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	29.4-27.3	
26th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	19.8-16.3	(N. of Upatoi Creek between Mid West and Upton roads)
27th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	31.2-18.2	(Woods extend from Cusseta Rd. to Camp Merritt Road)
28th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	20.0-18.3	
29th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	20.8-17.7	
30th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	18.85-19.3	

REGIMENT	DIVISION
16th Inf.	1st
17th Inf.	11th
18th Inf.	1st
19th Inf.	18th
20th Inf.	10th
21st Inf.	16th
22d Inf.	
23d Inf.	2d
24th Inf.	
25th Inf.	
26th Inf.	1st
27th Inf.	A.E.F. Siberia
28th Inf.	1st
29th Inf.	17th
30th Inf.	3d

WOODS

NAMED FOR AMERICAN INFANTRY REGIMENTS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION	
31st Infantry Woods	F.C.2	31.5-17.0	
32d Infantry Woods	F.C.2	29.8-8.4	(S. of Sherman Road between Lexington and Vera Cruz Rds)
33d Infantry Woods	F.C.3	35.1-38.8	(Between Lee Town and Turkey Bend rds.)
34th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	17.5-25.0	
35th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	26.9-19.7	(Between Cactus, Selle, Columbus-Cusseta and Black Hawk roads)
36th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	22.8-18.2	
37th Infantry Woods	F.C.3	30.1-38.4	(Between Dix and Lundy's Lane roads)
38th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	18.6-18.5	
39th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	20.0-20.2	
40th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	28.5-22.5	(Extend S.A.L. to Wolverine Rd and S. to Grant Road)
41st Infantry Woods	F.C.2	31.8-22.5	
42d Infantry Woods	F.C.2	26.6-22.9	(S. of stream to Grant Road and between Cusseta and Devons Rds)
43d Infantry Woods	F.C.1	20.7-22.2	
45th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	19.75-27.4	
47th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	18.7-30.8	

REGIMENT	DIVISION
31st Inf.	A.E.F. Siberia
32d Inf.	16th
33d Inf.	
34th Inf.	7th
35th Inf.	18th
36th Inf.	12th
37th Inf.	
38th Inf.	3d
39th Inf.	4th
40th Inf.	14th
41st Inf.	10th
42d Inf.	12th
43d Inf.	15th
45th Inf.	9th
47th Inf.	4th

WOODS

NAMED FOR AMERICAN INFANTRY REGIMENTS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION		REGIMENT	DIVISION
51st Infantry Woods	F.C.1	22.8-22.5		51st Inf.	6th
52d Infantry Woods	F.C.1	24.3-21.5		52d Inf.	6th
53d Infantry Woods	F.C.1	23.9-19.3		53d Inf.	6th
54th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	22.4-21.8		54th Inf.	6th
55th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	16.4-24.2		55th Inf.	7th
56th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	16.7-24.7		56th Inf.	7th
57th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	21.1-21.7		57th Inf.	15th
58th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	20.7-20.7		58th Inf.	4th
59th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	16.2-22.4		59th Inf.	4th
60th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	16.4-21.1		60th Inf.	5th
61st Infantry Woods	F.C.1	17.0-23.3		61st Inf.	5th
64th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	13.9-16.0		64th Inf.	7th
65th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	32.1-20.6	(South to C. of G. RR between Meade Rd. and C. of Ga. RR)	65th Inf.	11th
101st Infantry Woods	F.C.1	24.5-8.4		101st Inf.	26th
102d Infantry Woods	F.C.1	24.5-9.4		102d Inf.	26th

WOODS

NAMED FOR AMERICAN INFANTRY REGIMENTS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION
103d Infantry Woods	F.C.1	20.4-10.5
104th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	23.5-11.7
105th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	24.4-11.3
106th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	22.4-11.3
107th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	21.0-11.3
108th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	22.4-12.3
109th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	23.4-13.4
110th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	20.7-14.3
111th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	20.7-12.8
112th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	20.0-13.7
113th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	19.0-13.4
114th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	19.0-14.8
115th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	22.4-14.0
116th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	21.3-16.5
117th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	22.9-13.7

REGIMENT	DIVISION
103d Inf.	26th
104th Inf.	26th
105th Inf.	27th
106th Inf.	27th
107th Inf.	27th
108th Inf.	27th
109th Inf.	28th
110th Inf.	28th
111th Inf.	28th
112th Inf.	28th
113th Inf.	29th
114th Inf.	29th
115th Inf.	29th
116th Inf.	29th
117th Inf.	30th

WOODS

NAMED FOR AMERICAN INFANTRY REGIMENTS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION
118th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	22.5-16.5
119th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	24.5-18.2
120th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	25.4-18.1
122d		
123d		
124th		
125th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	23.8-19.9
126th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	24.0-20.7
127th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	23.1-20.2
128th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	20.8-19.7
129th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	23.8-25.7
130th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	24.3-24.8
131st Infantry Woods	F.C.1	21.3-23.7
132d Infantry Woods	F.C.1	21.5-24.4
133d		
134th		

REGIMENT	DIVISION
118th Inf.	30th
119th Inf.	30th
120th Inf.	30th
	31st
	31st
	31st
125th Inf.	32d
126th Inf.	32d
127th Inf.	32d
128th Inf.	32d
129th Inf.	33d
130th Inf.	33d
131st Inf.	33d
132d Inf.	33d
	34th
	34th

No comba service

No comb service

WOODS

NAMED FOR AMERICAN INFANTRY REGIMENTS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION		REGIMENT	DIVISION
135th				34th	No combat service
136th				34th	No combat service
137th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	23.7-23.7		137th Inf.	35th
138th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	23.9-27.7		138th Inf.	35th
139th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	24.8-27.3		139th Inf.	35th
140th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	23.3-27.2		140th Inf.	35th
141st Infantry Woods	F.C.1	22.0-27.0		141st Inf.	36th
142d Infantry Woods	F.C.1	22.7-27.0		142d Inf.	36th
143d Infantry Woods	F.C.1	21.3-26.6		143d Inf.	36th
144th Infantry Woods	F.C.2 and 3	30.4-27.5		144th Inf.	36th
145th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	23.5-17.4		145th Inf.	37th
146th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	21.7-15.1		146th Inf.	37th
147th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	24.5-16.6		147th Inf.	37th
148th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	22.4-17.7		148th Inf.	37th
161st Infantry Woods	F.C.2	32.4-26.8	(Between Hill Rd., Doniphan Rd. and Upatoi Creek)	161st Inf.	41st
162d Infantry Woods	F.C.2	33.2-25.9	(Between Custer, All American, Doniphan and Hill Roads)	162d Inf.	41st

WOODS

NAMED FOR AMERICAN INFANTRY REGIMENTS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION		REGIMENT	DIVISION
163d Infantry Woods	F.C.3	34.2-34.0	(Between Santiago, Chickahominy and San Juan Roads)	163d Inf.	41st
164th Infantry Woods	F.C.3	35.0-34.9	(Between Chickahominy, San Juan and Manila rds)	164th Inf.	41st
165th Infantry Woods	F.C.1	16.4-23.05	(	165th Inf.	42d
166th Infantry Woods	F.C.3	27.5-30.4	(South of Creek to Camp Mills road and west of Somme Rd.)	166th Inf.	42d
167th Infantry Woods	F.C.3	28.8-31.0		167th Inf.	42d
168th Infantry Woods	F.C.3	27.9-31.55	(North of Creek to Princeton Rd. and west of Somme Rd.)	168th Inf.	42d
305th Infantry Woods	F.C.3	35.9-29.7	(77th Div. Rd. to Upatoi Creek)	305th Inf.	77th
306th Infantry Woods	F.C.3	36.0-28.75	(E. of 77th Div.Rd.)	306th Inf.	77th
307th Infantry Woods	F.C.3	34.2-29.5		307th Inf.	77th
308th Infantry Woods	F.C.3	34.6-30.7		308th Inf.	77th
309th Infantry Woods	F.C.1 and 2	25.0-25.6	(Lemert Creek to Lightning Rd.)	309th Inf.	78th
310th Infantry Woods	F.C.1 and 2	25.0-24.6	(Between Lemert Creek, Lorraine and Lightning Rds.)	310th Inf.	78th

WOODS

NAMED FOR AMERICAN INFANTRY REGIMENTS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION		REGIMENT	DIVISION
311th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	26.8-24.7	(Between S.A.L. RR, Polar Bear, Lorraine & All American Rds.)	311th Inf.	78th
312th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	25.5-21.65	(Between 20th Div.Resaca, 1st Div. & Cusseta Rds.)	312th Inf.	78th
313th Infantry Woods	F.C.3	29.0-38.65	(Between Kings Mtn., Chippewa & Lundy's Lane Rds.)	313th Inf.	79th
314th Infantry Woods	F.C.3	26.5-38.5		314th Inf.	79th
315th Infantry Woods	F.C.3	31.5-38.2	(Between Palo Alto, Dix, and Forrest Rds.)	315th Inf.	79th
316th Infantry Woods	F.C.3	32.3-37.6	(Between Chickahominy, Palo Alto, Dix Rds. & Randall Creek)	316th Inf.	79th
317th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	25.5-13.0		317th Inf.	
318th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	27.8-12.5	(Between Beauregard, Stuart & Cody Rds.)	318th Inf.	80th
319th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	29.5-24.8		319th Inf.	80th
320th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	28.2-24.8		320th Inf.	80th
321st Infantry Woods	F.C.3	28.5-33.15	(Between Wolf Branch, Buena Vista & Camp Upton Rds.)	321st Inf.	81st
322d Infantry Woods	F.C.3	28.4-33.65	(Between Wolf Branch, Exermont, Trenton and Upton Rds.)	322d Inf.	81st
323d Infantry Woods	F.C.3	30.0-33.9	(Between Saratoga, Upton and Forrest Rds)	323d Inf.	81st

WOODS

NAMED FOR AMERICAN INFANTRY REGIMENTS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION	
324th Infantry Woods	F.C.3	29.6-35.15	
325th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	32.6-23.4	(Between Alamo, Mid West and Pine Tree Rds)
326th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	31.4-24.5	(Between Clear Creek, Mid West, Funston and All American Rds)
327th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	33.75-24.7	(Between All American, Pine Tree & Red Arrow Rds)
328th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	30.75-25.7	(Between Clear Cr.,Funston & Mid West Rds)
332d Infantry Woods	F.C.3	35.95-37.05	
339th Infantry Woods	F.C.3	35.85-34.3	
349th Infantry Woods	F.C.3	26.7-34.55	(West of Powder River Road)
350th Infantry Woods	F.C.3	27.4-35.35	
351st Infantry Woods	F.C.3	28.0-34.65	
352d Infantry Woods	F.C.3	28.4-34.2	(Between Exermont, Trenton and Upatoi Rds)
353d Infantry Woods	F.C.3	32.0-36.0	(Between Chickamauga, Forrest and Manila Rds., and Randall Creek)
354th Infantry Woods	F.C.3	31.95-34.7	
355th Infantry Woods	F.C.3	32.0-33.36	

REGIMENT	DIVISION
324th Inf.	81st
325th Inf.	82d
326th Inf.	82d
327th Inf.	82d
328th Inf.	82d
332d Inf.	83d
339th Inf.	85th
349th Inf.	88th
350th Inf.	88th
351st Inf.	88th
352d Inf.	88th
353d Inf.	89th
354th Inf.	89th
355th Inf.	89th

WOODS

NAMED FOR AMERICAN INFANTRY REGIMENTS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION		REGIMENT	DIVISION
356th Infantry Woods	F.C.3	31.3-33.2	(Between Stoney Point, Fredericksburg, Forrest and Buena Vista Rds)	356th Inf.	89th
357th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	28.2-19.3		357th Inf.	90th
358th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	29.5-19.6		358th Inf.	90th
359th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	29.5-18.5		359th Inf.	90th
360th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	29.1-18.4		360th Inf.	90th
361st Infantry Woods	F.C.2	31.75-18.7		361st Inf.	91st
362d Infantry Woods	F.C.2	32.8-18.25		362d Inf.	91st
363d Infantry Woods	F.C.2	33.0-17.0		363d Inf.	91st
364th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	32.5-17.6		364th Inf.	91st
365th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	33.2-9.1		365th Inf.	92d
366th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	32.5-9.0		366th Inf.	92d
367th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	32.0-10.7		367th Inf.	92d
368th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	32.9-13.45		368th Inf.	92d
369th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	27.4-21.45		369th Inf.	93d
370th Infantry Woods	F.C.2	34.0-26.0		370th Inf.	93d
371st Infantry Woods	F.C.2	34.9-26.5		371st Inf.	93d
372d Infantry Woods	F.C.1	22.05-21.6		372d Inf.	93d

WOODS

NAMED FOR AMERICAN MACHINE-GUN BATTALIONS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION	BATTALION	DIVISION
1st MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	31.6-26.4	1st MG	1st
2d MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	30.8-26.7	2d MG	1st
3d MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	30.4-26.2	3d MG	1st
4th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	30.3-25.7	4th MG	2d
5th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	29.2-26.7	5th MG	2d
7th MG Bn Woods	F.C.1	16.0-17.8	7th MG	3d
8th MG Bn Woods	F.C.1	15.6-16.7	8th MG	3d
9th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	34.9-21.85	9th MG	3d
10th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	29.9-14.7	10th MG	4th
11th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	29.5-14.0	11th MG	4th
12th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	31.5-15.1	12th MG	4th
13th MG Bn Woods	F.C.1	13.5-17.3	13th MG	5th
14th MG Bn Woods	F.C.1	12.9-17.7	14th MG	5th
15th MG Bn Woods	F.C.1	15.7-15.65	15th MG	5th
16th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	30.7-19.8	16th MG	6th
17th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	28.6-20.55	17th MG	6th

WOODS

NAMED FOR AMERICAN MACHINE-GUN BATTALIONS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION		BATTALION	DIVISION
18th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	28.6-8.5		18th MG	6th
19th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	32.9-30.7		19th MG	7th
20th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	33.1-32.6		20th MG	7th
21st MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	33.9-32.45		21st MG	7th
101st MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	25.6-15.8	(Between Belle Court, Wankee Danvilliers and Bullseye Roads)	101st MG	26th
102d MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	27.6-15.4		102d MG	26th
103d MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	27.0-16.5		103d MG	26th
104th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	36.3-23.7		104th MG	27th
105th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	27.0-27.75		105th MG	27th
106th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	28.6-32.5	(Between Princeton, Buena Vista and Somme Rds)	106th MG	27th
107th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	32.0-31.65		107th MG	28th
108th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	30.1-32.0		108th MG	28th
109th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	30.2-33.0		109th MG	28th
110th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	34.9-32.0	(Between Buena Vista, Wilderness & Cambai Rds)	110th MG	29th

WOODS

NAMED FOR AMERICAN MACHINE-GUN BATTALIONS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION		BATTALION	DIVISION
111th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	35.5-32.75	(Between Cambrai, Chickamauga, & San Juan Rds)	111th MG	29th
112th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	36.4-33.0		112th MG	29th
113th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	25.5-17.0	(Between Buzzard Roost and Danvilliers Rds)	113th MG	30th
114th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	26.5-17.55	(Between Mill Creek and Cactus Rd.)	114th MG	30th
115th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	25.7-16.45	(Between Buzzard Roost, Danvilliers and Bellecourt Rds)	115th MG	30th
119th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	34.4-22.0	(From 77th Div. Rd. to Red Arrow Road)	119th MG	32d
120th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	34.05-22.08		120th MG	32d
121st MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	33.0-22.65	(Between Red Arrow, Alamo, Mid West & Greene Rds)	121st MG	32d
122d MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	27.1-8.3		122d MG	33d
123d MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	27.6-11.5		123d MG	33d
124th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	28.8-10.7	(Between Coney Creek and Sherman, Stuart and Beauregard Rds)	124th MG	33d
128th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	29.9-10.3	(Between Coney Creek, Beauregard, Cody and Sherman Rds)	128th MG	35th

WOODS

NAMED FOR AMERICAN MACHINE-GUN BATTALIONS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION		BATTALION	DIVISION
129th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	30.8-11.0		129th MG	35th
130th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	31.35-9.55	(Between Hewell Creek-Cody & Yorkstown Rds)	130th MG	35th
131st MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	32.2-9.65	(Between Hewell Creek-Tarreytown and Yorktown roads)	131st MG	36th
132d MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	32.6-9.35	(Between Concord and Tarreytown roads)	132d MG	36th
133d MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	33.3-10.4		133d MG	36th
134th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	32.6-11.6	(Between Hewell Creek and Yorktown rds)	134th MG	37th
135th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	31.4-8.35		135th MG	37th
136th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	31.0-12.2	(North and northwest of Hewell Creek)	136th MG	37th
146th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	33.4-36.2	(Between Randall Creek-Manila, Santiago and Chickamauga Rds)	146th MG	41st
147th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	34.9-36.35	(Between Santiago, Manila, Chickamauga and San Juan Rds)	147th MG	41st
148th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	36.0-36.45	(South of Chickamauga Road)	148th MG	41st
149th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	30.6-30.0	(Between Upton, McArthur Mill and Aisne Roads)	149th MG	42d
150th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	31.6-29.0	(Between Aisne, McArthur and Gettysburg Roads)	150th MG	42d

WOODS

NAMED FOR AMERICAN MACHINE-GUN BATTALIONS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION		BATTALION	DIVISION
151st MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	30.8-31.0	(Between Chattanooga, McArthur and Upton Rds)	151st MG	42d
304th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	36.0-27.0	(North of Camp Sevier Rd., and east of 77th Div. Rd.)	304th MG	77th
305th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	36.3-24.7	(Between Wadsworth and All American Rds)	305th MG	77th
306th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	34.85-22.6		306th MG	77th
307th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	27.7-36.65	(Between Subig, Cowpens and Wings Mt. Roads)	307th MG	78th
308th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	31.0-39.0	(East of Lundy's Lane and north of Camp Dix road)	308th MG	78th
309th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	30.8-37.5	(Between Chippewa, Chickamauga, Forrest and Dix Roads)	309th MG	78th
310th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	32.8-38.9	(North of Dix Road and west of Randall Creek to March)	310th MG	79th
311th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	34.0-38.6	(Between Randall Creek-Dix, Santiago, and Leetown Roads)	311th MG	79th
312th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	33.5-37.55	(Between Randall Creek, Chickamauga, Manial and Dix Roads)	312th MG	79th
313th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	28.95-12.45	(Between Beauregard, Cody and Stuart Roads)	313th MG	80th

WOODS

NAMED FOR AMERICAN MACHINE-GUN BATTALIONS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION		BATTALION	DIVISION
314th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	29.3-15.1		314th MG	80th
315th MG Bn Woods	F.C.1 and 2	24.8-13.1	(Between Lumpkin, Custer and Bullis roads)	315th MG	80th
316th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	29.6-35.9		316th MG	81st
317th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	29.0-36.3	(North of stream and between Chickamauga and King Mt. roads)	317th MG	81st
318th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	30.95-36.2	(Between stream- Chickamauga and Forrest roads)	318th MG	81st
319th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	34.6-38.25	(South of stream between Dix, Santiago and Leetown roads)	319th MG	82d
320th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	35.25-37.8	(Between Leetown, Santiago and Dix roads)	320th MG	82d
321st MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	35.05-37.45	(Between Manial, Dix and Turkey Bend roads)	321st MG	82d
337th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	26.65-33.35	(	337th MG	88th
338th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	27.6-33.65	(Between Trenton Road and Wolf Branch)	338th MG	88th
339th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	26.7-36.25		339th MG	88th
340th MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	33.0-34.4	(Between Santiago and Chickamauga roads and Randall Creek)	340th MG	89th
341st MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	33.8-35.45	(Between Chickamauga, Manila and Santiago roads)	341st MG	89th

WOODS

NAMED FOR AMERICAN MACHINE-GUN BATTALIONS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION		BATTALION	DIVISION
342d MG Bn Woods	F.C.3	34.3-35.75		342d MG	89th
343d MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	36.35-21.0	(Between Soissons, Chalons and Montdidier roads)	343d MG	90th
344th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	34.35-20.3	(Between 77th Div. and Mid West roads)	344th MG	90th
345th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	35.9-19.9	(South and east of Soissons and Mid West roads)	345th MG	90th
346th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	30.1-13.45	(South of Monterey road to stream)	346th MG	91st
347th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	31.5-13.8		347th MG	91st
348th MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	33.1-14.45		348th MG	91st
349th MG Bn Woods	F.C.1	19.8-26.6		349th MG	92d
350th MG Bn Woods	F.C.1	18.0-25.9		350th MG	92d
351st MG Bn Woods	F.C.2	26.3-23.7	(North of stream to All American Road between S.A.L. RR and Cusseta Road)	351st MG	92d

MISCELLANEOUS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION
Biglerville Mess Hall	F.C.1	15.9-19.1
Bradley Landing	F.C.1	11.0-16.6
Cashtown	F.C.1	14.3-20.8
Cemetery, Post	F.C.1	16.4-21.5
Cemetery, Goodhope Church	F.C.1	23.3-15.1
Central of Georgia RR - Americus Line	F.C.1	19.5-26.8
Central of Georgia RR - Columbus Line	F.C.1	16.0-22.6
Chambers Landing	F.C.1	16.9-13.4
Chattahoochee River	F.C.1	11.0-17.0
Cody Landing	F.C.1	21.7-09.9
Commanding General's Quarters	F.C.1	15.7-20.9
Dental Infirmary (old)	F.C.1	15.2-20.3
Dump	F.C.1	16.2-21.5
Eslbeck	F.C.3	36.7-30.4
Emmaus Church	F.C.3	33.6-31.9
Fire Station No. 1	F.C.1	15.2-20.8
Fire Station No. 2	F.C.1	16.0-19.05

MISCELLANEOUS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION
Goodhope Church	F.C.1	23.1-15.1
Gordon Field	F.C.1	15.0-20.0
Gowdy Field	F.C.1	15.4-20.5
Halleca	F.C.2	33.7-19.3
Harmony Church	F.C.2	25.1-22.7
Harps Pond	F.C.1	23.3-16.3
Hatch's Landing	F.C.1	20.0-11.2
Historical Circle	F.C.1	15.7-20.6
Jamestown	F.C.2	27.9-8.8
King's Pond	F.C.2	33.3-22.1
Kisseck Pond	F.C.2	26.3-20.3
Lavoie Village	F.C.1	13.60-19.00
Lewis Ford	F.C.2	29.65-27.05
McMurrin Pond	F.C.1	21.5-16.0
Ochillee	F.C.2	27.5-24.6
Pike Field (Polo)	F.C.1	15.8-19.6
Post Office	F.C.1	15.1-20.8

MISCELLANEOUS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION
Remount Station	F.C.1	13.9-20.6
Seaboard Air Line RR	F.C.1	19.5-26.5
Stadium	F.C.1	15.4-20.7
Sulphur Springs	F.C.2	30.2-20.8
Sweet Home Church	F.C.2	28.1-19.9
Water Tanks (Ebbert Hill)	F.C.1	18.8-19.7
Water Tanks (Yankee Road)	F.C.1	24.4-14.8

MISCELLANEOUS

NAME	MAP	LOCATION	NAMED FOR	DECORATION
POLO FIELDS:				
French Field	F.C.1	(16.4-19.9) (S.E. of Polo Club and N.W. of Yeager Ave)	1st Lt. Harry W. French, 29th Inf.	
Shannon Field	F.C.1	(16.5-19.7) (S.E. of French Field and S. of junction of Yeager Ave and First Div. Road)	Lieutenant Colonel James Andrew Shannon, Infantry	D.S.C.
SWIMMING POOL:				
Russ Pool	F.C.1	(15.4-21.3)	Major Joseph Russ, Infantry	
WARDS OF STATION HOSPITAL:				
Conrad E. Koerper			Lt. Col. Conrad E. Koerper, Medical Corps (Surgeon of Fort Benning June 29, 1919 - October 13, 1921)	
James W. Van Dusen			Lt. Col. James W. Van Dusen, Medical Corps (Surgeon of Fort Benning October 29, 1921 - May 2, 1923)	
Frank C. Baker			Col. Frank C. Baker, Medical Corps (Surgeon of Fort Benning August 24, 1927 - April 12, 1929)	

APPENDIX IV

SUMMARY OF CONSTRUCTION

AT

FORT BENNING, GEORGIA

1922 - 1930

SUMMARY OF CONSTRUCTION WORK, 1922

Number and type of structures	Location	Begun	Finished	Built by	Cost unit	Cost group
20 buildings, frame barracks type converted into apartments of 1, 2, and 3 rooms, for single officers	Block 21	1922	1922	Quartermaster		
2 warehouses, forage, corrugated iron	Block 25	1922	1922	Quartermaster	$ 1,745.80	$ 3,491.60
1 ammunition magazine, concrete	Magazine area	1922	1922	Quartermaster	$ 4,998.19	$ 4,998.19
1 ramp and coal chute, wood	Block 11	1922	1922	Quartermaster	$ 15,813.64	$ 15,813.64

SUMMARY OF CONSTRUCTION WORK, 1923

Number and type of structures	Location	Begun	Finished	Built by	Cost unit	Cost group
18 double sets officers' quarters, brick, 2-story	Block 14	Feb.1923	Oct.1923	Contract	$ 17,000.00	$ 306,000.00
5 double sets N.C.O. quarters, brick, 2-story	Block 37	Feb.1923	Oct.1923	Contract	$ 10,000.00	$ 50,000.00
10 double sets officers' quarters, brick, 2-story	Block 15	Feb.1923	Oct.1923	Contract	17,303.00	173,000.00
1 electric substation, brick	Block 40	1923	Sept.1923	Contract	4,100.00	4,100.00
1 hospital, main building, kitchen, boiler house and utilities	Hospital area	Dec.1923	March 1925	Contract	269,146.82	269,146.82
17 buildings, frame, 1-story (completion of work begun in 1919)	Block 19	1923	1923	Contract	1,425.00	24,225.00
2 bridges, highway, steel-trussed	Upatoi Creek		Jan.1923	Engineers		
1 shop, railroad, corrugated iron	Block 25	1923	April 1923	Quartermaster	20,000.00	20,000.00
1 gymnasium, steel frame	Block 12		April 1923	Rec.Cent.Board	* 34,299.47	34,299.47
1 incinerator	Block 25		March 1923	Quartermaster		

*Includes subsequent improvements.

SUMMARY OF CONSTRUCTION WORK, 1924

Number and type of structures	Location	Begun	Finished	Built by	Cost unit	Cost group
7 double sets officers' quarters: brick 2-story	Block 14	Jan. 1924	Nov.1924	Contract	$ 17,500.00	$ 123,092.33
Gowdy Field, Grandstand, steel frame	Athletic center	April 1924	1924	Rec.Cent.Board	$ *	$ * 8,336.56
Doughboy Stadium, north and south stands, concrete	Athletic center	April 1924	** 1925	Rec.Cent.Board	15,301.30	*** 30,602.60
Loading platforms, concrete	Warehouse area	Dec. 1924	June 1925	Contract		11,000.00
2 hangars, steel frame, for motor transport shops and warehouse	Warehouse area	1924	1924	Quartermaster		
30 small barracks, frame, 1-story		1924	1924	24th Infantry		

**Construction carried on over a period of years.

*Valued at $50,000.
***Valued at 150,000 upon completion.

SUMMARY OF CONSTRUCTION WORK, 1925

Number and type of structures	Location	Begun	Finished	Built by	Cost unit	Cost group
29th Infantry barracks, section A, heating plant and utilities	New barracks area	Feb.1925	Sept.1925	Contract	$ 323,656.19	$ 323,656.19
Headquarters, brick, 1-story, remodeled	Block 9	1925	Sept.1925	Quartermaster	$ 10,000.00	$ 10,000.00
2 greenhouses, with heating plant	Block 13	1925	1925	Quartermaster		$ 3,800.00

SUMMARY OF CONSTRUCTION WORK, 1926

Number and type of structures	Location	Begun	Finished	Built by	Cost unit	Cost group
Main Theater	Block 12	1926	1926	Rec.Cent.Board	$ 17,000.00	$ 17,000.00
Heating plant for theater and gymnasium	Block 12	1926	1926	Quartermaster	$ 15,000.00	$ 15,000.00
Guardhouse, Outpost # 1, brick	Upatoi Bridge	1926	1926	Quartermaster	$ 3,750.00	$ 3,750.00
Gas filling station, brick and tile	Warehouse area	1926	1926	Quartermaster	$ 6,000.00	$ 6,000.00
Oil storage warehouse, brick and tile	Warehouse area	1926	1926	Quartermaster	$ 6,000.00	$ 6,000.00
Motor transport sheds	Block 12	1926	1926	Quartermaster	$ 4,000.00	$ 4,000.00
Target butts, experimental range	Experimental range	1926	1926	Range Officer	$ 2,500.00	$ 2,500.00
Golf house, frame	Golf course	1926	1926	Quartermaster	$ 3,000.00	$ 3,000.00
Utilities storehouse	Utilities area	1926	1926	Quartermaster	$ 5,000.00	$ 5,000.00
Water system, tent frames	Maneuver Camps	1926	1926	Quartermaster	$ 5,000.00	$ 5,000.00

SUMMARY OF CONSTRUCTION WORK, 1926

Number and type of structures	Location	Begun	Finished	Built by	Cost unit	Cost group
Auxiliary pumping plant	Amory Creek	____ 1926	____ 1926	Quartermaster	$ 15,000.00	$ 15,000.00
29th Infantry barracks, Sections B, C, D, E	New barracks area	July 1926	August 1927	Contract		768,898.56
Laboratory, hospital, brick and tile	Hospital area	July 1926	Nov.1926	Contract	$ 26,475.00	$ 26,475.00

SUMMARY OF CONSTRUCTION WORK, 1927

Number and type of structures	Location	Begun	Finished	Built by	Cost unit	Cost group
Telephone building, brick and tile	Block 10	1927	1927	Quartermaster	$ 19,788.99	$ 19,788.99
Bakery, Concrete and hollow tile	Block 10	1927	1927	Quartermaster	$ 36,896.00	$ 36,896.00

SUMMARY OF CONSTRUCTION WORK, 1928

Number and type of structures	Location	Begun	Finished	Built by	Cost unit	Cost group
School Library, brick	Vibbert Avenue	1928	1928	Contract	$ 27,000.00	$ 27,000.00
Standpipe, steel, 1,000,000 gallons	Richet Hill	1928	1928	Contract	$ 29,767.00	$ 29,767.00
29th Infantry barracks, sections F and G	New barracks area	April 1928	Feb.1929	Contract		$ 322,536.00
Wards 1 and 2, main hospital	Hospital area	April 1928	Feb.1929	Contract		$ 139,426.96
Russ Pool, improvements	Block 13	1928	1928	Quartermaster	$ * 10,000.00	$ * 10,000.00

*Represents value with improvements.

SUMMARY OF CONSTRUCTION WORK, 1929

Numbers and types of structures	Location	Begun	Finished	Built by	Cost unit	Cost group
Tank battalion barracks, sections A, B, C, and D	New barracks area	Jan. 1929	Nov.1929	Contract		$ 307,366.27
Roads, walks, retaining walls	Hospital area	June 1929	Dec.1929	Contract		$ 30,691.90
Repairs and rebuilding Vibbert Avenue, and Lumpkin Road, and installation storm and sanitary sewers	Vibbert Avenue, Lumpkin Road	June 1929	Dec.1929	Contract		$ 94,965.00
Ward 3, and nurses' quarters	Hospital area	July 1929	April 1930	Contract		$ 121,137.60
Handball court	Block 12	1929	1929	Rec.Cent. Board	$ 3,500.00	$ 3,500.00
Towers, Doughboy Stadium	Stadium		Sept.1929	Rec.Cent. Board	*	*
Filtration plant, brick and concrete	Block 40	1929	1929	Quartermaster		$ 94,790.97

*Doughboy Stadium valued at $150,000

SUMMARY OF CONSTRUCTION WORK, 1930

Number and type of structures	Location	Begun	Finished	Built by	Cost unit	Cost group
7 bungalows, concrete and tile, officers	Block 14	March 1930	Nov. 1930	Contract	$ 12,000.00	
8 houses, 2-story, concrete and tile, officers	Block 14	March 1930	Nov. 1930	Contract	$ 12,000.00	
4 houses, 2-story, concrete and tile, officers	Block 15	March 1930	Nov. 1930	Contract	$ 13,500.00	$ 418,405.21
7 houses, 2-story, concrete and tile, officers	Block 16	March 1930	Nov. 1930	Contract	$ 12,000.00	
15 bungalows, concrete and tile, N.C.O.	Block 12	March 1930	Nov. 1930	Contract	$ 6,500.00	
Grading, drainage and road, 29th Infantry barracks	New barracks area	March 1930	June 1930	Contract		$ 23,500.00
1 office building, constructing quartermaster	Vibbert Avenue	May 1930	July 1930	Const. Quartermaster	$ 2,000.00	$ 2,000.00
1 Sewer trunk line and laterals	Blocks 14,15,16	June 1930	Oct. 1930	Contract		$ 22,914.50
1 Dispensary	Wold Avenue	Aug.1930	April 1931	Contract	$ 54,354.00	$ 54,354.00

SUMMARY OF CONSTRUCTION WORK, 1930 (Cont'd)

Number and type of structures	Location	Begun	Finished	Built by	Cost unit	Cost group
9 houses, 2-story, concrete and tile	Block 16	Sept.1930		Contract		$ 457,990.60
48 bungalows, concrete and tile, N.C.O.	Block 12	Sept. 1930		Contract		
18 bungalows, concrete and tile, N. C.O.	Bradley area	Sept. 1930		Contract		
1 Post Exchange, 29th Infantry branch, , brick	Wold Avenue	1930	Nov.1930	Quartermaster	$ 4,500.00	$ 4,500.00
1 Dry Cleaning plant	Block 10	1930	1930	Quartermaster	$ 11,635.35	$ 11,635.35
1 Post-office, brick and tile	Vibbert Avenue	1930	June 1930	Contract	$ 16,882.62	$ 16,882.62

APPENDIX V

RECRUITING CIRCULAR

of

1920

JOIN THE

29th INFANTRY

at

Camp Benning, Ga.

FOR REGULAR SOLDIERS,

A MOTORIZED REGIMENT

NO GUARD NO FATIGUE

A DEMONSTRATION UNIT

A GREAT CAMP -- 90,000 ACRES

GOOD BATHING IN CAMP EIGHT MONTHS OF THE YEAR.

GREAT FISHING AND HUNTING

-BASS - COON - POSSUM - FOX - RABBIT- SQUIRREL

OVER $7,000,000 WORTH NEW BARRACKS NEARLY COMPLETED. CAMP IS ONLY THIRTY MINUTES RIDE BY GOV'T. R. R. TO COLUMBUS - WHICH HAS 35,000 POP

COME AND TALK IT OVER AT THE

U. S. ARMY RECRUITING STATION,

325 MARKET STREET.

HARRISBURG, PA.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

and

LIST OF REFERENCES

---o---

REFERENCE	SOURCE
Alabama Highways	Alabama State Highway Department, Pamphlet, Montgomery, Ala., November, 1929.
Arrow Points	Alabama Anthropological Society, Monthly, Montgomery, Ala.
Avery	Avery, E. McK. A History of the United States and its Peoples from their Earliest Records to the Present Time. Vol. 3, Cleveland, Ohio, Burrows Brothers Company, 1914.
Bolton	Bolton, Herbert Eugene, and Marx, Mary -- The Debatable Land, A Sketch of the Anglo-Spanish Contest for the Georgia Country. Berkeley, California, University of California, 1925.
Bradley	Bradley, Maj. J. N. Confirmations and Statements made to Authors.
Brannon	Brannon, Peter A., Curator, Alabama State Department of Archives and History - Bulletins of Alabama State Department of Archives and History and numerous pamphlets and papers of local historical interest.
Brannon - Aboriginal Remains	Brannon, Peter A., Aboriginal Remains in the Middle Chattahoochee Valley of Alabama and Georgia, (Alabama Anthropological Society, Montgomery), Lancaster, Pa., New Era Printing Co., 1909.
Brush	Brush, Maj. R. Account of School of Musketry, Presidio of Monterey, California, June 19, 1929.
Bulletin - Alabama State Department Archives and History, November, 1925, Vol. 2, No. 5, Title: The Federal Road, by Brannon.	Alabama State Department of Archives and History, Monthly Bulletin, Volume 2, No. 5, November, 1925.
Bunford - Bunford, Mr. Sgt. C.R.	Comfirmations and Statements made to Authors.

REFERENCE	SOURCE
Bushnell	Bushnell, David I. Native Villages and Village Sites East of the Mississippi. (Smithsonian Institute, Bureau of American Ethnology, Bulletin 69), Washington, Government Printing Office, 1919.
Bussey	Bussey, Arthur - Confirmations and Statements made to Authors.
Chappell, A. H.	Chappell, Absalom Harris - Miscellanies of Georgia, Historical, Biographical, Descriptive, etc., Columbus, Georgia, Thomas Gilbert, Book Printer and Binder, 1874.
Chappell, J. H.	Chappell, Joseph Harris - Georgia History Stories, New York, Silver Burdett and Co., 1905.
Cooper	Cooper, Harriet C. - James Oglethorpe, the Founder of Georgia, New York, D. Appleton Co., 1912.
Cooper, Col. H. L.	Account of School of Musketry and Infantry School of Arms, Fort Sill, Oklahoma, June 26, 1929.
Crane	Crane, Verner W. - The Southern Frontier, 1670-1632. Durham, N. C., Duke University Press, 1928.
Crosby	Crosby, Sgt. F. P. - Confirmations and Statements made to Authors.
Cunningham, Graham	Cunningham Graham, Robert Bontine - Hernando de Soto, Together with an Account of One of His Captains, Gonzalo Silvester, New York, The Dial Press, 1924.
Doughboy	Infantry School, Class Annual, 1920-21. Foot and Davis, Atlanta, Georgia, 1921.
Dougherty	Dougherty, Col. A. J. - Account of Infantry School of Arms, Fort Sill, Oklahoma, July 8, 1929.
Drain	Drain, Maj. J. C. Account of Infantry School of Arms, Fort Sill, Oklahoma, July 4, 1929.

REFERENCE	SOURCE
Elvas (also Ranjel)	Bourne, Edward Gaylord - Narratives of the Career of Hernando de Soto in the Conquest of Florida as Told by a Knight of Elvas, and in Relation by Luys Hernandez de Biedmag Factor of the Expedition. Translated by Buckingham Smith, together with an account of de Soto's Expedition Based on the Diary of Rodrigo Ranjel, his Private Secretary, Translated from Ovieda's Historia General y Natural de las Indias. New York, Allerton Book Co., 1922.
Enquirer-Sun	Files of the Columbus Enquirer-Sun, Daily Morning Newspaper, Columbus, Georgia, 1917.
Farnsworth	Farnsworth, Maj. Gen. C. S. - Personal letters to Brig. Gen. Walter H. Gordon.
Fletcher	Fletcher, Maj. R. H., Jr. - Account of School of Musketry, Presidio of Monterey, California, June 24, 1929.
"Galley Proof"	History of Camp Benning, Author unknown, 1920 (?), Probably prepared by official direction and believed to be authentic. Eighteen full galley-proof sheets.
Ganoe	Ganoe, Maj. W. A. - History of the United States Army. New York, D. Appleton and Co., 1924.
Garrard	Garrard, F. U. - Confirmation and Statements Made to Authors.
Goodale	Goodale, Col. G. S. - Address of Colonel George S. Goodale, 29th Infantry, on Regimental Organization Day, March 3, 1923. Headquarters 29th Infantry, Fort Benning, Georgia.
Goodwyn	Goodwyn, Lt. A. A. - Incident of Camp Benning Related to Author.
Gordon	Gordon, Brig. Gen. W. H. - Personal letters to Maj. Gen. C. S. Farnsworth.
Hippellhauser	Hippellhauser, W. C. R. - Confirmations and Statements made to Authors.
Hitt	Hitt, Col. Parker - Account of Machine-Gun Work at School of Musketry, Presidio of Monterey, July 15, 1929.

REFERENCE	SOURCE
Howard	Howard, Lt. Col., S.A. - Account of School of Musketry, Presidio of Monterey, California, June 28, 1929.
Indian Affairs	American State Papers, Documents, Legislative and Executive, of the Congress of the United States, Washington, Gales and Seaton, 1833, Vol. 2.
Infantry Journal	United States - Infantry Association Monthly, Washington, D. C., Vols. 5-10-12-13-24.
Infantry School News Files	Infantry School News, Weekly, Fort Benning, Georgia, Vols. 7-8.
Information Leaflet #4	Alabama State Department of Archives Periodical Pamphlet, Montgomery, Alabama, November, 1925.
Jackson	Jackson, Capt. S. - Confirmations and Statements made to Authors.
Kelley	Kelley, Lt. H.S. - Confirmations and Statements Made to Authors.
Lamb	Lamb, Sgt. E. P. - Confirmations and Statements Made to Authors.
Ledger	Files of the Columbus Ledger, Daily Afternoon Newspaper, Columbus, Georgia, 1918.
Loughborough	Loughborough, Maj. W. B. - Account of Infantry School of Arms, Fort Sill, Oklahoma, June 29, 1929.
Marr	Marr, Maj. H. E. - Confirmations and Statements Made to Authors.
Martin	Martin, John H. - Columbus, Georgia from its Selection as a "Trading Town" in 1827, to its Partial Destruction by Wilson's Raid, in 1865, History - Incident - Personality. Columbus, Georgia, Thomas Gilbert, Book Printer and Binder, 1874.
McIver	McIver, Col. C.N. - Account of School of Musketry at Presidio of Monterey California, 1907 to 1911.
McKay	McKay, Mr. Sgt. J.V. - Account of School of Musketry, Presidio of Monterey, California; and School of Musketry, and Infantry School of Arms, Fort Sill, Oklahoma, July 9, 1919.
Meredith	Meredith, C. J. - Confirmations and Statements to Authors.

REFERENCE	SOURCE
Military Affairs	American State Papers, Documents, Legislative and Executive of the Congress of the United States, Volumes 6 and 7, Washington, Gales and Seaton, 1861.
Parker	Parker, Col. J. H. - Comments on Assignment in 1909 to write texts for machine guns. Extract of letter to G. W. McIver. (See McIver, p 7)
Petty	Petty, Col. J. M. - Account of School of Musketry, Presidio of Monterey, California, June 12, 1929.
Pickering	Pickering, Col. J. N. - Account of School of Musketry, Presidio of Monterey, California, and School of Musketry, Fort Sill, Oklahoma, August 21, 1929.
Pickett	Pickett, Albert James - History of Alabama, and Incidentally of Georgia and Mississippi from the Earliest Period. Birmingham, Alabama, Roberts and Son, 1878.
Pierson	Pierson, Maj. E. P. - Account of Infantry School of Arms, Fort Sill, Oklahoma, September 3, 1929.
Pool, H. M.	Pool, Maj. H. M. - Account of Infantry School of Arms, Fort Sill, Oklahoma, April 12, 1929.
Ranjel (See Elvas)	
Reprint Land Lottery, 1827	Houston, Martha Lou, Editor - Reprint Land Lottery, 1827, Columbus, Georgia, Walton Forbes Printing Co., 1928.
Robinson	Robinson, Col. O. P. - Account of School of Musketry, Presidio of Monterey, California, and School of Musketry, and Infantry School of Arms, Fort Sill, Oklahoma, July 10, 1929.
Saunders	Saunders, Maj. O. H. - Account of School of Musketry, Presidio of Monterey, California, September 16, 1929.
Sears, R.	Sears, Maj. R. - Account of School of Musketry, Presisio of Monterey, California, June 20, 1929.

REFERENCE	SOURCE
Short (Short's Report)	Short, Lt. W. C. - Historical Sketch of the School of Musketry, February 2, 1914.
Stewart	Stewart, Mr. Sgt. E. - Confirmations and Statements given to Authors from Time to Time.
Stritzinger	Stritzinger, Col. F. C. - Account of School of Musketry, Presidio of Monterey, California, August 2, 1929.
Strupper	Strupper, Mrs. E. C. - Confirmations and Statements made to Authors.
Swanton - An. Rep. Bur. Am. Ethnol. 1924-25	Swanton, John Reed - U. S. Bureau of American Ethnology, 42d Annual Report, Bureau of American Ethnology 1924-25, Washington, Government Printing Office, 1928.
Swanton, Bul. 73	Swanton, John Reed - Early History of the Creek Indians and Their Neighbors. (Smithsonian Institute, Bureau of American Ethnology, Bulletin 73) Washington, Government Printing Office, 1922.
Swett	Swett, Mr. Sgt. M. - Fort Sill, A History, Fort Sill, 1921.
Tebbetts	Tebbetts, Col. H. H. - Account of Infantry School of Arms, Fort Sill, Oklahoma, June 25, 1929.
Ticknor, The Poems	Ticknor, Francis Orray, The Poems of Francis O. Ticknor, M. D., Edited by K. M. R. with an Introduction notice of the Author by Paul H. Hayne, Philadelphia, Pa., J. B. Lippincott and Co., 1879.
Twyman	Twyman, Lt. Col. Wilford - Account of School of Musketry, Presidio of Monterey, California, June 27, 1929 Account of School of Musketry, Presidio of Monterey, California, October 7, 1929.
Underwood	Underwood, Maj. A. R. - Account of School of Musketry, Presidio of Monterey, California, June 17, 1929
Wagner	Wagner, Col. H. S. - Account of Infantry School of Arms, and the Infantry School, Camp Benning, Georgia, March 1929.

REFERENCE	SOURCE
White	White, George - Historical Collections of Geofgia, New York, Pudney and Russell, 1854.
Winn, F. L.	Winn, Gen. F. L. - Comments on target practice in letter to C. W. McIver, (See McIver)
Woolfolk	Woolfolk, H. B. - Confirmations and Statements Made to Authors.

------o------

OFFICIAL RECORDS

Annual Report, Chief of Ordnance, 1907-08

Annual Report, Chief of Ordnance, 1911

Annual Report, Department of California, 1908

Annual Report, Department of California, 1909

Annual Report, Department of California, 1910

Annual Report, Department of California, 1912

Annual Report, Infantry School, 1920-21

Annual Report, Infantry School, 1921-22

Annual Report, Assistant Commandant, Infantry School, 1921-22

Annual Report, Infantry School, 1922-23

Annual Report, Assistant Commandant, Infantry School, 1922-23

Annual Report, Infantry School, 1923-24

Annual Report, Infantry School, 1924-25

Annual Report, Infantry School, 1925-26

Annual Report, Infantry School, 1926-27

Annual Report, Infantry School, 1927-28

Annual Report, Infantry School, 1928-29

Annual Report, Infantry School, 1929-30

Annual Report, Was Department, 1908-09

Annual Report, War Department, 1914

Annual Report, War Department, 1915

Annual Report, War Department, 1917

Annual Report, War Department, 1918

Annual Report, Western Department, 1913

British Embassy -- British Military Attache, Letter of June 4, 1927, giving information on John Tate, File 000.4, Historical, Hq. Infantry School.

Bulletin 19, War Department, 1913

Chamberlain, Major S. J. Memorandum to Chief of Infantry, Subject: Request of Mrs. H. E. Eames to have the Words "Founder of The Infantry School" Inscribed on the Tombstone of the Late Colonel Henry Edgar Eames, Infantry, December 22, 1922.

Constructing Quartermaster, Fort Benning, Construction Records of

Correspondence School of Musketry, Fort Sill - Letter to Chief Signal Officer, October 7, 1918.

Digest of Appropriations for the Support of the Government of the United States for the Service of the Fiscal Year Ending June 30, 1921, and on Account of Deficiencies for Prior Years, made by the Second Session of the Sixty-sixth Congress, 1921. (Treasury Dept.) Washington, Government Printing Office, 1920.

Eames, Col. H. E. - Report on Early History of The Infantry School, March 7, 1927.

Executive Order 4081, October 3, 1924.

Executive Order 4776, December 2, 1927

Farnsworth, Indorsement - 2d Indorsement, Dec. 7, 1928, to Chamberlain, Memorandum to Chief of Infantry (which see)

Field Service Regulations, United States Army, 1914.

File 680.1, Hq. The Infantry School, Oct., Nov., Dec., 1918

File 825, Hq. The Infantry School, November, 1919

File 680.1, Hq. The Infantry School, May, June 1919

File 825, Hq. The Infantry School, July, Sept., Oct., Nov., 1920

File 352 (A.G.) Hq. The Infantry School, July, 1922

General Order 13, Hq. The Infantry School, 1924

General Order 4, Hq. Pacific Division, 1907

General Order 5, Hq. Pacific Division, 1907

(General) Order 13, A.G.O., War Department, 1826

General Order 163, War Department, 1898

General Order 103, War Department, 1908

General Order 130, War Department, 1909

General Order 30, War Department, 1912

General Order 58, War Department, 1913

General Order 67, War Department, 1913

General Order 28, War Department, 1915

General Order 37, War Department, 1915

General Order 112, War Department, 1919

General Order 7, War Department, 1920

General Order 1, War Department, 1922

General Order 7, War Department, 1922

Jones (Report)- Final Report of Major J. Paul Jones on the Construction of Camp Benning, Georgia, December 8, 1919. Records of Quartermaster, Fort Benning.

Land Acquisition (File) - Report of Acquisition of Land for Camp Benning, Georgia, Hq. The Infantry School, Fort Benning.

Land for Artillery, etc. - Land for Artillery Training Fields. Hearings Before the Committee on Military Affairs, United States Senate, 65th Congress, Third Session, on Acquiring Land for Establishment of Mobilization and Training Fields for Artillery and Small Arms, Washington, Government Printing Office, 1919.

Letter A. G., July 23, 1917 - Letter of Instruction from Adjutant General to Commanding Officer, Fort Sill, Oklahoma, Reorganization of the Musketry School, July 23, 1917.

Malone, Col. P. B. - (Digest of Information) The Infantry School for the Training of Officers and Noncommissioned Officers of the Armies of the United States; Incorporating New Facts Relative to the Infantry Developed by the World War. Prepared for the Information of Members of Congress, September 25, 1919. Office of Chief of Staff, Washington.

Malone Indorsement - 2d Indorsement, November 16, 1938, to Chamberlain, Memorandum to Chief of Infantry, (which see)

Post Quartermaster - Records of Quartermaster, Fort Benning.

Proceedings of Board of Officers, Camp Benning, Ga., February 21, 1921.

Proceedings of Board of Officers, Fort Benning, Ga., October 21, 1922.

Provisional Course of Instruction for the School of Musketry, Presidio of Monterey, California, Under the Direction of the Commanding General, Department of California, 1907.

Public (Record) 151 - Public Record No 151 of Proceedings of 66th Congress. Washington, Government Printing Office, 1920.

Report of Chief of Staff, Machine-Gun Center, Camp Hancock, Georgia, 1918

Report of Committee of Officers, Fort Benning, Georgia, January 20, 1927.

Roster of Staff and Student Officers, August 20 to September 30, 1917, Infantry School of Arms, Fort Sill, Oklahoma.

School Regulations, Fort Sill - Regulations for the Infantry School of Arms, Fort Sill, Oklahoma, November 20, 1917.

School Texts, 1918 - Employment of Machine Guns in Action, Subject XI; Fort Sill, Oklahoma, 1918.

Small Arms Firing Regulations for the United States Army, and the Organized Militia of the United States, 1908.

Special Order 190, Hq. Department of California, 1907

Special Order 7, War Department, 1907

Special Order 201, War Department, 1911

Special Order 119, War Department, 1918

Special Order 234, War Department, 1918

Special Regulations 14, War Department, 1920.

INDEX

--- o ---

Adair, James -- 278
Adjutant General -- (See War Dept.)
  Letter of instruction of, (See War Dept.)
  Orders (See War Dept.)
Agriculture, Dept. of -- 185-189
Ahrends, Lt. Col. A.E. -- 34
Air Service, Detachment (See Troops)
Alabama -- 183-262-266-278-279-280-281-282-283-284-286
  Dept. of Archives and History -- 274
  Governor of, -- 104
  Indians (See Indians)
  River -- 271
Alaska -- 19-214
Amory Creek -- 201
Anglo-Spanish -- 271
Anthony (Representative) -- 96
Anti-vice Campaign -- 104
Apalache, Province of -- 269-270
Apalachicola -- 270-272
Arizona -- 26
Armistice -- 77-87-112-114-133-147-228
Army of Occupation in Germany (See Troops)
Army of the South (See Troops)
Army Regulations (See War Dept.)
Army School of the Line (See Schools)
Assistant Commandants, Infantry School and Its Predecessors (See Inf. Sch.)
Assistant Secretary of War (See War Dept.)
Atascadero -- 25
Athletic Association (See Inf. Sch.)
Artillery School of Fire (See Schools)
Atkinson, Brevet Brig. Gen. Henry -- 292-326
Atlanta -- 103-109-131-180
Atlantic, Coast -- 85-263
Attorney, District U.S. -- 131
Attorney General of the U. S. -- 86-131
Augusta, Georgia -- 227-265
  British Post -- 275
Austin Loop -- 199
Auttose, Battle of -- 280
Aztec Indians (See Indians)

Balloon Co., (See Troops)
Baker, Newton D. -- 114-115-117
Barnard, Timothy -- 275-276
Barry, Gen. Thomas H. -- 23-28
Bartram, Wm. -- 279
Bazire, Capt. Charles I. -- 137-138
Benet-Mercie(r) Machine Gun (See Machine Gun)
Benning, Miss Anna Caroline -- 111
Benning, Camp (See Camps)
Benning, Fort (See Forts)
Benning Junction -- 157-184
Benning, Fort, "Plan" -- 197
Benning, Gen. Henry L., C.S.A. -- 111-329
Benning, National Forest -- 189
Benning Pageant-- 191
Bergen, J. S. -- 124
Berry, W. O. -- 124

Betjeman, John A. -- 110-112
Biedma -- 266
Biglerville -- 167-168-196-203
Bienville, M. -- 268-271
Bjornstad, Col. Alfred W. -- 183-186-248-327
Blatchford, Col. R. M. -- 47-52-57-81-326
Block 5 -- 145-152-156-170
Block 6 -- 145-152-155-170
Block 7 -- 145-152-155
Block 11 -- 200-207
Block 12 -- 200-206-207
Block 14 -- 169-197-198-200-206
Block 15 -- 168-197-199-206-207
Block 16 -- 157-163-199-203-206
Block 17 -- 207
Block 18 -- 169-207
Block 19 -- 163-169-197
Block 21 -- 145-152-163-167-168-205
Block 23 -- 106-145-152-163-168-169-205
Block 37 -- 197
Block 38 -- 169
Block 39 -- 169
Block 40 -- 157-163-207
Blomberg. Lt. Gen. Werner von, German Army -- 193
Boyd-Greene sight -- 259
Bradley Area -- 206-208
Bradley's Landing -- 280
Bragg, Camp, N.C. -- 119
Brigades -- (See Troops)
British, The -- 279-280
  Agents -- 274
  Army -- 274
  Military Attache -- 177-275
  Mission -- (See Military Missions)
Brookhart, Col. Smith W. -- 126-193
Brown, Col. -- 276
Brown Fencibles -- (See Troops)
Brown, 1st Lt. Thomas W. -- 20-40
Browning, John M. -- 24
Browning Machine Gun -- (See Machine Guns)
Bryant's Ferry -- 284
Budget, Director of -- 195
Bull Creek -- 288
Bullard, Gen. Robert L. -- 94
Bulletins, War Department -- (See War Dept.)
Burr, Aaron -- 279
Bussey, Arthur -- 289
Bussey, Plantation -- 144-145-156-201

Cabrera, Governor -- 270
Cadet Rifles -- (See Troops)
California -- 12-13-85-214
  Dept. of -- 12-18-28-29
  National Guard -- (See Troops)
Camp Activities Committee -- 103
Camps:
  Benning -- 73-78-79-87-90-94-95-97-102-104-105-106-113-114-
    115-116-117-119-120-121-122-123-124-125-126-127-128-129-
    133-135-136-137-140-143-146-148-149-153-154-158-160-161-
    162-166-168-174-176-177-185-193-229-230-232-233-239-326
    Area of -- 88-139
    Condemnation Proceedings -- 86-121-131
    Arrival of Troops -- 90
    Construction of -- 86-87-88-92-142-147
    Cost of Land -- 139
    Naming of -- 86-111
    Retention approved -- 96

Camps (Continued):
Gordon, Ga. -- 166
Hancock, Ga. -- 71-72-73-75-82-90-227-228-229-230-231
Knox, Ky. -- 100-193
McClellan, Ala. -- 182
Perry, Ohio -- 71-74-229-230
Canada -- 69
Carolina -- 267-270
Colony of -- 269
Carolinians -- 270-272
Carr, Thomas -- 278
Carroll County -- 282
Carter, Capt. J. McI. -- 21
Casey's Tactics -- (See Publications, W.D.)
Cashtown -- 208
Ca-sih-ta -- 274
Casualties, American in World War -- (See Wars)
Cavalry -- (See Troops)
Central of Ga. R.R. -- 102-142-146-157-184-191
Chalibbee, Battle of -- 280
Chalons, France -- 28
Chamberlain, Senator -- 120
Charleston, S.C. -- 108-109
Chattahoochee County -- 84-266-282
Chattahoochee River -- 131-152-183-263-264-266-268-269-270-271-272-273-278-279-280-281-283-284
Chattahoochee Valley -- 266-267-268-269-276-278-281
Cherokee County -- 266
Cherokee Indians -- (See Indians)
Chiaha -- 266
Chickasaw Indians -- (See Indians)
Chief of Infantry -- (See War Dept.)
Chief of Staff -- (See War Dept.)
Civil War -- (See Wars)
Clarkesville, Georgia -- 266
Clopton, Col. William H. -- 82
Coach and Pupil Method -- 17
Cobb, Gen. Howard -- 286
Cocheu, Col. F. S. -- 186-188-249-255-327
Cofitachequi -- 265
Collins, Gen. Edgar T. -- 187-188-189-190-191-202-327
Colorado -- 120
Colt Machine Gun -- (See Machine Guns)
Colt Pistol -- (See Pistols)
Columbia Dept. -- 12-19-21
Columbus, Georgia -- 71-75-77-78-80-81-82-83-84-85-86-87-102-103-104-105-108-109-110-111-112-116-122-123-124-125-131-134-140-141-142-144-146-147-152-156-157-169-170-178-179-181-185-235-263-273-283-284-285-286-287-288-
Chamber of Commerce -- 108-109-110-112-130-131-134-141-179
Guards -- (See Troops)
Columbus, New Mexico -- 182
Command and Staff School -- (See Schools)
Commandants Infantry School and Its Predecessors -- (See Inf.Sch.)
Condemnation Proceedings -- (See Camps)
Confederacy, The -- 285
Confederates, The -- (See Troops)
Confederate Memorial Day -- 181
Confederate Soldiers -- (See Troops)
Confederate States Army -- (See Troops)
Congress, U.S. -- 6-78-80-93-94-96-116-127-128
66th -- 128-129-133-136-138-158-160-161-195
House of Representatives Military Affairs Committee -- 192
Senate Military Affairs Committee -- 84-112-114-127-148

Congressional Committee -- 94
Congressional Hearings -- 79
Coosa River -- 266-267-271
Corps -- (See Troops)
Cortez -- 267
Cosito -- 277
Coweta -- 269-270
Coweta County -- 282
Coweta Reserve -- 130
Crawford County -- 276
Crawford, Governor G. W. -- 285
Crawford Guards -- (See Troops)
Creek Agency -- 278
Creek Indians -- (See Indians)
Creek War -- (See Wars)
Critchfield, Major -- 84-131
Crowell, Benedict -- 115-118-120-121
Cuba, Governor of -- 265
Cumming, Col. -- 5
Cusseta -- 123-124-275

Dahlonega -- 262
Dates of Command, Commandants and Assistant Commandants -- 326-327
Daughters of American Revolution -- 191
Davis, Dwight L. -- 190
Davidson, "Gunsling" -- 41
Davidson, Trubee -- 190
Dayton, Col. -- 5
Department of Agriculture -- (See Agriculture)
Department of California -- (See California)
Department of Columbia -- (See Columbia)
Department of Experiment -- (See Inf. Sch.)
Deputy Chief of Staff of Army -- (See War Dept.)
DeSoto, Hernando -- 263-265-266-267
Dillingham Street Bridge -- 286
Dimon, Homer -- 180
Director of Budget -- (See Budget)
Divisions -- (See Troops)
Doughboy Stadium -- 199-200-201-208
Dow, Lorenzo -- 279
Duncan, Maj. George B. -- 47

Eames, Col. H. E. -- 46-47-48-52-54-66-71-74-75-81-83-84-85-86-88-91-95-99-122-126-130-131-141-144-148-326-327
Ebbert Hill -- 152
E-Con-Cha-Ti (Econchati) -- 274
Elvas -- 266
Employment of Machine Guns in Action -- (See Publications, W.D.)
Engineers -- (See Troops)
England -- 45-69-263-272-274-276-278
Englishmen -- 268-269
English Settlers -- 272-273
English, The -- 267-270-271-273-276
English Traders -- 270-272-273
Europe -- 45-57-86
European Musketry Schools -- 47
European War -- (See Wars)
Experiment, Department of -- (See Inf. Sch.)

Farnsworth, Maj. Gen. Charles S. -- 47-57-63-64-65-91-95-96-97-98-104-106-107-155-158-164-165-166-173-195-199-326
Fassett, Col. Wm.H. -- 182-183-327

Fayetteville, N. C. -- 81-84
Federals, The -- (See Troops)
Federal Agent -- 279
Federal Cavalry -- (See Troops)
Federal Government -- 279-281
Federal Road -- 279-280-281
Federal Service, National Guard -- 57
Fenwick, Col. -- 5
Field Artillery -- (See Troops)
Field Artillery Schools -- (See Schools)
Field Service Regulations -- (See Publications, W.D.)
First Division Road -- 207
Fletcher, Senator -- 117
Flint River -- 271-276-278-281
Florida -- 117-267-270-273-285
  Adelantado of -- 265
Flournoy -- 141
Floyd, Gen. John -- 280
Forts:
  Benning, Georgia -- 10-80-91-178-180-184-185-186-188-189-191-192-193-195-196-197-199-202-206-208-209-249-262-263-264-266-268-272-274-275-279-280-281-282-284-285-287-326-327-328-329
  Houston, Sam, Texas -- 64
  Jefferson Barracks, Missouri -- 6-7-11-213-326
  Leavenworth, Kansas -- 8-9-24-189-239
  Riley, Kansas -- 8
  Sill, Okla. -- 9-23-24-26-28-32-43-44-45-46-47-52-54-56-57-59-60-61-62-63-64-68-71-72-75-77-71-82-85-110-130-140-221-230-231-235-245-326-327
Fourth Corps Area -- 180
Fourteenth Street Bridge -- 286
France -- 8-45-69-72-73
France, Battlefields of -- 76
France, Small-Arms Schools in -- 71
Franco-Prussian War -- 9
French, The -- 271
Funston, Gen. Frederick -- 23
Fuqua, Maj. Gen. Stephen O. -- 191

Gaines, Maj. Gen. Edmund P. -- 5-213
Galveston -- 44-46-47-52
Garrard, Frank U. -- 123-147
Garrard, Lt. Col. Joseph -- 16-19-326
Gas Regiment -- (See Troops)
Gatling Gun -- 31-216-218
"Gatling-Gun Parker" -- (See Parker)
Gatling Gun Platoon -- 20
General Orders No 4, Pacific Division -- (See Pacific Division)
General Service School -- (See Schools)
General Staff -- (See War Dept.)
Georgia -- 65-117-118-119-123-130-132-140-155-172-191-197-227-228-230-231-233-262-263-264-265-266-267-273-276-278-279-280-281-282-283-284-285-286-287-326-327
Georgia Colonial Troops -- (See Troops)
Georgia, Colony of -- 273
Georgia, Governor of -- 284
Georgia Infantry -- (See Troops)
Georgia Legislature -- 283
Georgia Light Infantry -- (See Troops)
Georgia Militia -- (See Troops)
German Army -- 193

Germany -- 8-45-52
War with -- 108
Gibbs, Major -- 82-141
Gigling's -- 18-141
Gigling Reservation -- 18
Girard, Alabama -- 104-183-286
Glade Road -- 288
Gordon, Camp, Georgia -- (See Camps)
Gordon, Brig. Gen. Walter H. -- 99-102-103-104-105-106-107-164-165-166-173-174-177-178-179-180-181-183-195-199-203-327
Gowdy Field -- 199-200-207
Guaxule -- 266
"Gunsling Davidson" -- (See Davidson)
Great Council -- 277
Green Corn Dance -- 277

Hancock, Camp -- (See Camps)
Harbord, General -- 177
Harding, President -- 106
Harmony Church -- 187
Harp's Pond -- 108-190
Harrisburg, Pa. -- 174
Hatcher, Benjamin -- 287-288-289
Hawaii -- 54
Hawaiian Islands -- 18
Hawkins, Benjamin -- 276-277-278-279-280
Heth, Capt. -- 7
Hickory Ground -- 275
Hinkle -- 180
Hitchiti, Battle of -- 284
Hitt, Col. Parker -- 41-52
Hodgson, Adam -- 277
Holbrook, Gen. -- 177
Hopkins and Allen Revolver -- 34
Hott, King -- (See also Liquor)-273
Houston, Fort Sam -- (See Forts)
Howard -- 103
Howard Bus Line -- 103
Howard, Major John H. -- 284
Howell, C. H. -- 123

Indiana Infantry -- (See Troops)
Indians:
Alabamas--267-268
Aztecs -- 267
Cherokees -- 263-272-280
Chickasaws -- 272
Creeks -- 263-264-270-275-276-279-283-285-
Creeks, Lower -- 271-272-273-274-277
Creeks, Lower Nation -- 279
Creek Nation -- 268-274-276-283
Creeks, Upper -- 271-273
Iroquois -- 263
Muscogees -- 267-268-271
Muscogee Confederacy -- 267
Yamasees -- 272
Indian Springs, Treaty of -- 281-282
Infantry Board -- 95-187
Infantry Regiments -- (See Troops)
Infantry School -- (See Schools)
Infantry School Detachment -- (See Schools)
Infantry School of Arms -- (See Schools)
Infantry School of Arms Detachment -- (See Schools)

Infantry School of Instruction (also called Infantry School of Practice) -- (See Schools)
Infantry Special Service School -- (See Schools)
"Infantry Tactics for the Instruction of the Infantry of the Line and Light Infantry together with Bayonet Exercises". -- (See Publications, W.D.)
Ingersol Street -- 200
Iroquois Indians -- (See Indians)

Jack's -- 18
Jackson, Andrew -- 280
James, Representative W, F. -- 192
Jefferson Barracks, Missouri -- (See Forts)
Jesup, Maj. Gen. Thomas -- 284
Jones, Maj. John P. -- 83-88-90-131-133-140-141-147-148

Kansas--- 24
Kasihta -- 264-268-269-270-271-272-273-277-278
Kawita -- 268-271-273
Kentucky -- 100-193
Kentucky Infantry -- (See Troops)
Keller, Col. Frank -- 134
Kerth, Col. Monroe C. -- 95
King, Brig. Gen. Campbell -- 190-191-206-327
King, Col. E. P., Jr., -- 81-82
Knight, Capt. -- 180
Knox, Camp Kentucky -- (See Camps)
Knox, Trophy -- 192
Koehler, Col. H. J. -- 177

LaFayette, Gen. -- 281
Lawton, Okla. -- 68
Leavenworth, Fort -- (See Forts)
Lee County -- 282
Lee, General -- 286
Lee, Major -- 109
LeMoyne, Jean Baptiste -- 271
Lewis Machine Gun -- (See Machine Guns)
Liggett, Gen. Hunter -- 94
Lippincott, Capt. Aubrey -- 25
Liquor (See also King Hott) -- 273
"Little Giffen of Tennessee" -- 287
London -- 275
Louisiana, Lt. Governor of -- 271
Lowe, Thomas A. -- 74
Lower Path -- 279-280
Luckett, Lt. J. N. -- 279
Luger Pistol -- (See Pistols)
Lumpkin Road -- 144-145-199

MacArthur, Lt. Gen. -- 12-13-14-17-18-48
McClellan, Camp, Alabama -- (See Camps)
McDonald -- 131
McGillivray, Alexander -- 273-274
McGillivray, Lachlan -- 275
McGillivray, Sehoy -- 273
McClachlin, Lt. Col. -- 54
McIntosh, Capt. -- 70
McIver, Maj. George W. -- 19-21-24-25-39-40-47-326
McKellar, Senator -- 115-118-119-120-121-123

Machine-Gun Center, Camp Hancock -- 71-72-227-229-230-231
Machine-Gun School -- (See Schools)
Machine Guns:
  Benet-Mercie(r) -- 31-32-34-56-221-223
  Browning -- 32-229-234
  Colt -- 216-218
  Lewis -- 56-223
  Maxim -- 31-32-56-216-218-221-223
  Vickers -- 56-223
  Vickers-Maxim -- 17-21-24-30
Machine Guns, Employment of in Action -- (See Publications, W.D.)
Machine-Gun Fire:
  At Aerial Targets -- 56
  At Box-kites -- 25
  Canopy -- 32
  Overhead -- 22
Machine-Gun Regulations, Provisional -- (See Publications, W.D.)
Mackintosh, Chilly -- 281
Macon Road -- 82-110-130-140-141-143-160
Magazine Rifle -- 8
Maine -- 6
Malone, Lake -- 202
Malone, Brig.Gen. Paul B. -- 93-94-95-97-101-102-182-327
Maloney, Maj. -- 84-131
Marchand, Sehoy -- 275
Marshall, Lt. Col. Geo. C. -- 188-255-327
Massachusetts -- 119
Matheos, Lt. Antonio -- 269-270
Maus, Col. Marian P. -- 33
Maxim Machine Gun (See Machine Guns)
Maxim Silencer -- 34
Maxwell Field, Alabama -- 189
Memorial Day, Confederate -- 181
Mexican Border -- 51-75-221
Mexican Crisis -- 44
Mexican War -- (See Wars)
Mexico -- 43-46-222-267-285
Medical Corps -- (See Troops)
Milfort, Le Clerc -- 267
Military Missions:
  British -- 70-72
  England, Canada, France -- 69
Military Training Camps Association -- 94
Miller, B.S. -- 124
Milledgeville -- 278-279-281
Miller, Lt. Col. Samuel W. -- 25-26-40-44-45-46-48-71-75-85-326
Minnesota -- 6
Minter, C.C. -- 123-124-126
Mississippi:
  River -- 281-283
  State -- 280
Missouri -- 11-213-326
Missouri Valley -- 6
Mitchell, Ft. -- 280
Mobile, Alabama -- 268-271
Mobile Army School of Fire -- (See Schools)
Mobile, Fort Ste. Louis de le -- 271
Mobile Laundry Unit No 5 -- (See Troops)
Mobile River -- ,271
Mobilization -- 57
Monterey -- 15-34-187
Monterey, Presidio of -- 13-15-18-20-26-31-35-44-47-97-128-214-326
Montgomery, Alabama -- 266-274-279
Morrison, Maj. John F. -- 24
Mumma, Col. Morton C. -- 74-85-125-126-133

Muscle Shoals, Alabama -- 167
Muscogee Blues -- (See Troops)
Muscogee Confederacy -- (See Indians)
Muscogee County -- 84-155-266-282
Muscogee Indians -- (See Indians)
Musketry Company -- 216
Musketry Course -- 62
Musketry Schools, European -- (See Schools)

Names of Commandants and Assistant Commandants -- 326-327
National Emergency -- 58-20
National Guard Association -- 22
National Rifle Association -- 94
New System of Discipline -- (See Publications, W. D.)
New York National Guard -- 8
North Carolina -- 119-282

Ocmulgee River -- 270-272-276-280
Ocmulgee Settlement -- 271
Ogeechee River -- 276-278
Oglethorpe, Gen. James -- 262-263-264-273
Ohio -- 71-74-229-230
Oklahoma -- 24-212-221-230-326-327
Orders, Miscellaneous, Marking Important Periods in Career of Infantry School -- 290
Orders, Pacific Division -- (See Pacific Division)
Orders, War Department -- (See War Dept.)
Ordnance Department -- 34-187
Oregon -- 12-120-214

Pacific Coast -- 85
Pacific Division -- 12-13-18-97-214
Orders, General No 4, 1907 -- 13-58-291-293-294-295
Parker, Col. Frank -- 180
Parker, Capt. John H. ("Gatling Gun") -- 20-22-31-41
Pennsylvania -- 174
Perry, Camp -- (See Camps)
Pershing, "Flood" -- 96
Pershing, "Flood", Second -- 178
Pershing, Gen. John J. -- 71-73-95-177-178-200
Phenix City, Alabama -- 104-183
Philadelphia -- 279
Philippine Division -- 28
Philippine Insurrection -- 9
Philippines -- 22-37-190-191
Pickering, Capt. James N. -- 19-41
Pistol:
Colt -- 24-33-34-218
Luger -- 218
Savage -- 34
Pope, 1st Lt. George V. -- 74
Powell, 2d Lt. Leighton W. -- 20
President, The -- 189
Prophet, The -- 279
Providence -- 276
Provinsional Small Arms Firing Manual, 1909--(See Publications, W.D.)
Publications -- (See Publications, W.D.)
Puckett, Ordnance Sergeant -- 41

Quartermaster Corps -- (See Troops)

Ranjel -- 266
Recreation Center Board -- 198-200
Reese, Lt. Col. Charles E. -- 74
Regulations, Army -- (See Publications, W.D.)
Regulations, Field Service -- (See Publications, W.D.)
Regulations, Machine-Gun, Provisional -- (See Publications, W.D.)
Regulations, Special -- (See Publications, W.D.)
Reid, Alex -- 141-142
Reservation, Gigling -- 18
Revolutionary War -- (See Wars)
Rifle and Infantry Tactics -- (See Publications, W. D.)
Rifle, Magazine -- 8
Riley, Fort -- (See Forts)
Riverside Plantation -- 289
Robinson, Capt. Oliver P. -- 52
Rome, Georgia -- 266
Roosevelt, President -- 20
Rotary Club, Columbus -- 86
R. O. T. C. Camp -- 238
Russ Pool -- 204

Sabacola -- 269
St. Louis -- 6
St. Stephens -- 278
Sam Houston, Fort -- (See Forts)
Sandoval, John Anthony -- 278
Sanford, Maj. Gen. J. W. A. -- 284
San Francisco -- 15
San Juan Hill -- 20
Savage Pistol -- (See Pistols)
Savannah -- 263-264
Savannah River -- 265-273
Schools:
Artillery School of Fire -- 45-54-60-61-81
Field Artillery School -- 72
School of Fire for Artillery -- 43
Army School of the Line -- 24-238
Command and Staff School -- 8
General Service School -- 238
Infantry School of Instruction (Infantry School of Practice) -- 6-213-214
Infantry Special Service School -- 95
Infantry School of Arms, Camp Benning -- 80-81-82-83-84-85-86-87-91-93-108-110-111-112-115-120-121-122-123-125-128-129-130-143-144-153-154-229-230
Assistant Commandants of -- 327
Commandants of -- 326
Detachment -- 50-85
Reduction of -- 86-88
Removal from temporary camp -- 91

Infantry School of Arms, Fort Sill -- 58-60-62-67-71-72-73-74-80-140-223-227-230
Assistant Commandants of -- 327
Commandants of -- 326
Detachment -- 61-64-85-111-155
Discipline -- 68
First Class of -- 65
Removal to Columbus -- 75-77-110
Organization of -- 59-224
Student types -- 66

Schools: (Continued)

Infantry School, The -- 7-10-51-62-74-76-80-97-98-99-101-107-139-158-162-167-175-176-177-187-189-190-191-192-193-199-202-210-211-212-213-238-243-245-260-264-268-272-278-289-326-327
Assistant Commandants -- 327
Athletic Association -- 186
Commandants -- 326-327
Department of Experiment -- 34-95-187
Detachment -- 50
Officially named -- 96
Orders affecting career of -- 290
Reorganization -- 97-233-241-247-249-257
Machine-Gun School:
Camp Hancock -- 72-73-82
Fort Sam Houston -- 64
Mobile Army School of Fire -- 54
Musketry Schools, European -- 47
School of Application for Infantry and Cavalry -- 8
School of Infantry Weapons -- 62
School of Musketry, Fort Sill -- 44-45-46-48-50-51-54-56-57-60-61-221
Assistant Commandants of -- 327
Commandants of -- 326
Detachment -- 52
Reorganization -- 58-22-223
School of Musketry, Presidio of Monterey -- 13-14-16-18-20-23-24-28-30-33-35-36-42-44-187-192-214-220-221
Commandants of -- 326
Removal to Fort Sill -- 26
Small-Arms Firing School -- 71-84-85-229-230
Opening of -- 74
Transfer to Columbus -- 75-86
Special Service Schools -- 238
Scott, Gen. -- 5
Scott, Gen. Winfield -- 280-284
Sea Board Air Line Railroad -- 146
Sea Island -- 262
Sears, Lt. R. W. -- 44
Secretary of War -- (See War Dep.)
Selden-Breck -- 147
Selective Service Act -- 57
Shaw, 1st Lt. George C. -- 25
Shelby, Camp -- (See Camps)
Short, Lt. Walter C. -- 44-46-47-52-53
Silver Bluff, S.C. -- 265
Small-Arms Firing Manual -- 21-220
Smith, Senator Hoke -- 117-121-122-123-127
Solomon, Major -- 82-141
South Carolina -- 265
Southeastern Department -- 84-108-110
Southern Department -- 84
Southern Railroad -- 142
Spaniards -- 269-270
Spain, King of -- 265
Spanish:
Commandant -- 270
Fort -- 272-273
Friars -- 269
Garrison -- 269
Lands -- 269
The -- 267-269-270
Spanish-American War -- (See Wars)

Steuben, Baron von -- 3-4-5-8-23
Stewart, Capt. Merch B. -- 24
Stokes Mortar -- 67
Strayer, 146-147
Stritzinger, Capt. Frederick G., Jr. -- 16-19-21-41
Sulphur Springs -- 187
Summerall, Gen. Charles P. -- 94-191
Summers -- 131
Sutherland, Senator -- 119
Swift, Gen. -- 5
Switzerland -- 45

Tallahassee, Florida -- 265
Tallapoosa River -- 271
Tanks -- (See Troops)
Tate, (Tait) "Col." John -- 274-275-276
Tebbetts, Col. Harry H. -- 65-66-326-327
Tecumseh -- 279-280
Tennessee -- 115
Texas -- 43-53
Texas City -- 44
Thomas, Senator Charles S. -- 120
Ticknor, Francis Orray -- 287
Torch Hill -- 287
Tories, American -- 274
Training Branch, A.E.F. -- 232
Treasury, U. S. -- 128
Troops:
  Miscellaneous, prior to 1917:
  Armies:
    Army of the South, (Creek War) -- 284
  Brigades:
    1st Brigade (Spanish-American War) -- 287
    5th Brigade (Mexican Border, 1913) -- 47
  Colonial Troops:
    Georgia Colonial Troops -- 275
  Confederate Soldiers -- 280
  Confederate States Army -- 111-329
  Confederates, The -- 286
  Corps:
    Wilson's Corps (Civil War) -- 286
  Divisions:
    2d Division (Spanish-American War) -- 287
    2d Division (Mexican Border, 1913) -- 44
  Federal Cavalry (Civil War) -- 286
  Federals, The (Civil War) -- 286
  Infantry Regiments:
    1st Georgia Infantry (Spanish-American War) -- 287
    160th Indiana (Spanish-American War) -- 287
    3d Kentucky Infantry (Spanish-American War) -- 287
    1st West Virginia Infantry (Spanish-American War) -- 287
  Militia:
    Cadet Rifles -- 284
    Columbus Guards -- 284-285-287
    Crawford Guards -- 285
    Brown Fencibles -- 287
    Georgia Light Infantry -- 285
    Georgia Militia -- 280
    Muscogee Blues -- 284
  National Guard:
    California National Guard -- 24

Troops: (Continued)

United States, since 1917:
Army of Occupation in Germany -- 93-177
Air Service
Detachment -- 99-101-243
32d Balloon Co. -- 99
Cavalry:
13th Cavalry -- 24-25
14th Cavalry -- 15-16-21
Chemical Warfare Troops:
1st Gas Regiment -- 182-202
Corps:
I Corps -- 71
II Corps -- 71
III Corps -- 71
Divisions:
2d Division -- 44
35th Division -- 67
Engineers:
7th Engineers -- 79-186-197
Field Artillery:
83d Field Artillery -- 100-192-193-202
Infantry:
1st Infantry -- 19
8th Infantry -- 19-21-22-24
9th Infantry -- 24
13th Infantry -- 20
14th Infantry -- 15-19
19th Infantry -- 44-45-52-64-65
20th Infantry -- 19-20-21-22
22d Infantry -- 15-16-19-21
24th Infantry -- 182-198-258
25th Infantry -- 25
27th Infantry -- 20-25
28th Infantry -- 20
29th Infantry -- 90-95-101-155-156-157-163-166-171-172-174-178-185-188-192-193-200-202-203-204-208-243-253-280
30th Infantry -- 22
41st Infantry -- 74
Medical Corps:
Detachment -- 100-101-243
Ordnance Department --34-187
Quartermaster Corps
Detachment -- 202
Mobile Laundry Unit No 5 -- 95
Tanks:
15th Tank Battalion -- 202
344th Tank Battalion -- 99
Troup County -- 282
Tuskegee -- 284
Twiggs, Fort -- 284

United States Military Academy -- 66
Class 1919 -- 66
Upatoi:
Bridge -- 145-169
Creek -- 131-144-148-151-152-190-264
Upper Path -- 280
Upton, Gen. Emory -- 286
Upton's Tactics -- (See Publications, W.D.)

Valley Forge -- 5-160-274
Vandemark -- 131
Vera Cruz -- 46
Vibbert Avenue -- 199-204
Vice Campaign -- 104
Vickers Machine Gun -- (See Machine Guns)
Vickers-Maxim Co. -- 31
Vickers-Maxim Machine Gun -- (See Machine Guns)
Virginia -- 85-289
"Virginians of the Valley, The" -- 287

Wagner, Col. H. S. -- 96
Wainwright -- 177
Walker Avenue -- 199
War Between the States -- (See Civil War)
War Department -- 7-8-18-21-22-23-26-43-45-46-47-49-50-52-54-57-61-65-72-73-75-80-82-84-93-97-99-105-108-109-114-117-118-131-132-144-154-155-158-178-185-189-207-208-223-230-232-233-235-237-238-241-243-248-250
  Adjutant General -- 57-60-61-75
    Letter of July 23, 1917 -- (See Publications, W.D.)
    Orders (See Publications, W.D.)
  Assistant Secretary of War -- 88-89-115-118-120-131-148-149-177-190
  Chief of Infantry -- 99-105-188-187-191-199-244-248
  Chief of Staff -- 82
  Deputy Chief of Staff -- 191
  General Staff -- 110-123-130-131-148
  Publications:
    Bulletin 19, 1913 -- 44
    Instructions, Letter of, July 23,1917 -- 58-62-63-71-291-303-304-305
    Instructions, Letter of, May 21,1918 -- 291-306
    Orders, A.G.O. 13, 1826 -- 291-292
    Orders, General:
      No 58, 1913 -- 45
      No 28, 1915 -- 46-48-52-53-58-222-291-296-297-298-299-300-301-302
      No 37, 1915 -- 52
      No 112, 1919 -- 95-232-291-308-309-310-311-312
      No 7, 1920 -- 96-291-313
      No 56, 1920 -- 232-238
      No 1, 1922 - 291-323
      No 7, 1922 -- 178-291-324
    Orders, Special:
      No 119, 1918 -- 291-307
    Regulations:
      Army -- 44
      Field Service, 1914 -- 33
      Machine-Gun, Provisional -- 20
      Special:
        No 14, 1920 -- 97-101-233-235-237-291-314-315-316-317-318-319-320-321-322
      Miscellaneous:
        Casey's Tactics -- 8
        Employment of Machine Guns in Action -- 55
        Infantry Tactics for the Instruction of the Infantry of the Line and Light Infantry Together with Bayonet Exercises -- 7
        New System of Discipline -- 5
        Provisional Small-Arms Firing Manual, 1909 -- 21
        Upton's Tactics -- 8
        Wingate's Manual of Rifle Practice -- 8
  Secretary of War -- 6-8-49-82-86-92-114-119-122-131-132-133-190-195-207

Wars:
Civil War -- 7-280-285-286
Creek War -- 280-284
European -- 55-278
Mexican War -- 7-285
Revolutionary War -- 212-213-273-274-276-278
Spanish-American War -- 9-12-40-287
War of 1812 -- 5-280
World War -- 51-75
Casualties, American -- 93
Yamasee War -- 272
War Office, London -- 275
Washington, D. C. -- 45-47-93-105-108-109-110-111-112-147-176-275
Washington, Gen. -- 3-4-213-274
Washington, State of -- 12-214
Watari, Col. Hisao -- 192
Weeks, Senator -- 119
Wells, Gen. Briant H. -- 183--187-191-199-200-202-248-327
Western Department -- 84
Weston, Gen. John F. -- 23
West Point -- 5-87-89-95-118-187
West Virginia -- 119
West Virginia Infantry -- (See Troops)
Wetumpka -- 275
Whelen, Lt. Col. Townsend -- 123-126
Whipple Barracks -- 26
Wickersham Avenue -- 199
Williams, Alex -- 288
Williams, Gen. -- 177
Wilson's Corps -- (See Troops)
Wilson, Gen. James H. -- 285-286
Wind Clan -- 274
Wingate's Manual of Rifle Practice -- (See Publications, W.D.)
Winn, Gen. Frank L. -- 12-13
Wold Avenue -- 202-206-207-
Wood, Gen. Leonard -- 28-108-109
Woodward, Dr. Henry -- 269-270-278
Woolfolk's Bend -- 283
Woolfolk's Hill -- 224
Woolfolk, John -- 282
Woolfolk, Wm. G. -- 287
Woolfolks, The -- 288
World War -- (See Wars)
Wright, Maj. W. M. -- 21
Wyllie, Col. R. E. -- 123-126
Wynn, E. J. -- 123

Yamasee War -- (See Wars)

Zinker, Col. Leon von -- 286

1. Section of Post Map, Presidio of Monterey, California, Showing Portions of Post used by School of Musketry.

NEW MONTEREY

MONTEREY

LIST OF BUILDINGS

	BLDG. NUMBER
AUTOMOTIVE SCHOOL BUILDING	151
ASSEMBLY HALL	132
BOAT HOUSE	102
BOWLING ALLEY	119
BUTCHER SHOP	6
BAKERY	1
BLACKSMITH SHOPS (TEMPORARY)	141
BARRACKS	12-14-16-18-49-50-53-57-59-61-63-65-77-79-81
" BAND	45
" O.M. CORPS	55-96
COAL SHED	94
COMMISSARY	22
CARPENTER SHOP	162
CHEMICAL ENGINE HOUSE	150
FLAG STAFF	133
FORAGE MASTERS QUARTERS	30
" WARD HOUSE	29
GRANARY	93
GUARD HOUSE	8-114
HOSPITAL	113
" STEWARTS QUARTERS	119
HOOK & LADDER HOUSE	149
INCINERATOR	146
LATRINE & BATH BUILDINGS	13-15-17-19-20-52-54-56-58-60-62-64-66-74-76-78-80-82-110
MAGAZINE	118
N.C.O. QUARTERS	2-3-4-100-101-117
OFFICERS QUARTERS - COLONEL	36
" LT. COLONEL	37
" MAJORS	32-34-40-44-47
" CAPTAINS	23-25-27-29-31-33-35-39-41-43-45-48-51-97-98
" LIEUTENANTS (DOUBLE SET)	24-26-28-30-42-46-52-54-95-99
" BACHELOR (7 SETS WITH MESS HALL)	38-68-70-72
" MESS CLUB	73
OFFICERS QUARTERS	67-69-71-75-83-85-87-89-91-93-95

	BLDG. NUMBER
ORDNANCE OFFICE	7
OIL HOUSE	104
PUMP HOUSE (NOT IN USE)	103
POST EXCHANGE	21
Q.M. STORE HOUSE	104
" OFFICE BUILDING	11-136
" WORK SHOP	97
" STABLE (CAP. 110 ANIMALS)	96
" WAGON SHED	100
RANGE STORE HOUSES & OFFICE	107-123
R.C.O. QUARTERS	122
RANGE LATRINE	120-121
" TAILOR SHOP	103
SERVANTS QUARTERS (CPT. QUARTERS #21-28)	31
STABLES - CAVALRY (CAP. 76-92-120-128)	91-94
" HDQRS & BAND (TEMP. CAP. 75)	136
" FIELD HOSPITAL & AMBULANCE (" " 121)	134
" PACK TRAIN (" " 65)	143
SADDLE HOUSE	109-111-112
" (TEMPORARY TROOPS)	137
SCALES - WAGON & TRUCK	145
SHEDS - AMBULANCE CO. TEMP. (2 AMB. 3 WAGONS)	139
" FIELD HOSE WAGONS (6 ESCORT WAGONS)	140
" AMBULANCE POST HOSP. (4 AMBULANCES)	144
" MESS HALLS	124-125-126-127-128-129-130
TANK HOUSE (3 STORAGE TANKS 3500 G GALS. EACH)	99
VETERINARY HOSPITAL (TEMP. - 7 ANIMALS)	135
STABLES	126-127-128-129
GUN SHEDS	138-139-140
POST SCHOOL	161
BLACKSMITH SHOP	165
BARRACKS	
ADMINISTRATION BLDG.	135

LEGEND

WATER MAIN ——— 8" W.M.
SEWER MAIN ——— 8" S.M.
FIRE HYDRANT
ARC LIGHTS
CEMENT WALKS
ROADS
ELECTRIC CAR LINE
STEAM RAIL ROAD
ELECTRIC LINES
(Pole Lines owned by Coast Valley Gas and Electric Co. Street Lighting by Government.)

SCALE 1" = 200'

CONSTRUCTING QUARTERMASTERS OFFICE
SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.
POST MAP
PRESIDIO OF MONTEREY - CALIF.

JOB NO. 6525
SHEET NO. 3062
DATE 1-28-13
DRAWN
TRACED
CHECKED
APPROVED
3062

2. Section of Special Military Map, Fort Sill Military Reservation, Showing Parts of Post used by School of Musketry and Infantry School of Arms, 1913-18.

3. Plan of Camp Benning, Macon Road, Occupied by Infantry School of Arms from October 1918 to June 1919.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 7.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
WASHINGTON, *January 30, 1920.*

Section.

Notation of horsemanship on service record I
Revocation of general court-martial jurisdiction II
Determination of line of duty in disability cases III
Designation of service schools IV

I. **Notation of horsemanship on service record.**—In closing service records of soldiers furloughed to the Reserve or discharged who have served on mounted duty, their horsemanship will be noted on the service record (Form No. 29, A. G. O.) under "Remarks," on page 10, according to the grades of proficiency at the bottom of page 4.

[220.84, A. G. O.]

II. **Revocation of general court-martial jurisdiction.**—1. By direction of the President, the authority granted the commanding officer, port of embarkation, Newport News, Va., to appoint general courts-martial, which authority is conferred by confidential orders, War Department, September 22, 1917, and by confidential orders No. 256, War Department, 1918, is revoked.

2. Nothing herein contained shall operate to divest the commanding officer herein referred to of jurisdiction in cases legally referred by him for trial and which remain undisposed of upon receipt of this order at the headquarters of said commanding officer.

3. Except as hereinabove provided, all persons subject to military law serving under the command of the commanding officer mentioned in paragraph 1 of this order are, for the purposes of trial by courts-martial and in respect of all other matters touching the administration of military justice, under the jurisdiction of the commanding officer of the territorial department within the limits of which the said port of embarkation, Newport News, Va., is located.

[250.42, A. G. O.]

III. **Determination of line of duty in disability cases.**—In order to secure uniformity and consistency in the findings of medical officers with respect to line-of-duty origin of certain disabilities, the existence of which disabilities prior to entry into

service has been established, all concerned in preparing certificates of disability or reports of death, will be guided by both section II, General Orders, No. 47, War Department, 1918, relative to disability existing prior to entry into service, and section 300, war-risk insurance act, as amended by the act of Congress approved June 25, 1918 (p. 10, Bul. No. 41, W. D., 1918), and as further amended by the act of Congress approved December 24, 1919 (p. 4, Bul. No. 1, W. D., 1920), which provides that from April 6, 1917, for the purposes of the war-risk insurance act, any person who is examined, accepted, and enrolled for service shall be held to have been in sound condition. The cause of death or origin of disability will be fully set forth, and if death or disability is not due to the person's own misconduct, but, under the provisions of section II, General Orders, No. 47, can not for other reasons be considered in line of duty, the determination as to line of duty will be stated as follows:

"Disability (or death) is regarded as having been incurred in line of duty within the purview of section 300, war-risk insurance act, approved October 6, 1917, as amended by act of Congress approved June 25, 1918, and as further amended by act of Congress approved December 24, 1919, but not in line of duty for other purposes."

[220.46, A. G. O.]

IV. Designation of service schools.—1. In connection with the provisions of General Orders, No. 112, War Department, 1919 (military education in the Army), general and special service schools are designated as follows:

a. General service schools:

The School of the Line, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.
The General Staff School, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.
The General Staff College, Washington Barracks, D. C.

b. Special service schools:

The Air Service Pilot School, March Field, Riverside, Calif.
The Air Service Pilot School, Carlstrom Field, Arcadia, Fla.
The Air Service Storekeepers' School, Dayton, Ohio.
The Army Bandleaders' School, Fort Jay, N. Y.
The Army Medical School, Washington, D. C.
The Cavalry School, Fort Riley, Kans.

The Chemical Warfare School, Lakehurst, N. J.
The Chemical Warfare School, Edgewood Arsenal, Md.
The Coast Artillery School, Fort Monroe, Va.
The Engineer School, Camp A. A. Humphreys, Va.
The Field Artillery School, Camp Zachary Taylor, Ky.
The Field Artillery School, Fort Sill, Okla.
The Field Artillery School, Camp Bragg, N. C.
The Infantry School, Camp Benning, Ga.
The Motor Transport School, Camp Holabird, Md.
The Motor Transport School, Camp Jesup, Ga.
The Ordnance School of Application, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Md.
The Ordnance School of Technology, Watertown Arsenal, Mass.
The Ordnance Operation, Maintenance, and Repair School, Raritan Arsenal, Metuchen, N. J.
The Signal Corps School, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.
The Signal Corps School, Camp Alfred Vail, N. J.
The Tank Corps School, Camp Meade, Md.

2. The two general service schools at Fort Leavenworth, Kans., are together referred to as "The General Service Schools, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.," and the commandant of these schools as "The Commandant, General Service Schools, Fort Leavenworth, Kans."

3. *a.* The School of the Line, Fort Leavenworth, Kans., replaces the Army School of the Line, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.

b. The General Staff School, Fort Leavenworth, Kans., replaces the Army Staff College, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.

c. The General Staff College, Washington Barracks, D. C., replaces the Army War College, Washington, D. C.

d. The Field Artillery School, Fort Sill, Okla., replaces the School of Fire for Field Artillery, Fort Sill, Okla.

e. The Cavalry School, Fort Riley, Kans., replaces the Mounted Service School, Fort Riley, Kans.

f. The Signal Corps School, Fort Leavenworth, Kans., replaces the Army Signal School, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.

4. The names of the following schools are discontinued, the schools having been moved to Camp Benning, Ga., and being included in the Infantry School:

Infantry School of Arms, Fort Sill, Okla.
Machine Gun School, Camp Hancock, Ga.
Small Arms Firing School, Camp Perry, Ohio.

5. The Engineer School, formerly at Washington Barracks, D. C., is now located at Camp A. A. Humphreys, Va.

[352, A. G. O.]

BY ORDER OF THE SECRETARY OF WAR:

PEYTON C. MARCH,
General, Chief of Staff.

OFFICIAL:

P. C. HARRIS,
The Adjutant General.

WASHINGTON : GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE : 1920

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 8.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
WASHINGTON, *January 31, 1920.*

The following instructions previously published in War Department numbered circulars for the month of January, 1920, are published for the information and guidance of all concerned:

Section.
Publication of general court-martial orders I
Organization histories and designation of "Organization Day" II

I—Publication of general court-martial orders (Cir. No. 12, W. D., 1920).—1. The instructions of the Joint Committee on Printing (Regulations No. 3, dated June 21, 1919) require that general court-martial orders issued from all headquarters other than the War Department, heretofore printed, be no longer prepared in that manner. This necessitates their being either mimeographed or multigraphed.

2. Hereafter general court-martial orders issued from all headquarters other than the War Department will be mimeographed or multigraphed on a sufficiently heavy and durable paper to make them of permanent value. The size of the paper will be 9 by 6 inches, with a margin of 1¼ inches on the left side; and only one side of the paper will be used. This will enable the orders to be properly bound, make them easily available for inspection and examination, and render them of a lasting and permanent nature.

[486.4, A. G. O.]

II—Organization histories and designation of "Organization Day" (Cir. No. 19, W. D., 1920).—1. The attention of all concerned is directed to paragraph 84, Compilation of Orders, which requires the preparation of historical records and histories of organizations.

2. Upon application to The Adjutant General of the Army, specific information that may be of record in the War Department or other sources from which it may be obtained, will be furnished for the preparation of such histories, and when copies of the histories are received in the War Department if the manuscript contains complete references to the authorities used for

UB 502 (CAGE) - H.O.

G.O. #7 filed January 30, 1920

service has been established, all concerned in preparing certificates of disability or reports of death, will be guided by the section II, General Orders, No. 47, War Department, 1918, relative to disability existing prior to entry into service, and tion 300, war-risk insurance act, as amended by the act of Congress approved June 25, 1918 (p. 10, Bul. No. 41, W. D. 1918), and as further amended by the act of Congress approved December 24, 1919 (p. 4, Bul. No. 1, W. D., 1920), which provides that from April 6, 1917, for the purposes of the war-risk insurance act, any person who is examined, accepted, and enrolled for service shall be held to have been in sound condition. The cause of death or origin of disability will be fully set forth, and if death or disability is not due to the person's own misconduct, but, under the provisions of section II, General Orders, No. 47, can not for other reasons be considered in line of duty, the determination as to line of duty will be stated as follows:

"Disability (or death) is regarded as having been incurred in line of duty within the purview of section 300, war-risk insurance act, approved October 6, 1917, as amended by act of Congress approved June 25, 1918, and as further amended by act of Congress approved December 24, 1919, but not in line of duty for other purposes."

[220.46, A. G. O.]

IV. **Designation of service schools.**—1. In connection with the provisions of General Orders, No. 112, War Department, 1919 (military education in the Army), general and special service schools are designated as follows:

a. General service schools:

The School of the Line, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.
The General Staff School, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.
The General Staff College, Washington Barracks, D. C.

b. Special service schools:

The Air Service Pilot School, March Field, Riverside, Calif.
The Air Service Pilot School, Carlstrom Field, Arcadia, Fla.
The Air Service Storekeepers' School, Dayton, Ohio.
The Army Bandleaders' School, Fort Jay, N. Y.
The Army Medical School, Washington, D. C.
The Cavalry School, Fort Riley, Kans.

The Chemical Warfare School, Lakehurst, N. J.
The Chemical Warfare School, Edgewood Arsenal, Md.
The Coast Artillery School, Fort Monroe, Va.
The Engineer School, Camp A. A. Humphreys, Va.
The Field Artillery School, Camp Zachary Taylor, Ky.
The Field Artillery School, Fort Sill, Okla.
The Field Artillery School, Camp Bragg, N. C.
The Infantry School, Camp Benning, Ga.
The Motor Transport School, Camp Holabird, Md.
The Motor Transport School, Camp Jesup, Ga.
The Ordnance School of Application, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Md.
The Ordnance School of Technology, Watertown Arsenal, Mass.
The Ordnance Operation, Maintenance, and Repair School, Raritan Arsenal, Metuchen, N. J.
The Signal Corps School, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.
The Signal Corps School, Camp Alfred Vail, N. J.
The Tank Corps School, Camp Meade, Md.

2. The two general service schools at Fort Leavenworth, Kans., are together referred to as "The General Service Schools, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.," and the commandant of these schools as "The Commandant, General Service Schools, Fort Leavenworth, Kans."

3. *a.* The School of the Line, Fort Leavenworth, Kans., replaces the Army School of the Line, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.

b. The General Staff School, Fort Leavenworth, Kans., replaces the Army Staff College, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.

c. The General Staff College, Washington Barracks, D. C., replaces the Army War College, Washington, D. C.

d. The Field Artillery School, Fort Sill, Okla., replaces the School of Fire for Field Artillery, Fort Sill, Okla.

e. The Cavalry School, Fort Riley, Kans., replaces the Mounted Service School, Fort Riley, Kans.

f. The Signal Corps School, Fort Leavenworth, Kans., replaces the Army Signal School, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.

4. The names of the following schools are discontinued, the schools having been moved to Camp Benning, Ga., and being included in the Infantry School:

Infantry School of Arms, Fort Sill, Okla.
Machine Gun School, Camp Hancock, Ga.
Small Arms Firing School, Camp Perry, Ohio.

4. Map of Camp Benning, U.S.G.S., Georgia-Alabama quadrangle, Showing Firing Areas Proposed in 1920.

OFFICERS	NO	ENLISTED MEN	NO
COMMANDANT	1	29TH INF.	2193
POST OFFICERS	46	1.5.H.	160
CO OFFICERS	350	15TH TANK BN	400
FIELD OFFICERS	1	24TH INF.(-2nd)	830
MARRIED STUDENT OFFICERS	141	83RD F.A.	379
BACHELOR STAG OFFICERS	329	O.M. DET.	193
TOTAL		SCHOOL CONSOLIDATED	
MEDICAL OFFICERS	10	M.T.C. 780TH	94
ASSISTANT OFFICERS	10	M.T.C. 780TH	94
MEDICAL OFFICERS	122	M.P.S. 784	110
NON COM OFFICERS	122	C.O.B. 7TH CMPS	90
TOTAL			
TOTAL	805	SIGNAL CORPS	10
		SIGNAL CORPS	11
TANK SCHOOL		7TH QMC DET.	48
OFFICERS STUDENTS	112	M.P.E.R. DET.	120
OFFICERS INSTR	6	72ND ORD. CO. DEPOT	24
OFFICERS STUDENTS	30	C.O.T. 1st Bn. 18TH	15
MISC. 5 OFFICERS		M.P.E.R. DET.	11
TOTAL	832	TANK SCHOOL TOTAL	1280

PRESENT PERMANENT BLDGS.
PROPOSED PERMANENT BLDGS.

REVISED GENERAL LAYOUT

SHEET No. 1 | DATE | DRAWN BY | TRACED BY | CHECKED BY | SHEET No.

SHANNON POLO FIELD
FRENCH POLO FIELD
POLO CLUB
RIDING ATE.
GOLF COURSE
LUMPKIN ROAD
GORDON FIELD
BALCH & GIVHY ROAD
VENETER AVE.
DISBURSING OFFICER
MASONIC TEMPLE
ACADEMIC BLDG.
GOWDY FIELD
PAVILION
SERVICE CLUB
DUSENBURY STADIUM
MAIN PARADE
GILLESPIE STREET
EDWARDS STREET
ANDERSON STREET
VIBBERT AVE.
BARRACKS
OFFICERS
QUARTERS
FIELD OFFICERS
CO OFFICERS
HEADQUARTERS
COMMANDANT
GYMNASIUM
NEW THEATRE
UTILITIES YARD
N.C. OFFICERS
QTRS.
CLARK AVE.
MARRIED STUDENT OFFICERS MESS
STUDENT MESS
GUARD HOUSE
POST EXCHANGE
POST OFFICE
BARBER SHOP
BAKERY
LAUNDRY
STORAGE
TANK SHED & SHOP
TANK FARM
LIBRARY & LOCKER ROOM
STOCK ROAD
WATER TOWER
RESERVOIR
GOLF CLUB
GOLF BLDG.
TENNIS COURTS
RIFLE RANGE
PUMPING STA.
SPECIAL QUARTERS
QMC & 24TH INF.
PARADE GR.
STABLES
HOSPITAL

5. Plan of Camp Benning, Construction Division, November 15, 1922. First Permanent Plan. (Slightly changed by Revisions.)

6. Plan of Fort Benning, Construction Service, April 5, 19
The "Wells' Plan".

7. Plan of Fort Benning, Post Quartermaster, September 14, 1926. The "Collins' Plan".

U 428. Y 2 bU Yarborough's History of the Infantry School

SECTION 7

(G.O. 112)

General Orders,)
No 112)

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, September 25, 1919.

Military education in the Army.- The following instructions will govern military education in the Army:

1. Supervision and coordination of the military educational system is vested in the General Staff.

2. The system provides for the military education of -

a. Officers of the Regular Army.
b. Cadets.
c. Enlisted men of the Regular Army.

3. A most important feature in every phase of instruction will be to teach students the particular art of how to teach others. Special effort will be made in each school toward the development of an efficient system for the accomplishment of this purpose.

4. It will be the constant aim of all concerned to improve and perfect the methods employed. With this end in view, officers of all grades shall be encouraged to submit proposals for improvements in methods of character of instruction, through the channels, to the War Department. These proposals will receive due consideration by superiors, and their action thereon will be such as to encourage initiative upon the part of their subordinates and make certain that no proposals of merit escape recognition.

5. The system embraces --

For officers:
a. Basic courses at special service schools.
b. Unit schools.
c. Advanced courses at special service schools.
d. General service schools.

For cadets: The United States Military Academy.

For enlisted men:
a. Post schools.
b. Unit schools.
c. Special service schools.

OFFICERS.

6. The object of the school system for officers is to provide systematic and progressive courses of instruction and training that will prepare each officer to perform the highest duties of command and staff commensurate with his ability.

* * * * * * *

SPECIAL SERVICE SCHOOLS

12. Special service schools shall be maintained for each arm or service, as follows:

a. The Infantry.
b. The Cavalry.
c. The Field Artillery

d. The Coast Artillery.
e. The Engineer Corps.
f. The Signal Corps.
g. The Air Service.
h. The Tank Corps.
i. The Ordnance Department.
j. The Medical Department.
k. The Motor Transport Corps.
l. Such other special service schools as may be hereafter authorized.

13. These schools shall be under the direct supervision and control of the chiefs of the respective arms or services having chiefs, subject to the provisions of paragraph 1 of this order. For the arms not having chiefs, direct supervision and control will be exercised by the Chief of Staff.

14. The object of the courses for officers at these schools is to develop and standardize the instruction and training of officers in the technique and tactics of their respective arm or service.

15. The complete system of courses for officers at the special service schools of any arm or service shall be of such scope as will completely fit the graduates thereof for the performance of all duties that devolve upon officers of the respective arm or service as such, excepting only such broader phases of instruction involving all arms and services as may be best given at the general service schools later provided for in this order.

16. Basic courses.---In the Special Service Schools of each arm or service to which officers are assigned or detailed upon their initial entry as such in the Regular Army there will be provided a basic course of not over one year's duration which such officers shall be required to attend before being assigned to any duty interfering with such attendance except in times of emergency.

These courses have for their object to so qualify all officers upon initial entry into the service that they may function intelligently on being assigned to duty with their arm or service. Each basic course shall include the following subjects: Administration, military courtesy, customs of the service, interior guard duty, military law, military sketching and map reading, military hygiene and first aid, equitation, hippology, nomenclature and use of the pistol, saber manual, so much of Field Service Regulations and Rules of Land Warfare as is necessary for officers of junior grades, training methods and principles of teaching, and such tactical and technical training in the particular arm as may be necessary.

17. Advanced courses.---At the Special Service Schools of each arm and service there shall be such advancedcourses as are best adapted to carry out the policy enunciated in paragraph 15 of this order.

18. Special regulations governing these schools for each arm and service shall be submitted to the Chief of Staff, and after approval by the Secretary of War shall be promulgated by the War Department.

8. Plan of Fort Benning, Construction Service, Q.M.C., December 13, 1929. Restudy for New Construction. The "Final Plan".

ap of Fort Benning, Fire Control, Corps of Engineers,
evised 1928-29. (In three sheets.)

U 423
Y. 2

RARE book

CLASSIFICATION ACC. NO.

YARBOROUGH L.

AUTHOR

His of Inf. School

TITLE

JA 24 '62	Lt Mulley
MAY 24 1962	L P Alexander EPO
JUN 19 1962	Alan R Butler EPO
18 July	J. W. Cheevers Inf Museum
25 MAR 81	James Hill
11 Feb 83	2Lt William M Moore 1st BW TSB 545-3014
	D L King DPT
3/12/85	Vivian J. Price
3/21/85	Vivian J. Price
	(over)

TIS 22

Dear Mr Van Sickle,

I appreciate the maps. I left a set copied for your files.

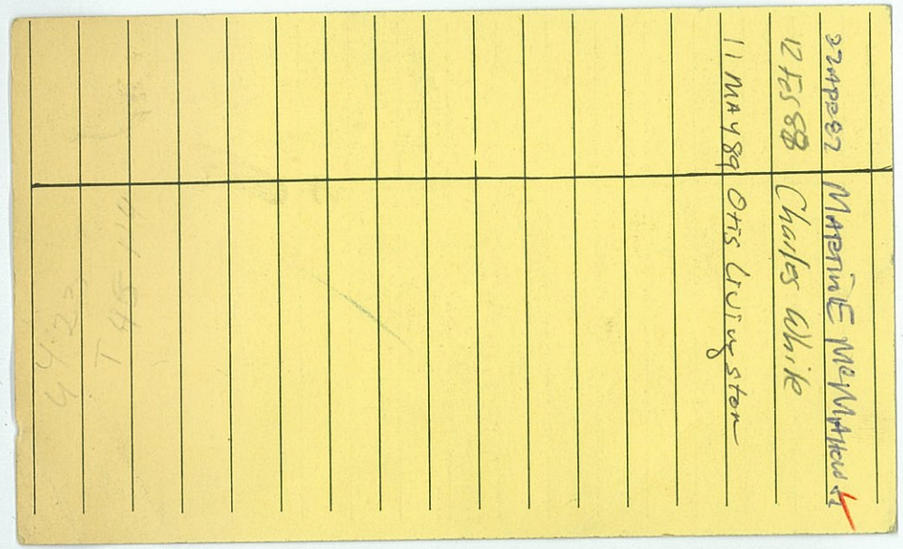
Thank you
Alice Howard
DEH
27 March 89
10 30 hrs
5-4957

U 423
Y2 CAGE

HISTORY OF THE
INF. SCH & FT. BENNING

RF Mylton 8/1-11 INF

Frank McClendon
708-597-4366



DEFENSE LOGISTICS AGENCY
DEFENSE TECHNICAL INFORMATION CENTER
CAMERON STATION
ALEXANDRIA, VIRGINIA 22304-6145

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
DEFENSE LOGISTICS AGENCY
DOD-304

~~LIMITED~~

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

01 FEB 89 B061 929 PGS 0016
1 M/F 25762 A-4 4

COMMANDANT
ARMY INF SCH
DONOVAN TECH LIB
INFANTRY HALL (BG 4)
FORT BENNING, GA 31905-5452

REQUESTED BY: VAN SICKLE
D668D6 ATTN OF: V S DODSON

THE INFANTRY SCHOOL LIBRARY
PROPERTY
OF
U S ARMY
FT. BENNING GA.